



GENIUS DOCTOR: BLACK BELLY MISS

BOOK 05

North Night

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss

(絕世神醫：腹黑大小姐)

by

North Night

(夜北)

Synopsis

She was a peerless genius in the 24th Century – all she needed was a silver needle and she could practically bring anyone back from the dead.

After an explosion, she crossed over into a strange world; everyone calls her “Miss.” The previous “Miss” before had no contractual spirit, was weak and incompetent, and even the fiancé comes over with a new love and bullies her?

Now that she has taken over, who dares to act so presumptuously around her? With needles in hand, the world is for her to own! Wherever she goes, miracles follow! However, she saved a pest. What was she thinking when she saved that man. His stunning demeanor and impeccable face is a huge contrast to his cruel actions. He tries all ways to win her over.

This is an interesting cross over story with some magic, romance and a black bellied miss as the main character.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Misty Cloud Translations @ [Misty Cloud Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: “Insider News (2)”

The Spirit Battle Tournament had always been hosted by the Yan Country all along but since its inception, there had never been a case of any inside manipulation. However, this year, the Crown Prince, Lei Chen, had actually abused his position to achieve his own ends by using his title to oppress the contestants, to ensure that Jun Xie advanced in the tournament!

That was the most sensational news that exploded in the Imperial Capital!

Some of them had actually still been doubtful on the veracity of the news but when people saw the disciple who was supposed to battle Jun Xie in the third round of the tournament appearing on the streets with injuries, all those doubts had immediately evaporated.

And very quickly, the news had reached the ears of disciples from all the academies.

The fact that Lei Chen had recently been getting close to the Zephyr Academy was plain for all to see and Lei Chen’s endearing use of “little brother Jun” as a form of address at the banquet were still fresh in the mind of everyone. When they put two and two together, everyone began to understand Lei Chen’s underlying motives.

He was misusing his authority to ensure Jun Xie would advance far in the Spirit Battle Tournament!

Shortly after, all the participants of the Spirit Battle Tournament immediately boiled up in rage. The Spirit Battle Tournament had attracted so many academies to take part because the tournament had always been fair and impartial. Any youth who possessed good skills were free to come exhibit the best of their abilities here.

And Lei Chen’s actions were undoubtedly breaking the very

impartiality that had made the tournament so immensely popular.

In a moment, the awe the Zephyr Academy had just managed to gain was immediately overshadowed by the voices of dissent and outrage that arose!

Jun Wu Xie only got to know about the news from Fei Yan. In the first round when Lin Qi had forfeited the tournament, she had not thought that anything was amiss. It was only when in the next two consecutive rounds of the tournament when both her opponents had announced their forfeiture on the day of the match that she began to think it strange.

When she thought back to the words that Lei Chen had said the day before her first match, Jun Wu Xie could roughly guess how this had come about.

However.....

Lei Chen's actions had not brought her any sense of joy in the slightest.

“Does the Crown Prince have water in his head? What has he done here! ?” Qiao Chu said in frustration while seated on a chair, his face dark and fuming. In the past few days, he had together with Hua Yao and the others won splendidly where they had finally managed to push the fame of the Zephyr Academy to reach another peak. And now, Lei Chen had done it, with his unilateral decision to abuse his authority, he had undone all their tireless efforts and shamed the Zephyr Academy name!

At that moment, when people mentioned the Zephyr Academy, they no longer spoke about the young youths who had astonishingly attained their blue spirits, but to scorn and jeer at them for having thrown themselves at the Crown Prince to win undeserved favours. When they went out on the streets now, the disciples from all the other academies would immediately be pointing their fingers at them and whispering in hushed tones, uttering words that were most unpleasant to the ears.

Fan Jin sighed wearily. The Zephyr Academy's reputation had really been like a roller coaster the past few days. They had been deep down in the gorges and Hua Yao with the others had fought hard to bring the Zephyr Academy up. They had just seen some results from the efforts when they had been dragged back down by Lei Chen.

Since the day the Zephyr Academy was founded, they had never had to bear the shame of having been accused of such.

The Zephyr Academy would rather choose to fall into decline but never would they discard their pride and backbone. They had never cared to fawn and grovel before anyone!

"Looking at the way Lei Chen is carrying on, I don't think he would be letting anyone fight Little Xie. I had wondered what kind of methods would he use to win us over but I had not expected him to be so direct." Fei Yan said disgustedly, highly put off by Lei Chen blatant and domineering ways.

"Lei Chen had always been highly protective of his own reputation and even though we know he is keen on recruiting us, he really shouldn't have been so obvious and carried it to such an extent right....." Fan Zhuo's eyes were narrowed. He was somehow feeling that the way things were being done did not really match up with the image Lei Chen always projected to people.

Chapter 802: “Insider News (3)”

Jun Wu Xie suddenly shook her head.

“The news isn’t released by Lei Chen himself.”

“What make you say that?” Qiao Chu asked.

Jun Wu Xie said: “The matter is indeed carried out by Lei Chen’s hands. No doubt. But the news about it was not leaked out by Lei Chen. If Lei Chen wanted those disciples to drop out from the tournament, he would not be so dumb to leave such obvious injuries on the disciple’s face. Moreover, the one who was spotted sporting those injuries was my opponent for the third round and he was merely a disciple from a relatively unknown academy. With Lei Chen’s position and authority, he wouldn’t even need to injure the disciple but with just an appropriate bribe, he would be able to make the guy submit to him. But the disciple had instead showed up before everyone with his face full of injuries, don’t you find it all a little strange? If my guess is correct, the person who released the news should be attempting to sabotage Lei Chen’s reputation with it.”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed. She had absolutely no interest in the Yan Country’s internal problems but the culprit had used her to achieve his ends, and dragging the Zephyr Academy down together in it.

Lei Chen had an almost flawless reputation in the Yan Country and the hosting of the Spirit Battle Tournament this year was handed to Lei Chen with him being put fully in charge of it. If anything problem cropped up within the tournament this year, it could very well destroy the hard earned stellar reputation Lei Chen had spent so many years building up.

Although Jun Wu Xie did not really like Lei Chen, but she was still of the belief that with Lei Chen’s nature and temperament, he would never so easily give his enemies such an easy handle to hold

against him.

An intelligent person like him would know how to protect his own reputation.

“That means someone had something against Lei Chen? But who could it be? He is after all the Crown Prince of the Yan Country and enjoys the favour of the Emperor, who would be able to go against him?” Fan Zhuo was deep in thought as well. Jun Wu Xie’s guess had not been wrong, but the incidents did seem rather strange to him.

For a Crown Prince who greatly treasured his name and reputation, how was it possible that he would do something that would so easily besmirch his name?

So, who could it be, that dared to scheme against Lei Chen?

Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes. For some reason, she was suddenly reminded of Mo Qian Yuan as both of them were the Crown Prince of a country. Mo Qian Yuan’s situation in the Qi Kingdom had been really awful initially and was only holding an empty title whereby he was secretly schemed against by his father, the Emperor, and his brother, a prince.

On the surface, Mo Qian Yuan and Lei Chen would seem to be entirely different situations, but.....

Jun Wu Xie could still clearly remember. Before the Qi Kingdom’s previous Empress passed away, Mo Qian Yuan’s reputation among his people had been just like Lei Chen’s now. It was not until the Empress passed on from illness and her entire family massacred which cut off all support for the Crown Prince that Mo Qian Yuan was gradually pushed to fall in an abysmal decline, to turn into a highly fatuous Crown Prince.

And with this fiery incident in the Spirit Battle Tournament, it suddenly caused Jun Wu Xie to develop a certain suspicion to sprout in her mind.

Was Lei Chen experiencing the same fate that Mo Qian Yuan had suffered previously?

Hosting the Spirit Battle Tournament was a highly heavy responsibility, but it had been fully handed over into Lei Chen's hands. And not long after the Spirit Battle Tournament had just begun, such a damning slip up had occurred!

"The Yan Country has a total of four princes?" Jun Wu Xie suddenly asked Fei Yan as her head suddenly lifted.

Fei Yan nodded: "That's right. There are four princes. Besides Lei Chen, there are still another three. Among them, we have already met the Second Prince, Lei Yuan, back at the banquet. The other two princes who were absent were the Third Prince, Lei Qiu and the Fourth Prince, Lei Fan. Lei Qiu has the least presence among the four princes and while the Fourth Prince Lei Fan was not borne by the Empress, he was left in the care and brought up by the Empress from young, resulting in Lei Chen and Lei Fan becoming rather close."

Chapter 803: “Insider News (4)”

“If they are that close, back at the banquet at the Crown Prince’s Residence, why had even Lei Yuan shown up but he did not?” Fan Zhuo asked, his brow raised.

Fei Yan shrugged his shoulders, indicating he did not know.

“But among the four princes, the one most favoured by the Emperor is the Fourth Prince. But he is still very young and is only fourteen years old.” Fei Yan quipped.

“Fourteen.” Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes. Compared to the other three princes, he was a bit younger. But..... Lei Fan’s age had caused Jun Wu Xie to take note of something. She thought about it for awhile but did not talk about that but only said: “It does not matter who is going against Lei Chen. But if that person is using me to discredit Lei Chen, in order to not drag the Zephyr Academy’s name into it, our plans will need some adjustments made to it.”

They had participated in the Spirit Battle Tournament so that the reputation of the Zephyr Academy could be restored. But if these rumours were to continue to spread, the Zephyr Academy’s name would not only not reinstate to its former glory, it could very well become indelibly tarnished.

“You already have something in mind?” Fan Zhuo asked Jun Wu Xie, his brow raised.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “In order not to affect the Zephyr Academy’s name, we can only draw our lines clearly with Lei Chen. No matter who is scheming against him, we must not allow the Zephyr Academy to be dragged in. So, we must act before that happens.”

She had initially intended to use their relationship with Lei Chen to retrieve the map after the Spirit Battle Tournament concluded. But with the way things stood at that moment, the plans would

have to change.

“If we kick up a ruckus, would it draw the people from the Middle Realm here?” Rong Ruo asked.

If Lei Chen asked the people of the Middle Realm to interfere, the companions would not be able to even continue to take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament.

Jun Wu Xie was shaking her head instead.

“We will only need to find the location of the map and have Fei Yan duplicate a copy of it.” Although it would be good to have the original copy, but in the current circumstances, they needed to just take whatever they could.

Jun Wu Xie wanted both the map and to help the Zephyr Academy to restore its name, and she was not willing to relinquish either one.

“When do we do it?” Hua Yao asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie.

“Tonight.” Jun Wu Xie said calmly. While the rumour was still raging, it was best that it was smothered at its peak.

The companions looked at one another and nodded.

“Fan Jin, make a trip to the Crown Prince’s Residence and say that we would like to pay a visit to the Crown Prince’s Residence tonight.

Fan Jin got up immediately upon hearing Jun Wu Xie’s words and left the Immortals’ Loft.

Meanwhile in the Crown Prince’s Residence, Lei Chen’s brows were furrowed as he sat in his study. He had dismissed all his guards and was sitting alone at his table, his eyes staring in anger at the piece of news he had just received in his hand.

“They are making a move already?” Lei Chen gripped the stack of letters in his hand and his fingers tightened, his eyes filling up with hatred and aggrieved injustice.

“I will not let you have it your way. This life of mine, my very breath, will not be handed over to anyone!” Lei Chen’s eyes had narrowed to venomous slits as he held the letters over the candle flame, watching as the flame caught, slowly engulfing the parchment as it blackened and curled up, but the look in Lei Chen’s eyes did not wane in the slightest.

He was running out of time. If he still did not act, he might not have a chance to anymore.....

Even if he had to exchange everything he had to the devil, he would not hesitate in the slightest!

Just as the glowing embers were gradually burning out on the burnt parchment, a knock sounded from outside the door.

Lei Chen suppressed the venomous look in his eyes and asked in a gentle voice: “What is the matter?”

Chapter 804: “The Yan Country’s Crown Prince (1)”

Lei Chen suppressed the venomous look in his and asked in a gentle voice: “What is the matter?”

“Your Highness! Fan Jin from the Zephyr Academy came here with a message saying that the disciples from the Zephyr Academy would like to pay Your Highness a visit tonight.” The voice of the guard said as it sounded from outside.

Lei Chen’s eyes widened and he immediately replied: “Tell him they are welcome anytime.”

[He still stood a chance!]

“You still have not given up?” Suddenly, a male voice soothing as water rang out from behind the screen at the back of Lei Chen’s seat.

Lei Chen stiffened up instantly and without even turning his head back, he said: “What are you here for? Persuading me to give it up? Why should I give up! ? I am nobody’s puppet, and even more so, not a replacement for anybody! I am just fighting for a way out for myself, what is wrong with that! ?”

The man behind the screen sighed softly, sounding wearily helpless.

Lei Chen instead shed off his usual pretense and gentle demeanor, his hands tightly clenched up into fists upon the table. He did not turn back, did not want to turn back. He knew whose voice that was, knew clearly the man’s purpose in coming here. But what did that matter?

“For so many years, what those people have done, you know it better than me. You know my current situation, are you still going to ask me to give in?” Lei Chen asked through tightly clenched teeth.

The man however went on to say: “I know the pain and suffering in your heart, but I don’t want you to lose yourself in it. The way you are now, has become completely different from who you were in the past.” The man’s voice was tinged with reminiscence and regret, but was filled with a greater dose of helplessness.

Lei Chen laughed bitterly: “Hence, you are here to tell me you despise me now, is that it? Because your disciple has turned to become shameless, lecherous and despicable, so..... You are ashamed of me now. Is that right? Master..... No! I should be addressing you as Grand Adviser shouldn’t I!?”

Lei Chen stood up suddenly and stared at the screen. Against the dim glow of candlelight, a faint silhouette of a tall, slender and graceful figure could be seen, standing just behind the screen.

“I’m thinking by addressing you as Master, you will feel that I have dirtied your ears! Since you do not wish to see me having fallen to such a disgraceful and depraved state, you shouldn’t have troubled yourself to come all this way to the Crown Prince’s Residence! I would implore our revered Grand Adviser to just walk around in your own palace if you are so leisurely as my Crown Prince’s Residence isn’t able to adequately accommodate your esteemed self.” Lei Chen’s voice was filled with undisguised sarcasm, his tone one of hatred. His handsome looking face not showing the slightest gentleness or modest amicability.

“Lei Chen, why do you insist on doing this to yourself?” The man behind the screen sighed in grief, completely unaffected by Lei Chen’s sarcasm and ridicule.

Lei Chen did not concern himself with the man’s repeated instances of tolerance and forgiveness. He turned around abruptly and walked towards the doors of the study.

“The youths from the Zephyr Academy would be coming here tonight, I’m sure the Grand Adviser must have heard about them. Sixteen and seventeen year old blue spirits! Just how powerful is

that! They are now friendly with me and with their help, I might just not lose! They are now the most important guests to me and if the Grand Adviser had no more business with me, I would like to request that you leave quickly. I would not wish for my guests to see you at the Crown Prince's Residence." Right after saying those words, Lei Chen strode out of the study.

The man who had remained behind the screen throughout let out a helpless sigh and his figure quickly disappeared from within the study, as soundlessly and as unnoticed from when he had come.

That very night, Lei Chen laid out a feast in the Crown Prince's Residence to await the arrival of Jun Wu Xie and her companions. This was the first time that Jun Wu Xie and the others had initiated the invitation and that had made Lei Chen extremely happy.

Chapter 805: “The Yan Country’s Crown Prince (2)”

When Jun Wu Xie and her companions came to the doors of the Crown Prince’s Residence, Lei Chen was already standing there. To have a Crown Prince coming all the way out here to welcome his guests was a strong gesture of modesty and humility.

When the group of people sat down for the feast, Lei Chen smiled and said: “For the rare honour of having all of you here, I offer a toast to all of you.” Upon finishing those words, Lei Chen lifted his cup immediately and downed the drink.

After that, he sat right back down and turned to look apologetically at Jun Xie.

“I am thinking the reason little brother Jun is here today should be due to the rumours going around the Capital city right?” Lei Chen was not dumb and knew that Jun Xie and his companions would not come here for no reason.

[The third round of the Spirit Battle Tournament had just concluded today and Jun Xie had faced his opponents forfeiting their matches three times and was suddenly branded a scheming bootlicker of his. For someone with a cold and independent personality like Jun Xie, there was no way he would be happy about it.]

“That’s right.” Jun Wu Xie replied expressionlessly.

Lei Chen smiled bitterly and replied: “I would have to say I have shown a lapse of judgement in this matter. I had initially intended to let little brother Jun have a slightly easier time advancing the ranks but I have brought little brother Jun so much trouble instead.”

Lei Chen had indeed privately approached those disciples who were to fight Jun Xie. He had had his eye on the Zephyr Academy’s

Spirit Healer faculty for a long time and had naturally heard quite a lot about the disciples in the Spirit Healer faculty. From the information that he had gathered, disciples in the Spirit Healer faculty were usually not diligent towards their daily cultivation of their spirit powers. They spent a bigger part of their time focusing on refining their Spirit Healing Technique. Although the Zephyr Academy had indeed gone against and exceeded all expectations with their results but Jun Xie had been very young in age and was also a disciple of the Spirit Healer faculty. Moreover, he had also approached several youths who had previously been from the Zephyr Academy and asked them about Jun Xie.

Those people had told him that from the moment that Jun Xie had been admitted into the Zephyr Academy, he had not been seen to have spent any time cultivating his spirit powers but had spent all his time refining and improving the Spirit Healing Technique, and Lei Chen had based on that information assumed that Jun Xie's spirit powers might just be at a mediocre level.

In the beginning, Lei Chen had not really intended to go approach those people as Jun Xie's opponent for the first round was a disciple from the Dragon Slayers Academy. He had just humiliated the Dragon Slayers Academy recently and he was thinking even if he went up to them to discuss about it, with the Dragon Slayers Academy's elite status, they might not pay him any heed.

But unexpectedly, the Dragon Slayers Academy had actually chosen to forfeit on the day of the match itself, and Lei Chen had been pleasantly surprised by the sudden turn of events.

Lei Chen did not know why Lin Qi of the Dragon Slayers Academy would choose to forfeit his match with Jun Xie, but with that as a beginning, it had naturally and logically led him to carry out the subsequent actions. As he had already told Jun Xie and his fellow disciples that he would help them a little, and the Dragon Slayers Academy had coincidentally chosen to give u their chance

after that, he did not see a reason why he should not continue on with it.

Hence, he had subsequently gone up to Jun Xie's opponents for the second and third round and used money and promises in exchange for their forfeiture in the tournament.

Afterall, faced with an opponent from an academy that was currently faring extremely well in the tournament, their chances of emerging victorious was low. And since they were not confident that they would achieve victory, they chose to accept Lei Chen's offer, which would win them more benefits.

Everything had happened according to how Lei Chen had thought it would. But today, one of the youths had suddenly showed up in the streets badly injured and rumours had immediately swirled all around, dragging Lei Chen into it as well.

"There is no need for that." Jun Wu Xie said, looking at the apologetic Lei Chen.

Lei Chen however, shook his head. "It was my mistake that had implicated little brother Jun. It is not that I doubt little brother Jun's powers, but I had just wanted to make my meager contribution in assistance and I would implore that little brother Jun would not hold it against me."

Jun Wu Xie slowly poured out a cup of wine, and with a twist of her wrist, she pushed it to come right before Lei Chen.

Chapter 806: “The Yan Country’s Crown Prince (3)”

“Drink it, and you won’t be blamed.” Jun Wu Xie’s slightly cold voice rang out softly.

Lei Chen was startled as he had really not expected Jun Xie to say that, and completely disregarding his position as a prince. But Lei Chen had only been shocked a very brief moment before he smiled and picked up the cup of wine Jun Xie had pushed over to him and downed it quickly, turning the cup over to show that not a drop was left in it.

“I shall hold little brother Jun to your word. Since I have finished the cup of wine, that will mean little brother Jun will not place any blame on me any longer.”

“Naturally.” Jun Wu Xie said, turning her eyes away as a strange tinge grew within them.

After hearing Jun Wu Xie’s words, Lei Chen was finally relieved and his mood improved tremendously. He chatted and drank happily with Jun Xie and his companions and flask after flask of good wine was brought to the table before being quickly all swept up. After three rounds, time flew and it was already late night, as Lei Chen sat tipsy at the table.

Jun Wu Xie and the others had already gotten themselves roaring drunk and many of them were slumped on the table, unconscious.

Lei Chen stood up unsteadily and shook his head to clear the grogginess.

“Guards! Escort our esteemed guests.....” Lei Chen had wanted to send Jun Xie and his companions back to the Immortals’ Loft but after thinking about it a moment, he changed his mind and said: “Arrange guest rooms for them to rest in the West Mansion.”

Although the tipsiness was already getting to his head, but Lei

Chen still had not forgotten to grab at any opportunity to win Jun Xie over.

To the Crown Prince at that current moment, the youths from the Zephyr Academy were just too important.

The guards of the Crown Prince's Residence followed their orders and helped the disciples from the Zephyr Academy to the guest rooms to sleep while Lei Chen, himself succumbing to the effects of alcohol, was helped by the servants to his own chambers to rest.

The Crown Prince's Residence fell silent. Within the quiet of the night, Jun Wu Xie who should have been in her dreams suddenly opened her eyes. Under the darkness, the slightly chilling pair of eyes were clear and did not look the least bit intoxicated.

Jun Wu Xie sat up in the bed and stepped onto the ground. The little black cat soundlessly leapt up onto her shoulder as Jun Wu Xie pushed open the door, slowly making her way outside.

The West Mansion of the Crown Prince's Residence was used exclusively for guests who stayed overnight here and in order to not disturb the guests' rest, the only guards there were those that stood by the entrance.

Within the darkness of the night, in the deathly quiet courtyard, a few figures had suddenly appeared.

"Little Xie's elixir is really effective. Even after having drunk so much, I am not feeling the effects of the alcohol in the slightest." Qiao Chu said as he waddled over to Jun Wu Xie. Besides the thick stench of wine coming out from his body, his face looked completely sober as if he had not drunk a single drop of wine.

Hua Yao and the others were already standing around Jun Wu Xie. Earlier before the feast had started, they had all taken the alcohol cancelling elixir that Jun Wu Xie had cultivated and none of them had felt the slightest bit of intoxicating drunkenness from the fine wines that Lei Chen had continually brought to the table.

Even if they had continued on for a few more rounds, they would have felt just as awake as they were feeling at that moment.

“The location of Lei Chen’s chambers is clear to everyone?” Fan Zhuo asked as he adjusted his clothes. Having been well immersed in medicines and elixirs over the past long years, Fan Zhuo had not touched a single drop of alcohol. Although he was not drunk after all that drinking tonight, the pungent stench emanating from his body had however still caused him to feel some discomfort.

Jun Wu Xie nodded and she put the little black cat on the ground. The little black cat stretched its body when its paws touched the ground and soon after, its strides pulled wide as it quickly and soundlessly leapt away outside.

The night was at its deepest hour and it was the period when sleepiness struck people the hardest. The two guards at the West Mansion’s entrance were fighting hard to keep themselves awake.

Chapter 807: “The Yan Country’s Crown Prince (4)”

A gust of the night breeze blew past bringing a slight chill. The two guards suddenly felt a heavy sleepiness attacking them and in a blink, they were leaning against their spears as they succumbed to it.

When they were finally sleeping so soundly their head actually lolled slightly to the side, Jun Wu Xie and her companions strode out uninhibited through the doors of the West Mansion.

The land area the Crown Prince’s Residence sat on was large and there was a certain distance between the West Mansion and the Crown Prince’s sleeping chambers in the East Mansion. Although it was late in the middle of the night, the guards patrolling the interior of the Crown Prince’s Residence were not resting. But those patrolling guards had not noticed that a little palm sized black cat had studied their patrol routes and the time they took to complete them. Exactly a minute after a patrol had just passed a long corridor, Jun Wu Xie and the companions quickly slipped past it and proceeded on towards Lei Chen’s sleeping chambers.

Lei Chen had drunk quite a lot that night and he was completely unconscious as he lay sleeping in his bed, not moving in the slightest.

After they made the two guards at the entrance sleep, Jun Wu Xie walked unrestricted into Lei Chen’s bedchambers. A single candle lit the room and the faint light eased the pitch dark a little.

The moment Qiao Chu passed through the door, he saw Lei Chen lying unmoving on the bed, fallen in a deep sleep, and a evil smile suddenly appeared on his lips.

That night back at the feast, they could see that Lei Chen could hold his liquor quite well and they knew that with Lei Chen’s

nature, he would not allow himself to get drunk. But on that night, it was no longer up to him. In the cup of wine that Jun Wu Xie had pushed before Lei Chen, Jun Wu Xie had secretly drugged it. No matter how well Lei Chen could hold his liquor, he would not be able to hold up to Jun Wu Xie's drug.

"With him in such a state, how are we going to be able to ask him anything?" Qiao Chu came to stand beside Lei Chen's bed and squatted down, as he poked at Lei Chen's red flushed cheeks with his finger.

He was sleeping really deeply!

Qiao Chu highly doubted that the completely knocked out Lei Chen would be able to adequately answer any of Jun Wu Xie's questions.

They had come all the way here to this place that day not for the free wine and food, but to create an opportunity for them to locate the fourth piece of the map whereby Fei Yan would produce a replica of it before they cut off ties with Lei Chen.

The intricate internal complications of the Yan Country were not of Jun Wu Xie's concern. Her goals have always been crystal clear.

"Help him up." Jun Wu Xie said.

Qiao Chu immediately reached out and easily pulled Lei Chen up.

Lei Chen's head was lolled to one side and he did not show any signs of regaining consciousness.

"Pry open his mouth." Jun Wu Xie said after that.

Fei Yan stepped up and opened Lei Chen's mouth, seemingly highly familiar with that action, and Jun Wu Xie immediately dropped an elixir into Lei Chen's mouth.

Qiao Chu helped Lei Chen to a chair at the side of room to sit down and he stepped away to the side, looking excitedly at Lei Chen.

“Little Xie, what did you give him?” Qiao Chu asked curiously as he hopped to come stand beside Jun Wu Xie. In Jun Wu Xie’s hands, there would always be some strange and curious elixirs, many of them were elixirs that he had never even known to exist.

“Something to make him talk.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly, not really in the mood to satisfy Qiao Chu’s inquisitive curiosity.

The rest of the companions tactfully stood on one side and waited patiently, completely handing the entire situation into Jun Wu Xie’s hands, knowing that all they had to do was just to wait for the results.

Just shortly after, the unconscious Lei Chen suddenly moved. He slowly lifted his head and opened his eyes. But those eyes were not focused on anything and had no life in them as he just stared numbly straight ahead. There was the slightest expression or emotion on that handsome looking face and at a glance, he looked just like he would as if sleepwalking, and was not awake entirely.

Chapter 808: “Serendipity (1)”

Jun Wu Xie stood before Lei Chen, as she stared at the pair of unseeing pair of eyes.

“What is your name?” Jun Wu Xie asked slowly.

“Lei Chen.” Lei Chen answered dully as he opened his mouth, without expression on his face, but the voice was clear and crisp.

Qiao Chu who was standing at the side blinked his eyes in wonder, as he watched Lei Chen’s strange demeanor.

“The effects of the elixir is rather amazing! If we encounter such situations next time, we can just get Little Xie to just feed that elixir to the person and we will be able to know all that we want to dig out from the person!” Qiao Chu whispered softly, pushing his shoulder against Hua Yao beside him.

Hua Yao did not take his eyes off Lei Chen as he said in a low voice: “Not everything works on every single person.”

Qiao Chu shrugged and did not say anything else.

Under the weak glow of the lone candlelight, Lei Chen sat in the chair quietly and motionless, only answering whatever Jun Wu Xie asked him.

Jun Wu Xie asked him three simple questions in succession, to ascertain that the elixir had already taken effect on Lei Chen. Thereafter, her eyes narrowed and she asked in a cold voice: “Have you ever come in contact with people from the Middle Realm?”

Lei Chen, who had answered the questions without any hesitation suddenly looked like he was stuck, his expressionless face twisting up, like he was struggling.

Jun Wu Xie was a little surprised at the reaction. The elixir that she had given to Lei Chen was a type of drug that would numb the person’s consciousness and nervous system. The effects of the drug

would only show when large amounts of alcohol was ingested together and this was the first time she had used it since she was reborn although she had used it often when she was still with the organization, and Lei Chen's reaction caused a strange feeling to come into Jun Wu Xie's heart.

Under those circumstances, it was impossible that Lei Chen would show any expression as his brain should have completely been numbed and his nervous system would not be able to transmit any emotions.

“He..... why is he not answering anymore?” Qiao Chu was eagerly anticipating for Lei Chen to reveal the truth to them and just when they were getting to the crux of the matter, he had suddenly jammed up and got stuck.

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow raised up and her eyes were locked on Lei Chen's twisted face.

“Is something wrong?” Fan Zhuo noticed that Jun Wu Xie was not acting normally and he asked immediately.

Jun Wu Xie answered: “Something's not right.”

“Not right?”

Jun Wu Xie bit on her lip and said: “Unless he had undergone special training before, if not, at this juncture, he should answer whatever I ask him without a moment's hesitation.” In her past life, she had indeed come across a bunch of people who had undergone anti hypnosis training. That group of people had been highly resilient and were immune towards these drugs that manipulated the nervous system, and with just the drugs she used on those people, she had not been able to really hypnotise them fully.

But after having been reborn into this world for so long, she had not seen any records or heard any mention of anything that hinted at the existence of hypnosis in this world. And if it did not exist in

this world, how could Lei Chen have possibly undergone any training against it?

Jun Wu Xie thought about it a while and she decided to change her way of approaching it. She opened her mouth and asked: “Did you send a team of men to go to the Heaven’s End Cliff previously?”

In that instant that Jun Wu Xie’s question left her mouth, the struggle on Lei Chen’s face immediately disappeared and his face went back to the dull, lifeless and expressionless look and he quickly answered: “Yes.”

“You gave them a map at that time. Where have you kept the original map?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

There is no original. That map was was intercepted from the hand of my father’s guard.” Lei Chen’s expressionless face did not change the slightest as he spoke, but those words made everyone in the room to suddenly freeze in shock.

[The map is not in Lei Chen’s hands! ? What is going on here! ?]

Chapter 809: “Serendipity (2)”

Qiao Chu and the others looked quizzically at Lei Chen. If not for Lei Chen's completely expressionless face and his unfocused eyes, they would have really thought that Lei Chen was intentionally not telling them the truth.

“What is happening here? The map is not in Lei Chen's hands? Was he really telling the truth?” Qiao Chu immediately asked as he turned to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie was silent a moment before she proclaimed: “He is telling the truth.”

She had earlier felt that Lei Chen's reaction had been rather strange as it was impossible that he could have received any training which would mean he should not have any resistance against the hypnosis drug. But, when she had interrogated him on his relationship with the Middle Realm, he had exhibited obvious signs of struggle and such circumstances would only occur when one had undergone specific training and only when the questions had been extremely important to the person under hypnosis. But there was one more instance that the same situation might occur.....

If the one being interrogated had completely no information about the question source, or he had never ever heard of it before, then the brain of the person hypnotised would result in helpless confusion and he would be unable to answer.

Jun Wu Xie had just been guessing earlier, but she was certain now.

That piece of map, had never been in Lei Chen's hands!

“No wonder Little Black did not find anyone from the Middle Realm in the Crown Prince's Residence the last time.” Jun Wu Xie mumbled to herself softly.

“Do you have any copies of the map?”

Lei Chen replied: “That was the only one. I was afraid of being discovered and hence I did not make any copies.”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes. “How did you get that map?” Although the map wasn’t in Lei Chen’s possession, they had nevertheless gotten more information that the map could very well be intricately linked to the Emperor of the Yan Country and if that turned out to be true, it would be much more difficult to get their hands on the map than when they had thought it was with Lei Chen.

As the ruler of the biggest and mightiest country, the Emperor of the Yan Country had no lack of powerful and highly skilled exponents by his side, nothing like what the previous dumb Emperor of the tiny Qi Kingdom could compare to.

Lei Chen answered unhurriedly, his eyes never moving throughout. “That day, I went to offer my greetings to Mother and my fourth brother was also in Mother’s palace. I did not want to see him and so I avoided him thinking to enter only after he leaves. Hence, I roamed aimlessly in the Imperial Palace and I happened to see my Father’s trusted aide handing a letter to a guard from a hidden corner. Although I could not hear what they said, I could however see that they were exchanging suspicious glances. I proceeded to secretly follow the guard out of the Imperial Palace and subsequently killed him without anyone knowing to snatch the letter from his hands. The map was what I found in that letter.”

Lei Chen’s tone was flat and completely monotonous. But what he was saying revealed bigger issues at hand.

“Wasn’t the Fourth Prince said to be in very good terms with Lei Chen? Why did..... Lei Chen not even want to see him?” Fei Yan rubbed at his chin as he contemplated what he had heard. Lei Chen’s words had directly revealed two other issues. One of them

was that Lei Chen's relationship with the Fourth Prince was not as amicable as outsiders had thought it was. And the other was even more interesting..... Lei Chen was actually so concerned of the Emperor's matters that he was even willing to commit murder to get that letter. For a Crown Prince whose position and title seemed unshakeable, Lei Chen's actions and methods seemed rather implausible and strange.

“Why am I getting the feeling that Lei Chen's position as the Crown Prince is a little different from what I have imagined?” Rong Ruo asked, with her brows lifted.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Lei Chen. The things Lei Chen said had subsequently revealed some rather startling things and Jun Wu Xie had to completely reassess the guesses she had conjured up within her mind before.

“In that letter, besides the map, was there anything else?”

“No.”

“Why had you then sent people to go to the Heaven's End Cliff?”

“I wanted to know, just what Father was seeking to find over there.”

Chapter 810 : “Serendipity (3)”

Lei Chen had under the influence of the drugs, shared everything he knew to the very last detail towards Jun Wu Xie’s questions, revealing everything he possibly could. Based on what she had gathered from Lei Chen’s words, Jun Wu Xie was able to deduce that the original copy of the map was highly possible to be in the possession of the Yan Country’s Emperor.

“The matter had just gotten a lot harder to do. If the item is in the hands of the Emperor, it would be a lot more difficult if we want to come into contact with him.” Fan Zhuo said looking at Jun Wu Xie. “From the way things are now, we might not be able to distance ourselves from Lei Chen for the time being.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded, “Only through Lei Chen, would we stand a chance of meeting the Emperor.”

The Yan Country’s Emperor had not been feeling well in recent years and he had rarely left the Imperial Palace. Without Lei Chen as a link, the only way they would be able to come into contact with the Emperor would be to forcibly break into Imperial Palace. But they were unclear of the situation within the Imperial Palace and suddenly charging in haphazardly might only result in them being ambushed by the expert exponents by the Emperor’s side.

Without having complete confidence they could pull it off, Jun Wu Xie would never choose to take that step.

“We can still choose to continue making use of Lei Chen, but Lei Chen is currently being targeted by someone and if we continue to be linked to him, the reputation of the Zephyr Academy would also be.....” Hua Yao trailed off as he looked meaningfully at Fan Zhuo.

“I believe that even if the Zephyr Academy’s name is maligned now, its name will be cleared one day. Moreover, even if someone was intentionally defaming the Zephyr Academy, so what? As long as we win this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament splendidly,

everyone can only keep their mouths shut.” Fan Zhuo knew that Hua Yao was worried about his concerns for Fan Jin, hence, he was just replying Hua Yao with a gentle smile, appearing unconcerned.

“No need.” Jun Wu Xie interjected suddenly.

All the companions turned to look at her.

“Little Xie, did you say there’s no need?” Fan Zhuo asked, his eyes filled with puzzlement.

Jun Wu Xie was looking at Lei Chen thoughtfully as she asked the companions: “Do all of you think we would be able to get the map from the Yan Country’s Emperor that easily?”

Jun Wu Xie’s questions threw them all off guard and they sat there stunned a moment.

Except for the map that Fan Zhuo had given them, before they got their hands on the other two pieces of the maps, they had needed to go through a daunting battle with the possessor of the map. The Imperial Palace cannot be compared to the Crown Prince’s Residence as it would not allow them to come and go as they pleased like it was with the Crown Prince.

“If the map gets lost, the Twelve Palaces would not let the matter rest that easily.” Jun Wu Xie said without expression. To people like Ke Cang Ju and Ning Rui, those maps had been like the biggest opportunity for them, but at the same time, the greatest danger. If the maps handed over to them were carelessly lost, it could be imagined just how furious the people from the Twelve Palaces would be!

Hence, no matter whether it was to fight for more benefits for himself, or whether it was to protect his own life, the Emperor of the Yan Country would definitely protect that map with everything he had.

And if Jun Wu Xie and her companions wanted to take the map away for the Emperor, there was no doubt that it would have to be

through a fierce battle.

Jun Wu Xie's gaze swept over Lei Chen's face. If she was able to push Mo Qian Yuan up to ascend the throne, she would not mind doing it once again with Lei Chen. But before that, she needed to know more about the situation within the Yan Country.

On the surface, Lei Chen's position was firmly etched. But judging from the previous instances of someone having intentionally gone against him happening, and the circumstances revealed by Lei Chen himself in the interrogation with the truth serum, it was clear to the companions that the Crown Prince's title and position was less optimistic than it would seem on the surface.

Sensing Jun Wu Xie's undecided stance and demeanor, Qiao Chu gulped loudly as he asked warily: "What you intending to do Little Xie?" Without exactly knowing why, seeing that kind of expression on Jun Wu Xie made him strongly feel that something very terrible was about to occur very soon.

Jun Wu Xie instead shook her head. She gauged the amount of time that had passed before determining that the effects of the drug would be wearing out soon, and they would not be able to continue with the session today.

"Return first."

Chapter 811 : “Retreat in Order to Advance”

When Lei Chen woke up, it was already the morning of the next day. When he got out of bed, he summoned the servants to help him wash up and changed his clothes.

“Has Young Master Jun and his companions awakened?” He had not gotten this tipsy since a long time ago and Lei Chen was still feeling a throbbing in his head.

“They are awake.”

Lei Chen nodded and ordered for the servants to invite Jun Xie and his companions to have breakfast together.

In the dining room, Jun Wu Xie and the others had already arrived. Lei Chen arrived just a little later and when he saw Jun Xie and the others, his face lit up with joy.

“Did my guests sleep well last night?”

“Very well.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“That’s good. I have not had any guests stay over at the Crown Prince’s Residence for quite a while and I was afraid that I might have not arranged things adequately and made all of you uncomfortable.” Lei Chen said with a laugh.

Qiao Chu glanced at Lei Chen discreetly and slipped over to stand beside Hua Yao. In a voice that was only audible to the two of them, Qiao Chu said: “Brother Hua, what do you think Little Xie will do next?”

Hua Yao shook his head.

What happened last night had upset all of Jun Wu Xie’s plans. After they went back to their rooms, they did not know if Jun Wu Xie had thought up other plans for them.

As the others were thinking what they were to do next, Jun Wu Xie spoke at that moment: “Your Highness, in regards to the

rumours that swept through the Imperial Capital yesterday, what are you intending to do about it?”

Lei Chen was taken aback a moment, never expecting that Jun Xie would bring up the topic regarding the rumour today.

“That..... I will naturally send people to clarify the entire situation. I will see to it that little brother Jun will not have to worry.”

Jun Wu Xie looked expressionlessly at Lei Chen and her eyes swept over the servants standing at the sides of the room. “Can I ask that Your Highness dismiss the servants? I have things that I would like to say to you.”

Lei Chen saw the gaze that Jun Xie gave him and immediately understood what she meant, his heart suddenly taking a leap. Thinking that Jun Xie had something private to talk to him about, he immediately ordered all the servants to be dismissed and close the door tight behind them as they went out.

“What does little brother Jun need from me? It is safe to speak now.” Lei Chen’s face was filled with gentleness and smiles, though his heart was getting anxious and nervous. He had repeatedly tried to win the disciples from the Zephyr Academy over to his side but they had never showed any enthusiasm towards him. They had suddenly initiated for a meeting yesterday to come visit him at the Crown Prince’s Residence but it had turned out that they were here because of the rumours running amok in the Imperial Capital. He had initially been worried that those rumours would have caused Jun Xie and the others who were working towards rebuilding their academy’s glory to be displeased but from the way things were looking now, it might not be as bad as he had thought.

Seeing the highly anticipating smile on Lei Chen’s face, Jun Wu Xie asked him slowly: “Does Your Highness know who was the person who started the rumours?”

Lei Chen froze. He had assumed that Jun Xie had asked for the servants to be dismissed because he had wanted to discuss about an alliance or was intending to serve under his banner but Jun Wu Xie was instead still talking about the rumours and that had made Lei Chen involuntarily shown a flash of perplexity to show in his eyes briefly.

He knew very well who the culprit was but he was not able to share it with anyone in detail.

“That is still currently being investigated and the culprit behind it has not yet been identified.”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were lowered as she sipped at her tea, the fragrance rolling around in her mouth. She lifted her head slowly and her eyes chill as an autumn’s lake turned to look at Lei Chen.

“The rumours have affected our Zephyr Academy and in order to not let it drag the academy’s name down, my companions and I should not be frequently seen to be in close contact with Your Highness.”

Lei Chen’s heart dropped and hit the ground with a thud. Was Jun Xie severing ties with him now? ! The moment that thought had entered his head, Lei Chen panicked. He could not do without these guys from the Zephyr Academy at that moment.

“Little brother Jun that would not help anybody. I have always treated all of you from the Zephyr Academy courteously and with respect. Why would little brother Jun want his own plans to change just because of untrue rumours spread by others?” Lei Chen said hurriedly.

Chapter 812 : “Retreat in Order to Advance (2)”

“Moreover, regarding this matter, I am looking into dealing with it very soon and I would ask for little brother Jun to rest assured, that the matter will end very soon. I will ensure that the incident does not affect the Zephyr Academy as I know the Zephyr Academy’s position now is rather sensitive and the matter will not escalate any further.” There was a slight tinge of panic on Lei Chen’s face and his tone sounded a little flustered.

Fan Zhuo noticed all the signs that told of Lei Chen agitated response and he glanced at Jun Wu Xie discreetly out of the corner of his eyes. They had just found out that the map was in the hands of the Emperor of the Yan Country last night and for them to have a chance to get closer to the Emperor, they only had Lei Chen as the only link. But Jun Wu Xie had instead said those words to Lei Chen, which clearly showed the companions that they were taking the stance of wanting to sever all ties with the Crown Prince.

The contradicting stance from yesterday and today caused Fan Zhuo to raise any eyebrow and his eyes to flash with interest, confident that Jun Wu Xie had another motive in mind.

Nevertheless, Jun Wu Xie continued to ask unhurriedly: “Will this matter really end just like that?” As she spoke, her eyes looked up. The cold chill in her gaze looked directly, unwavering at Lei Chen.

The words in his mind that Lei Chen was about to say choked up in his throat. That pair of eyes, had seemingly seen through everything.

“Within the Imperial Capital of the Yan Country itself, to be able to spread rumours detrimental to Your Highness, the Crown Prince, that person’s identity must be someone with an extraordinary background. Don’t you think? If Your Highness

really has a way to deal with it, you wouldn't be in such a passive state of affairs now. Does the Crown Prince really not know who the culprit is? Or..... Are you afraid to say it?" Jun Wu Xie's voice was gently warm but edged with a slight tinge of chill, and on that cold morning, those cold words could almost be physically felt.

Lei Chen's eyes widened as he stared at disbelief at Jun Xie. Every word that Jun Xie was saying, all seemed to be..... telling him that Jun Xie knew something behind all this.....

Impossible!

Every action that that person had taken, beside the Grand Adviser and himself, it was not possible that anyone else would know about it. Just how long had Jun Xie been here in the Imperial Capital? And Jun Xie had never even met that person before, how would he know anything about this?

"What is little brother Jun saying? I do not really understand." Lei Chen laughed awkwardly, trying to avert his eyes, unable to look into Jun Xie's eyes, that seemed to look through everything they saw.

Jun Wu Xie did not mind Lei Chen avoiding her. "If this was about anything else, I will not even be bothered to ask. But as the matter concerns our Zephyr Academy, Your Highness' decision would also directly affect the name and reputation of the Zephyr Academy. Moreover, I sincerely do not believe that there is much Your Highness can do against that person."

Lei Chen's heart raced. His eyes were locked on the redwood at the edge of the table, as waves of emotion swept and billowed within them after hearing Jun Xie's words.

"If Your Highness is genuinely keen to be friends with us, then there is no need to hide. If we are to be allied, certain things are better if they are clearly stated, so that we can collaborate and think of a way to resolve the situation." Jun Wu Xie's words took a sudden turn, her hook baited and line thrown out.

Lei Chen immediately turned and stared at Jun Xie, a strange expression on his face.

“You guys are willing to help me?”

An eyebrow on Jun Wu Xie’s face raised up: “For what other reason would Your Highness think we are all still sitting here with you?”

Lei Chen could feel even single cell within his body boiling and surging. He fought very hard to contain himself and the excitement that threatened to overwhelm him. “Why? Little brother Jun had not seemed to be very interested in working with me, that much was at least obvious to me, so why have you changed your mind?”

Jun Wu Xie replied: “The whole incident just irks me. If the matter was only directed at Your Highness, I would naturally not probe too much. But since the other party has dragged the Zephyr Academy into the picture, we would not just take this lying down.”

Lei Chen immediately shot to his feet and his eyes were aflame. He turned his head and looked around, making sure that the doors and windows were all securely shut. Once that was done, he turned his eyes back and his gaze turned serious as he slowly looked at every single one of the youths sitting at the table, one after another, seemingly searching for something.....

Chapter 813 : “Retreat in Order to Advance (3)”

“I’ll just ask one last time. Are all of you really willing to help me?” Lei Chen asked, looking rather nervous.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Lei Chen suddenly slumped back into his chair gasping for air, not knowing whether it was due to him having been overly anxious or was it due to having the big rock in his heart lifted. He was in no hurry to speak and merely continued to stare at Jun Xie, Hua Yao and the others one after another, trying to ascertain just how serious the companions were as he studied their expressions.

Although all these people were extremely important to him, but could he truly trust them?

“Since little brother Jun already knows who the culprit is, you would undoubtedly know that person’s identity. So, it must be clear to you that even as the Crown Prince, I am just merely a child to be used and manipulated before his eyes. In terms of title and authority, I am inferior in both instances to him. If little brother Jun has anything you want to get from me, that person would instead be able to give you so much more than I ever could. Despite all these, you are all still willing to help me?” Lei Chen asked, looking directly at Jun Xie. He had come to understand, among this group of youths from the Zephyr Academy, the one who really led them all was instead Jun Xie, the youngest one among them.

Lei Chen’s tone of voice had changed from before, a little less of the smiles, replaced by a tinge of seriousness.

His words had caused Qiao Chu to widen his eyes in surprise, as they filled up with confusion.

[Jun Wu Xie already knows the culprit that was going against the

Crown Prince? How come none of the others knew anything about it?]

Qiao Chu's confused eyes turned to look at Jun Wu Xie and it turned out that Jun Wu Xie couldn't even be bothered to spare him the briefest glance from the corner of her eyes. Qiao Chu racked his brains to recall it but no matter how much he thought about it, he couldn't remember Jun Wu Xie having mentioned anything about knowing the identity of the culprit that was going against the Crown Prince yesterday!

He was just about to open his mouth to whisper to Hua Yao to ask when Hua Yao merely glared at him and looked away.

"I do not go against me who do not act against me. It was a fact that the Zephyr Academy had initially not harboured any intentions of working with Your Highness before and we have no need to fear anyone. Our alliance here now is for no other reason than because the other party had used our Zephyr Academy as a tool to create an issue. Although the Zephyr Academy isn't as big and as prestigious as before, but we are however still no easy pushover that allowed itself to be manipulated and used so easily." Jun Wu Xie said with an icy laugh.

Lei Chen's eyes stared at Jun Xie. It was true that before yesterday, Jun Xie and the others had not once initiated to meet with him and it was only after the incident came about that they had taken actions contradictory to their usual demeanor.

"If that is truly the case, then please accept a bow in gratitude from Lei Chen!" Lei Chen stood up and without another word, he bowed respectfully towards Jun Xie and the others, bending low at the waist.

Even before such a big gift of humility from a Crown Prince no less, Jun Wu Xie was completely unmoved, accepting the show of gratitude easily.

"I will ask for my revered guests to wait a moment. I have

something I would like to show all of you.” Lei Chen straightened up and immediately went out of the dining room.

After Lei Chen had left, Qiao Chu could no longer hold himself back as he turned instantly to Jun Wu Xie and asked anxiously: “Little Xie! Who is so dead against the Crown Prince! ?” How did you manage to find out?”

Jun Wu Xie slowly picked up her cup of tea and sipped at it, her eyes lowered before she said: “I do not know.”

“Har! ?” Qiao Chu was at a complete loss for words.

[She doesn’t know! ?]

“I was just misleading him.” Jun Wu Xie replied as her eyes turned to look at Qiao Chu calmly.

“.....” [Misleading him.....] Qiao Chu’s eyes staring at Jun Wu Xie were wide as marbles as mind blowing shock registered in his brain. Jun Wu Xie’s every single words had been sharp and cutting, pushing at Lei Chen incessantly, whereby even he himself had been influenced and became highly excited! But.....

[She was just leading Lei Chen by the nose all that time?]

“Then..... Then.....” Qiao Chu began to stutter.

Jun Wu Xie knew what he wanted to ask and she answered him directly: “It’s either the Emperor or the Fourth Prince. To make Lei Chen believe that we are genuinely willing to help him, we would naturally have to make him think that we know the culprit’s identity and that we are not concerned with his title or position before he will be convinced.”

Chapter 814 : “Retreat in Order to Advance (4)”

“How would you know it’s either the Emperor or the Fourth Prince? The Emperor..... is afterall still Lei Chen’s father. Although Lei Chen might have been seen to have his own ideas about it, but he still plays his role as the Crown Prince rather well, at least, on the surface of things, he is doing quite well in it. Why would the Emperor..... do this to him?” Qiao Chu was feeling he might be working his brain a little too hard.

Jun Wu Xie paused a moment and was silent before she suddenly asked: “Do you know who the ruling Emperor of the Qi Kingdom is?”

Qiao Chu thought on it and said: “Yes, I do. Isn’t he the previous Crown Prince?” As Jun Wu Xie was the Young Miss of the Qi Kingdom’s Lin Palace, hence, even Qiao Chu had heard some things about the Qi Kingdom.

“Then, did you know that while he was the Crown Prince, his mother and his entire maternal family was massacred by the previous Emperor?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“How can that be possible?” Qiao Chu asked, his eyes wide.

“Nothing impossible about that.” There wasn’t a trace of expression on Jun Wu Xie’s face when she said that, like she was telling him a story completely unrelated to her.” The previous Emperor didn’t like the Crown Prince and he schemed to make the Second Prince as the heir apparent. But as he was concerned about his reputation among his people, he could not get rid of the Crown Prince in too obvious a manner, employing vicious underhanded methods instead. While he slowly pushed the Crown Prince towards death, he was also tarnishing the Crown Prince’s name among the people as well, at the same time pushing the Second Prince up. If not for something unexpected that occurred, the

Emperor of the Qi Kingdom now would have been a different person.”

The intricate secrets within an Imperial Harem. That was the first time Qiao Chu and the others were hearing something like this. Although Jun Wu Xie narrated it in a calm and unaffected tone, the others were all shocked and horrified hearing it.

“As a Crown Prince..... he had had to lead a life so compromised and helpless?” Just by thinking about it, Qiao Chu was suddenly feeling highly sorry for the current sitting Emperor of the Qi Kingdom!

Fan Zhuo was instead looking thoughtfully at Jun Wu Xie as he said: “You are thinking that Lei Chen could be caught in a situation like the current Qi Kingdom’s Emperor had in the past?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slowly. “I wasn’t sure at first, but I was able to confirm it yesterday. The Spirit Battle Tournament this year, was the trap the Yan Country’s Emperor has set to overturn the Crown Prince.”

“But why does he want to do that? The Emperor has a total of four sons, and besides the Crown Prince, the Second Prince is dumb and a bumbling fool, the Third Prince is weak and timid, while the Fourth Prince is still too young. Moreover, both the Fourth Prince and Lei Chen were brought up by the Empress who is also Lei Chen’s biological mother, while the Fourth Prince was born from a mere lowly concubine. Even if the Emperor really wanted to change the heir next in line, there isn’t a better choice available!” Fei Yan interjected, quickly running through the qualities of the Yan Country’s four princes in his mind, quickly coming to the conclusion that besides Lei Chen, there really wasn’t anyone suitable.

“Reestablishing the heir apparent to the throne isn’t something you can achieve in a short period of time. Although the Fourth Prince is still young, but in a few more years, he will become

eligible. By that time, the Crown Prince's name would have fallen, and it would be the best time to push the Fourth Prince up." Jun Wu Xie said calmly.

"Fourth Prince? You really think it's him?" Hua Yao asked, his brow furrowed.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. "I would guess that Lei Chen knows it as well, or he would not have avoided the Fourth Prince so completely."

Just because the Fourth Prince was in the Empress' Palace, Lei Chen had even chosen to not go offer his greetings to the Empress. The level of loathing shown in that incident, couldn't have been more obvious.

"But even if the Emperor were to have such intentions, I am thinking the Empress might not agree to it so readily. The Yan Country's Empress' family commands a high level of authority and their power is rather prominent in the Yan Country. Lei Chen is the Empress' biological son, so how could it be possible that the Empress would over an adopted Fourth Prince, allow the Emperor carry out a plot to harm her own son and not say a thing?" Fan Zhuo was still finding that some parts of the story were still missing.

Chapter 815 : “Secret Intricacies of the Imperial Harem (1)”

“Although there are still some inconsistencies, but that would not be too far from the truth.” Jun Wu Xie was fairly certain that her conclusion of the situation, regardless whether it was from the way the rumours were started or from Lei Chen’s words from the interrogation yesterday.

“In order to get the final answer to that, we will need Lei Chen to tell it to us himself. And to make him willing to open up to us, only an alliance with him will work.” Jun Wu Xie said, putting the cup of tea in her hands down.

Fan Zhuo nodded. “Hence, you first retreated to lure him in, and forced him to ally with you in the end.”

After yesterday events, Jun Wu Xie no longer thought of severing ties with Lei Chen. In order for them to find the map, the only option available for them was through Lei Chen. Everything that she did, was to tug at Lei Chen’s heartstrings to make him panic, making him see that he could not do without the Zephyr Academy.

Shortly after, Lei Chen came back in a hurry. And when he came in, he was holding a brocade box in his hand.

“What is that?” Rong Ruo asked.

The smile on Lei Chen’s face had disappeared. He opened the brocade box and inside it, was a letter written in blood. The red characters on the blood letter turned his eyes red and he brought it right before Jun Wu Xie and the others.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at the item, and her eyes appeared quizzical.

And the inconsistencies that did not link up in Jun Wu Xie’s and Fan Zhuo’s discussion earlier was soon be cleared up by this blood letter before them.

“Who gave this to you?” Jun Wu Xie asked, as she lifted her head to look at Lei Chen.

Lei Chen smiled bitterly: “A serving maid of the Empress, or should I say..... my biological mother.”

At Lei Chen’s words, Qiao Chu and the others who had not seen the contents of the blood letter suddenly widened their eyes.

Lei Chen said: “It’s rather funny to say it, but the Yan Country’s Crown Prince is actually an illegitimate child who has no blood links to the Imperial Family. My mother was actually a palace maid serving the Empress from a very young age. The Empress had given birth to a boy at that time and my mother had an illicit affair with a guard in the same period and gave birth to me. The Empress had wanted to execute her then, but the boy that the Empress had given birth to die a premature death a few days after his birth. In order to secure her position as the Empress, the Empress took possession and adopted me, taking me in as her child. All these years, I had thought that the Empress was my biological mother, until..... my Fourth Brother appeared. It was only then that I found out that everything had been one big lie.”

Lei Chen had not been born by the Empress. The Empress had only allowed him and his biological mother to remain alive to secure her position as the Empress. As he had been the only child she had, the Empress had in the early years showered Lei Chen with love and concern. Outsiders had always thought that the Emperor and the Empress shared a deep feelings for each other and no one knew that the girl the Emperor truly loved was in fact not the Empress, but a palace maid that had served the Emperor from young. After the Emperor ascended the throne, he transferred that palace maid into his harem as a concubine and showered her with favours and attention. That palace maid had then given birth to a boy more than ten years ago but she had died from complications in that difficult birth.

That baby boy had been adopted by the Empress in a highly

generous gesture but her real intentions were actually to use the child to threaten the Emperor. Not long after that boy was taken away by the Empress, the Empress had soon drowned the boy in a lotus pond, and the current Fourth Prince Lei Fan, was in fact an illegitimate child, by the Empress and the Yan Country's Prime Minister.....

The Yan Country's Emperor did not know a single thing about it and had always thought of Lei Fan as the child he had with his most beloved woman. He had indulged and spoilt the boy from a young age and the Empress had seemed to like the boy as well, spoiling him equally. That had delighted the Emperor greatly which in turn made her position as the Empress more secure. However, with both the Emperor and the Empress' attention and hopes all focused on Lei Fan, Lei Chen who had just been a tool of the Empress to secure her position suddenly turned into an eyesore for two people!

Chapter 816 : “Secret Intricacies of the Imperial Harem (2)”

The Emperor thinks that Lei Fan is his biological child and he had been displeased about naming Lei Chen as the Crown Prince all this time as he had selfishly wanted the child he had with his most beloved to be gifted with the position of Crown Prince which the Empress was only too glad to see happen. Only she was aware that Lei Chen was merely a bastard love child between the illicit affair between a palace maid and a guard while Lei Fan whom the Emperor favoured was the child of her and her lover. As the hatred from the many years of cold indifference she had suffered from the Emperor grew, the Empress only wished to make the Emperor suffer the consequences of his own actions.

And in the midst of the secret plotting and scheming between the two people, Lei Chen was turned into the resulting sacrifice from their secret conflict and intrigue.

With Lei Fan slowing growing up, and the Empress' silent consent, the Emperor had begun to move against Lei Chen. Placing the entire hosting of the Spirit Battle Tournament in Lei Chen's hands to organize this year, was merely the first step the Emperor had taken to overturn Lei Chen from his position.

Once Lei Chen made a mistake in the Spirit Battle Tournament in that year's Spirit Battle Tournament, the Emperor would have a good and valid reason to use against him, and before Lei Fan came of age, Lei Chen would definitely be pulled off from his position of the Yan Country's Crown Prince!

“This letter, was left behind by my biological mother before she died. She had remained by the Empress to serve her all that time but I had not been aware of it. In the countless times I have gone to the Empress' Palace, I have not seen her once, not knowing that I have been acknowledging a murderer as my mother.” Lei Chen's

voice had turned somewhat raspy as he shook his head in bitter laughter at himself.

The Empress had been worried that the secret would be exposed and had pegged a non-existent crime onto Lei Chen's biological mother and beaten her to death several years ago. Till the point that his mother died, Lei Chen had still not known that that person was his biological mother. Lei Chen had still been staying within the Imperial Palace at that time and he would often go stay over at the Empress' Palace. It was during one of those short stays at the Empress' Palace that he discovered this letter hidden within his jade pillow and understood everything. He finally knew why after Lei Fan was born, the Empress was suddenly not so affable towards him.....

Hua Yao and the others all read the contents of the letter written in blood fully and they were saddened by the tragedy behind all the palace intrigue. They had not thought that there would be so much insidious scheming within the Imperial Harem and at that moment, they finally understood that Jun Wu Xie's analysis of the situation had not been plucked out of nothing.

It was precisely because she had gone through the incident when Mo Qian Yuan had been victimised and she no longer saw such incidents as strange.

“Fighting to claim supreme power within the Imperial Harem has always been filled with nefarious plots and intrigue, but I find it so laughable, as I am not even a legitimate member of the Imperial Family, but because of the selfish desires of the Empress alone, I am dragged to be stuck in the middle of this muck.” After Lei Chen came to know the truth, he had begun to distance himself from the Empress and had made an excuse to move out from the Imperial Palace, to reside in the Crown Prince's Residence outside of the palace's walls.

“You seek to gain the throne?” Jun Wu Xie asked calmly, her tone without a ripple of shock.

“No! I do not care for any power or authority! Even if it is given to me, I do not care for it! But I seek for the Emperor, the Empress, and Lei Fan to pay the price! I absolutely refuse to play a hapless puppet that can be manipulated and used by them!” Lei Chen’s eyes were overflowing with burning hatred.

“I will need help from all of you. The Emperor is now becoming more blatant with the way he is trying to discredit me. If I wait and do not move, there is only death in the future ahead for me. I refuse to give in! I plead for all of you to lend me your strength to resist them!” Lei Chen was starting right at Jun Wu Xie, he had shown his hand completely, hiding nothing today, to enlist the help from the youths before him.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Lei Chen suddenly heaved a huge sigh of relief, and a relieved smile came onto his face.

After having seen the powers from the disciples from the Zephyr Academy, he knew for sure. As long as he was able to win these people over to his side, the Spirit Battle Tournament would no longer pose a problem for him. These youths possessed power that could overwhelm all others within the Spirit Battle Tournament and even if the Emperor wanted to use the tournament against him, he would no longer stand a chance to succeed.

Chapter 817 : “Secret Intricacies of the Imperial Harem (3)”

After discussing it a little further with Lei Chen, Jun Wu Xie and the others left the Crown Prince’s Palace. While they made their way back, the events that unfolded that morning completely filled the minds of the companions.

All of it had really opened their eyes and revealed to the youths a prime example of the intricacies involved in the struggles within an Imperial Family.

“I had never realised that there would be so much scheming involved behind the facade of the prestigious Imperial House. Seeing all this is making me feel all the turmoil that Ning Rui kicked up before suddenly seem so trifling.” Fan Zhuo laughed despite himself, shaking his head. Compared to the Yan Country’s Empress, Ning Rui’s insidious deeds suddenly seem so simple and uncomplicated.

“But there is still one thing that I still think is rather strange.” Fan Zhuo said suddenly as he turned to look at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Fan Zhuo without a word.

“Although Little Xie you had plotted to lead Lei Chen into seeing that he had no other choice but to ally himself with us, but having him reveal all his darkest secrets so readily to all of us, wouldn’t it seem to be a little too careless and easy of Lei Chen? Would there be another ulterior motive hidden behind it?” Fan Zhuo asked in caution. Lei Chen had been too open with all the secrets he had revealed to the companions that day, and the only thing he did not do was to jump up and say it all himself personally.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head and said: “There wouldn’t be.”

“Why?”

“I made him say all that.” Jun Wu Xie replied calmly.

“.....” This time, not only Fan Zhuo was looking at Jun Wu Xie in puzzlement. All the other companions had suddenly turned to look at Jun Wu Xie with strange looks on their faces.

[She made Lei Chen say all that?]

“I prepared all that just before we left his chambers last night.” Jun Wu Xie looked back at all her companions, her eyes calm and collected.

The effects of hypnosis might have been rather useful, but the amount of things that Lei Chen knew about the map was too little. In order to allow them to take the next step towards getting the map, Jun Wu Xie needed to seal the alliance with Lei Chen as quickly as possible. But..... she really did not feel like spending too much time dallying back and forth with Lei Chen, so she had unilaterally decided to introduce into the hypnotised Lei Chen’s subconscious mind by way of suggestion, just before they left the chambers, for Lei Chen to subconsciously have absolute trust for Jun Xie.

Although the effects of such suggestions while under hypnosis were not obvious, but if the person held the slightest inclination towards the suggested action in his heart, the suggestion introduced into his subconscious mind amplify that endlessly, spreading from the root. That was what made Lei Chen reveal everything to Jun Wu Xie without holding anything back that morning.

In the end.....

They had all been taken in by Jun Wu Xie.

“Ahem. I swear, I will never go against Little Xie ever!” Qiao Chu raised up his right hand solemnly, his face serious as he sincerely swore to the Heavens above. The longer he was in Jun Wu Xie’s company, the more terrifying he realised the little lass really was. All those strange elixirs with their bizarre effects of hers already made her enemies helpless against her and to top it all off, she had

that unbelievable little brain of her.....

Qiao Chu genuinely believed, that even if there were two of him, in Jun Wu Xie's hands, would not be enough to last even single round.

“Concur.” Fei Yan agreed readily, in a rare display of actually being in complete agreement with Qiao Chu for once.

Rong Ruo said with a laugh: “Fortunately Little Xie is on our side, or we will be in deep trouble.”

Brains, finesse, and limitless potential beyond anyone else. The little lass had been born to wreck at other people's confidence and self worth. Do not judge her just based on that tiny face with its icy demeanor. In reality, that face belonged to a wily fox that was able to trick and dupe you so quickly without even blinking, a most demonic devil in disguise.

Jun Wu Xie looked on as the others went on with their tirade before she calmly told them: “Rest assured, I will never use such things on you.”

Qiao Chu immediately smiled and was just about to jump up in joy when Jun Wu Xie's words that came right after made all the smiles of their faces freeze in place.

“I don't want to waste them.” Jun Wu Xie told them in all seriousness.

The companions immediately turned into stone right in their spots.

[Personal attacks like these are not allowed! !]

After admiring the crying and tearless expressions on the faces of her companions, Jun Wu Xie turned around and went into her room. Once her back was turned, the corner of her lips turned up in the slightest, showing the faintest tinge of a smile.

Having this bunch of clowns around, feels..... rather comforting.

Chapter 818 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (1)”

After confirming their alliance with Lei Chen, the rest of the Spirit Battle Tournament would be the time for Jun Wu Xie and her companions to shine.

However, when Jun Wu Xie stepped into the fourth round of the tournament, the unexpected happened once more. The youth who was supposed to battle Jun Wu Xie in that round had pulled out from the tournament just like the others before him, and it was even more serious this time!

The youth had not just simply failed to show up for the match, but had lost his very life in a corner of the Imperial Capital. This was the first time a murder had occurred at the Spirit Battle Tournament ever since the inception of the competition and that news had attracted the attention of all the contestants immediately!

The last few rounds of forfeiture had been connected to Jun Xie and the reason behind those disciples’ decision to pull out had already been heatedly debated by everyone. The incidents had also been linked to the Yan Country’s Crown Prince Lei Chen as well as everyone suspected that it was Lei Chen who was secretly pulling strings behind the scenes, forcing the youths to give up their chances in the tournament with both bribes and threats. But this time, things have gone too far.

Someone had actually lost his life for it!

The crowd at the arena had actually curious to know what was going to happen and they were now highly enraged! Those disciples who had advanced to the fifth round were indignant as all of them did not know who Jun Xie’s next opponent would be! It was obvious to them by now that Lei Chen had in order to let Jun Xie win, taken a life. Wasn’t that a message to all the rest of them

that if they continued to compete in the tournament, the road forward for them would only be death! ?

When the matter that had still not be entirely clear to everyone, was suddenly stained with blood, fear rose within the disciples who had advanced and made them highly tensed and jittery. The incident had now come to a boil. The disciples from the various academies had initially only been despised the Zephyr Academy for ingratiating themselves with Lei Chen, but now, the Zephyr Academy was being mercilessly cursed at and spat upon.

The kind of damage suffered was no longer a trifling matter, once the Zephyr Academy shouldered the crime of having caused another person to die, no matter how powerful the Zephyr Academy's disciples were seen to be at the Spirit Battle Tournament, it would not be able to redeem their tainted name!

Immediately, Jun Wu Xie summoned Lei Chen over, to question him on the actual circumstances behind the incident.

This time, Lei Chen was completely innocent. After having sealed their alliance, he knew that he could no longer take things into his own hands and continue with any underhanded methods. He had given up on his earlier intentions and this time..... he had not even gone near to the youth that was supposed to fight Jun Xie in the fourth round. In fact, he did not even know who Jun Xie's opponent was going to be!

“It wasn't you?” Jun Wu Xie asked, looking at Lei Chen.

Lei Chen only barely came short of swearing to the Heavens. He said crying tearlessly: “It really wasn't me! However dumb I might seem to be, I wouldn't have chosen this moment to have done something so overboard! Wouldn't I just be adding fuel to the fire if I did?”

Jun Wu Xie was deep in thought. If it was not done by Lei Chen's hands, that the deed could only have been committed by the hidden hand that wanted to drag Lei Chen off his position, the Yan

Country's Emperor. Only he would be capable of that at such a time.

“He is really rather merciless isn't he?” Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed. The Yan Country's Emperor had in order to force Lei Chen to come off his position of being the Crown Prince, secretly laid his hands on contestants that had come here to partake in the Tournament. If news of this leaked out, the Yan Country can forget about hosting anything like the Spirit Battle Tournament henceforth.

“What are we to do now? The academies taking part in the tournament had already raised a protest and the matter has been brought to the attention of my Father. If he really uses this to force me to submit to his wishes, then.....” Lei Chen was feeling highly antsy and he was too nervous to think of any way out.

Jun Wu Xie was however still completely calm. Her placid calm was however causing Lei Chen to become more nervous.

“You're not worried? This entire incident..... is affecting you as well you know?” Lei Chen looked expectantly at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie was still seemingly unaffected as she slowly said: “You do not have to bother with the matter. I will handle it. If the Emperor insists on finding fault with you about the disciple's death, the only thing you need to do is to just drag it out as long as you can, and that will do.”

Chapter 819 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (2)”

“You’ll handle it? But..... How do you intend to handle it?” Lei Chen looked a little dubious as he stared at Jun Xie. He had investigated Jun Xie’s identity before, although the Spirit Healing Technique he possessed was highly attractive to people, but that still would not change the fact that he was afterall still just a young youth.

Now that the matter had blown up to proportions that even he was finding too hot to handle, what kind of a solution would Jun Xie have?

Jun Wu Xie replied monotonously: “They only want the chaos to continue on that’s all. And to put an end to the chaos, it is actually very simple.”

Lei Chen was slightly taken aback. The rumours in the Imperial Capital were all because Jun Xie’s opponents had forfeited one after another and the reason the matter had reached such proportions was because one of the opponents had not only given up on the match, he had even forfeited his life. The crux of the matter, if they wanted the rumours to slowly fade, they would actually only need Jun Xie to battle his opponent in the next match.

But.....

“Since that person is using the relationship between the Zephyr Academy and me to create an issue, he will definitely send people to deal with your opponent for the next match. Although I have some men under my command, they will not be a match for that person’s men.....” Lei Chen said feeling rather perplexed. He would really like to stop the turmoil that man is stirring up, but, that man was one who sat at the top of everything in the Yan Country, and that was not a kind of power that he as just the Crown Prince

would be able to stand up against.

“I don’t need you.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Lei Chen looked at Jun Xie doubtfully, deeply curious just how the boy intended to resolve the matter. If the matter continued to drag on, he knew his name and reputation would be sure to be completely destroyed while the Zephyr Academy would be cursed and despised, and Jun Xie himself who had been targeted in this malicious scheme would finally fall into the same wretched state as he would be in.

Lei Chen had meant to ask a few more questions but Jun Xie didn’t seem to be interested in continuing with their conversation and had issued an eviction order, to drive Lei Chen out of the Immortals’ Loft.

After Lei Chen left, Jun Wu Xie immediately called Fei Yan over and asked who her opponent for the next round would be.

“It’s Zhao Xun from Hua Wan Academy. Why would you ask about him?” As the companions’ information source, Fei Yan could be said to have grasped a large part of the namelist of the contestants for the Spirit Battle Contest. Having Jun Wu Xie suddenly looking for him to ask about her next match’s opponent made Fei Yan find it a little strange.

According to the past instances in Jun Wu Xie’s last few matches, her opponents had either been too frightened to take part, or have died a mysterious death, and from the way things looked, Jun Wu Xie would probably not have to fight her next opponent as well.

“Help me find out which places he frequents these few days.” Jun Wu Xie asked simply.

Fei Yan shrugged his shoulders and immediately set out to investigate.

Zhao Xun’s spirit power wasn’t too shabby on its own, but as he was studying in the not so famous Hua Wan Academy, not many

people had even heard of him. And in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament, he had performed rather well in his matches which had attracted the eye of quite a few talent scouts. On top of that..... his opponent for the next round would be Jun Xie, the one in the center of all the rumours going around. The moment the draw had ended, Zhao Xun's name had suddenly spread throughout the first battle district.

In a luxurious restaurant within Imperial Capital, Zhao Xun was with a few other youths crowded around a table on the second level.

“I'll say, Senior Zhao. You are supposed to fight that Jun Xie tomorrow and you had better watch yourself. Behind that kid, is His Highness the Crown Prince. The few others who had been matched up with that kid had all been sold short. His opponent in the previous round had even been..... you know it.” One of the youths said, looking worriedly at Zhao Xun. Jun Xie's name in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament could be said to be the most famous, or rather infamous, that had rocked the entire tournament.

Chapter 820 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (3)”

Being given a “back door” access in the Spirit Battle Tournament, this was something they had never heard of before.

Zhao Xun was unconcerned as he sipped at his wine, and saying nonchalantly: “You think forfeiting the tournament will doom you? A single promise from the Crown Prince will be a lot more effort saving than all of us here slogging through the competition. For us all here who are taking part in the tournament, we won’t be able to achieve the top ten ranks anyway, but we are all still here, merely hoping to win ourselves a good future. If we are given a promise for that, what does it matter even if I forfeit?”

The youths looked at each other. From Zhao Xun’s words, they were able to detect that something was amiss.

Zhao Xun however acted like he had not noticed there was anything wrong with what he said and continued on: “Do you guys still remember when we were at the banquet before the tournament began, just how luxurious and grand it was? Those are the kind of places that we are usually not allowed to set foot in throughout our entire lives. And opportunities like this, I will not give them up. Forfeiting a mere tournament is that big a thing anyway.....”

After he finished those words, he broke into a wide smile and joyously drank a few more cups.

Several of the youths at the same table with Zhao Xun were thinking that those words sounded strange coming from Zhao Xun and the secretly exchanged glances at each other but they did not want to say anything more before Zhao Xun.

“Alright! I have to go back! Burp... Do well in the competition tomorrow! I won’t be joining in the fun.” The slightly tipsy Zhao

Xun stood up unsteadily and waved as he left the restaurant. His foot had just stepped out when the youths at the table immediately huddled together and started whispering to each other.

“Does Zhao Xun’s words mean that the Crown Prince has already approached him?”

“Little wonder he could be so indulgent before a match. Looks like the rumours from before are true! The Crown Prince is truly using all ways and means to push that kid called Jun Xie into the top ten ranks!”

“I saw that Jun Xie, he is small in size and looks so skinny! What does the Crown Prince actually see in him! ?”

“Sigh, such a highly regarded Spirit Battle Tournament and it has been turned into such a disgusting and despicable farce. It’s really.....”

Envy, regret, and endless guesses. It had been just a few short lines from Zhao Xun, but it had caused quite a debate among the several youths at the table.

Zhao Xun walked out with unsteady steps from the restaurant. He did not immediately return to the Hua Wan Academy’s allocated inn but went stumbling into a deserted small alley. He had just entered the tiny alley when the drunkenness on Zhao Xun’s face instantly disappeared. In the alley, a dark robed man was standing within, seemingly waiting for Zhao Xun to appear.

“My Lord!” Immediately upon see the black robed man, Zhao Xun bent over in a deep bow.

The black robed man stared at Zhao Xun whose entire body was emanating with the stench of wine and he asked with a frown: “Has everything been done?”

Zhao Xun shook off the carefree nonchalance he had exhibited back at the restaurant earlier and his face turned serious as he said: “Your humble servant has already released the news. I believe

before the night is over, without even having to wait for the match tomorrow, all the academies would have known that I have already secretly accepted the Crown Prince's offer of a bribe, and have decided to forfeit the tournament."

The black robed man nodded in satisfaction. "You've done well. Rest assured, as long as you carry out the tasks well, what you will be getting in the future would definitely be more than what a Spirit Battle Tournament can give you."

"I thank my Lord for his confidence in me. Being able to assist my Lord is your humble servant's fortune." Zhao Xun said as his eyes flashed with a glint of joy. When the black robed man had first approached him, he had been rather afraid, and he had not expected that it would turn out to be a gift dropped down from the heavens to land right in his hands.

"Those who bend accordingly to circumstances are bound to succeed. As long as you carry out the tasks well, the benefits would naturally come to you. If it is not done well..... The fate of the previous one who died would be yours as well." The black robed man's voice suddenly turned chilly.

Zhao Xun shivered as the chill went through his body. He gulped heavily and hastily nodded his head.

Chapter 821 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (4)”

“Tasks assigned to me by my Lord will definitely be carried out properly. After the match tomorrow, I will continue to spread more rumours and I can guarantee my Lord that you will not be disappointed.” Zhao Xun said cautiously.

The black robed man nodded, then he immediately turned and left.

After Zhao Xun watched respectfully as the man left, he finally sighed in relief, while at the same time, his heart leapt with joy.

Once the matter was concluded, endless luxuries and riches with a bright future awaited him!

Filled with high anticipation, Zhao Xun hummed a tune as he made his way back to the academy’s inn. The delight on his face did not look like what someone who was about to face a strong adversary should be showing and his fellow disciples from the same academy began to whisper among themselves about it. Almost everyone was guessing the Zhao Xun must have received the “Crown Prince’s benefits” and was going to forfeit his match tomorrow, and that was the reason he was being so carefree and relaxed.

As the night grew deeper Zhao Xun happily went back into his room and was intending to have a night of good dreams before he continued to carry out that man’s orders. But when he pushed his room door open, he found the room pitch dark. He had not had time to light the candle yet but the room suddenly filled with candlelight when someone lit it.

Under the glow from the candle, Zhao Xun suddenly saw that several unfamiliar youths had appeared in his room!

“Who are you guys?” Zhao Xun asked in shock, staring at the

youths in his room.

“It seems you do not recognise me.” A delicate youth sitting on a chair said as he raised his eyes to look at the nervous Zhao Xun. Her brow lifted and a youth standing by the side of the door immediately shut it tight.

“What do you want?” Zhao Xun asked when he saw that the door was closed, and he tensed as he put up his guard. He looked at the youths a little more carefully and he realised that the people in his room were dressed in the Zephyr Academy’s uniform!

“You are from the Zephyr Academy?” Zhao Xun immediately asked them.

“To be more precise, I am your opponent for tomorrow’s match.” The delicate looking youth said, as he glanced briefly at Zhao Xun.

Zhao Xun was surprised a moment as he looked at the small sized fourteen or fifteen year old looking youth in front of him, and his eyes suddenly showed shock. “You are Jun Xie! ?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

A bead of cold sweat rolled down from Zhao Xun’s forehead. He looked at the other three youths in the room and could make a good guess at their identities.

“May I ask for what purpose has Young Master Jun come here to look for me on this night?” Zhao Xun was fighting to remain composed. He was not familiar with the people from the Zephyr Academy and at the moment when he realised that he was supposed to face Jun Xie in his next match, he had been worried. But after having been approached by the Lord, he no longer had any misgivings. But he had not expected that on the night before the match, Jun Xie would actually appear right before him!

“It’s nothing. I am just here to ask if you will be taking part in the competition tomorrow.” Jun Wu Xie asked softly, her eyes not showing the slightest ripple of emotion.

When Zhao Xun heard those words, he immediately smiled. He had wondered what it was all about. So, he was just asking about tomorrow's match!

The Zephyr Academy's performance had been outstanding in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament and with the exception of Jun Xie who had not fought a single battle, the others all possessed astounding powers. All the way from the first round, Jun Xie had advanced without having to lift a finger even though Jun Xie was the youngest and most green contestant in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament. Zhao Xun had heard that was because Jun Xie shared a rather strong relationship with the Crown Prince. Zhao Xun only knew that Jun Xie was the youngest contestant but as Jun Xie had not fought a single time, he did not think that Jun Xie possessed much power on his own but only knew the other three youths in his room were rather strong.

Chapter 822 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (5)”

“So it is about this. Young Master Jun, please rest assured. For tomorrow’s match, I will definitely not turn up, and Young Master Jun can continue to advance to the next round.” Zhao Xun began to relax. From what he could see, Jun Xie will not reject an offer so advantageous to him.

Although the Lord was the one making the arrangements to convince him to forfeit, but wouldn’t Jun Xie be glad to know that he would be able to advance unhindered as well tomorrow? Jun Xie must have thought that the Crown Prince was the one arranging everything for him and he had specially come all the way here tonight to ask whether his opponent would show up tomorrow for the tournament.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie asked, as an eyebrow raised up.

Zhao Xun laughed and continued to say: “It’s the Crown Prince’s wish and I will implore Young Master Jun to kindly accept it.” The Lord had left instructions, that no matter who he was telling it to, he must say that Lei Chen was the one responsible for all these arrangements and Zhao Xun had naturally not dared to forget that.

“So you’re telling me that this is all arranged by the Crown Prince?” Jun Wu Xie asked Zhao Xun, seemingly unmoved.

Zhao Xun nodded, but in his heart, he despised Jun Xie slightly. At such a young age, the boy had actually dared to come take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament and had even encountered such luck! It did not matter who was responsible for all of this but the fact was that Jun Xie was able to avoid facing any strong opponents and still advance effortlessly through the tournament which was just incredible and unbelievable luck, and Jun Xie should be feeling very glad about it.

Jun Wu Xie slowly picked up a cup of tea from the table at her side and took a tiny sip. Her gorgeous eyes lowered then and her lips parted slightly to call out: “Dumb Qiao.”

“Here!” Qiao Chu who had been standing quietly at the side stepped forward.

“Hold him.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

Zhao Xun had not even had time to react when he saw the figure of Qiao Chu suddenly flashed before appearing right beside him. He had not even moved the slightest and Qiao Chu’s leg had already swept out and kicked him behind the knees!

A wave of excruciating pain swept over him!

Zhao Xun’s legs immediately gave out and he fell straight into a kneeling position before Jun Xie. He wanted to struggle to stand up but Qiao Chu’s hand had already closed over his shoulder in a strong grip, holding him down helplessly on the ground.

“You!”

“One more word and I’ll rip your tongue out.” Jun Wu Xie slowly raised her eyes and her gaze were like two icy daggers as they pierced through Zhao Xun’s body.

Zhao Xun was completely stunned as Jun Xie’s terrifying pair of eyes locked onto him. Jun Xie’s words had driven fear into his heart and when he wanted to retort, he saw that Fei Yan who was standing just beside Jun Xie had already drawn a dagger in his hand, its razor sharp edge gleaming in the low candlelight, and he quickly swallowed back the words that had been on the tip of his tongue.

[That kid wasn’t kidding!]

[He is deadly serious!]

Cold sweat ran down Zhao Xun’s face and he looked nervously at Jun Xie. Although he did not think Jun Xie would be a match for

him but the powers of the others from the Zephyr Academy were well known to him. Just drag anyone of the others and they would be a blue level spirit and they were not what a powerless and weak orange spirit like him would be able to stand up to!

“You have the guts to set me up then you better be prepared to suffer the consequences. Do you think I am really so dumb?” Jun Wu Xie’s brow raised up as she stared at the pale faced Zhao Xun, her voice so cold it sent chills running through him.

“I..... I..... did not.....” Zhao Xun gulped loudly and not knowing why, the tendrils of fear began to creep into his heart.

The pair of eyes colder than empty wells looked as if they looked through his soul and all his lies had nowhere to hide.

“Who asked you to forfeit?” Jun Wu Xie then asked.

“It’s the Crown Prince.....”

Before Zhao Xun was able to finish his sentence, Qiao Chu who was holding him down immediately sent a punch to smash right on his face, and Zhao Xun’s entire cheek immediately swelled up, an entire half of his face all puffed up!

Chapter 823 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (6)”

The cry of pain had not even spilled out from Zhao Xun’s mouth and Qiao Chu already had his hand over Zhao Xun’s mouth. Zhao Xun’s face immediately flushed red as the agony tore at him.

“Don’t make me ask another time.” Jun Wu Xie looked at Zhao Xun without the slightest tinge of sympathy, her eyes filled with a terrifying chill.

Qiao Chu slowly released his hand and Zhao Xun found that the hand that was gripped on his shoulder had shifted position and it was now clasped over his neck. The fingers flexed and Zhao Xun knew that Qiao Chu would only need to exert a bit of his strength and his neck could be snapped off easily.

Zhao Xun had never been put under such threat. He was a disciple from an ordinary academy and they were only used to stopping their battles at the first hit that landed in their friendly sparring matches, and today was the first time he had felt that Death was hovering so close to him!

He was frantic as he looked at Jun Xie who was sitting straight backed in her chair, the sliver of disdain in his heart had quickly turned into fear. Not even in his dreams would he have dreamt that the one kid that everyone in all the academies had classified as a douchebag, and had relied entirely on the Crown Prince to advance in the tournament, could be so vicious and merciless!

“You..... What do you want from me? This place is filled with disciples from the Hua Wan Academy, don’t tell me you will really dare to kill me here? If you really do that, it will only be much worse for you tomorrow at the match!” Fear had turned Zhao Xun’s body cold, but he still did not dare to speak the truth. If he spoke a single word about it, even if Jun Xie spared his life, the Lord would never let him off.

“You are welcome to try me.” Jun Wu Xie shrugged as she spoke, not shaken in the least by Zhao Xun’s threat.

Zhao Xun was about to say something more but Jun Wu Xie had no patience to hear his nonsense. She nodded to Qiao Chu and his hand clasped around Zhao Xun’s neck suddenly tightened!

It was just for one moment! Zhao Xun’s face was now green, struggling desperately as he tried with everything he could to try to pry off Qiao Chu’s hand. But his tiny bit of strength was not able to move Qiao Chu in the slightest.

“If not for that bit of use we have for you, you would already be dead now.” Jun Wu Xie said staring coldly at the deathly pale Zhao Xun. She had not made any moves before this because she had not been sure how harsh the Emperor would be in his methods against Lei Chen. But that did not mean she would forever stay silent and allow herself to be used as a pawn continually.

If he had the guts to set her up, he should be well prepared to face Death up close!

Zhao Xun’s face had turned purple over that deathly pale and his four limbs were twisted up in agony as they struggled in vain. His eyes were wide and both his hands were clamped in a deathgrip on Qiao Chu’s sleeve, his eyes filled with hopelessness.

“Let him go.” Jun Wu Xie said just before Zhao Xun was about to suffocate to death.

Qiao Chu released his grip.

Fresh air rushed into his chest once more as Zhao Xun lay in a heap on the floor coughing violently. The agonizing feeling that death almost had him just the moment before choked him so badly that tears and mucus were smeared all over his face. He cared not about it in the least as the mind numbing fear wrecked incessantly at his entire being. He struggled to lift his head as he fearfully looked at the apathetic figure sitting upon the chair. He did not

hold the slightest doubt that the next time he dared to avoid answering directly, Jun Xie would not hesitate to have Qiao Chu kill him!

“I..... I do not know who he is..... He came to me after the drawing of lots finished. He..... he asked me to forfeit the match in the next round, and wanted me to hint to everyone around me that this was all the work of the Crown Prince..... I really do not know who he is! Everything I said is the truth!” Zhao Xun was crying as he spoke, tears mixing with mucus all over his face, a real wretched sight.

Chapter 824 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (7)”

Zhao Xun was really afraid. He had never seen such a tyrannical youth, one that allowed absolutely no room for any manoeuvring, so harsh that one did not dare conceive any other deviant thoughts or inclinations.

“Speak.” Jun Wu Xie’s cold voice said.

Zhao Xun shivered and immediately spilled everything he knew.

It was revealed that Zhao Xun had met the black robed man the same night he had finished his draw for his next opponent while on his way back to their Academy’s allocated inn. That man had ordered a few men to have him abducted and he had not clearly stated his identity. The man had then told Zhao Xun that as long as he did what he was told, Zhao Xun would be able to gain everything that he wished for.

“He did not tell me who he was and told me to only address him as Lord. I saw that he wore good quality clothes, and moreover..... his subordinates were highly powerful. He then wanted me to spread rumours against the Crown Prince and I thought that he should be holding a rather high post as well.....” Zhao Xun said honestly, too terrified to harbour any thoughts of subterfuge. He had initially been suspicious of the black robed man’s identity as not many people in the Yan Country possessed the capability to go against the Crown Prince afterall. But when he found out that his fate would end in the same manner as the previously murdered contestant if he did not adhere to his orders, Zhao Xun did not dare probe anymore into it.

“He had said, if I do not do as what he had ordered, I can forget about walking out of the Yan Country alive! I really did not dare defy him!” Zhao Xun said still in tears.

Jun Wu Xie did not give him any reply and merely lowered her eyes as she thought over all that Zhao Xun had said. Zhao Xun's answer had been rather close to what she had guessed. If the culprit's intentions were to use the Spirit Battle Tournament to drag Lei Chen off the horse, his mentality should be highly similar to the Qi Kingdom's previous Emperor. With Zhao Xun's humble status, he would not have met the mastermind directly. Hence, the Lord that Zhao Xun had mentioned was probably just a henchman of the person at the top.

"Brother Hua." Jun Wu Xie called suddenly.

Hua Yao stepped forward from the side.

"Have you taken a good look at his countenance?" Jun Wu Xie asked, pointing at Zhao Xun on the ground.

Hua Yao turned and carefully scrutinized Zhao Xun once over before he turned back around and said: "I have."

Jun Wu Xie slowly nodded and turned to look at Zhao Xun once more, and her cold chilly voice sounded.

"You can die now."

Zhao Xun was shocked and he hastily tried to get up. "I..... I have told you everything..... I have revealed all that I know..... Why..... You cannot..... cannot kill....."

Zhao Xun had not had time to finish his sentence when Qiao Chu who was standing behind him suddenly clasped his hands over his chin and over his head and gave a mighty twist!

A sharp crack sounded and Zhao Xun's neck had been effortlessly snapped in two.....

Zhao Xun slipped limply onto the ground into a motionless heap. Even upon the moment of his death, he still had not realised how merciless and vicious Jun Wu Xie could become, who had order for his life to be extinguished without the slightest hesitation.

“Tsk tsk. Little Xie, you wanted him killed just like that, so how should he handle the situation from here?” Qiao Chu asked, rubbing at his chin as he stared at the motionless heap before him.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed. “I don’t like being framed like this.”

Instead of wasting time having to deal with trash like that, it would be easier to just kill them off, clean and easy.

Qiao Chu shrugged. Jun Wu Xie’s show of resolute determination to unhesitatingly rid herself of her enemies here made Qiao Chu think back to Jun Wu Xie’s “gentle” and passive demeanor back at the Zephyr Academy then. Those guys back at the Zephyr Academy must have been piously burning their joss sticks.

“Since the opponent is not giving us a way out, then we do not have to show them any mercy. I would really like to see how will emerge victorious this round.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly. Since they had already formed an alliance with Lei Chen, and the Yan Country’s Emperor was continuing to play in such a manner, she was only too willing to tangle with him!”

Chapter 825 : “Don’t Ask for Death and You’ll Live (8)”

The silence before, had just been because the matter had not affected her. But that position had changed and Jun Wu Xie’s stance and actions on the matter had evolved as well.

“Cough, what are we going to do with the body?” Qiao Chu asked, clearing his throat, lighting a pair of candles for the Yan Country’s Emperor in his mind. He might not know much about many things, but he had heard from Fei Yan that Jun Wu Xie had been intricately involved in the regime change of the Qi Kingdom.

One Qi Kingdom, one Qing Yun Clan, and in addition to those, the Zephyr Academy. Jun Wu Xie’s “outstanding achievements” had been nothing short of absolute brilliance and the Yan Country’s Emperor could very well fall to become another one of Jun Wu Xie’s “achievement portfolio”.

Jun Wu Xie took out a white porcelain bottle and tossed it to Qiao Chu.

“Sprinkle it over the body.”

Qiao Chu nodded and he went on to sprinkle the unidentified powder over Zhao Xun’s body. In a blink, the corpse was quickly rotting under the white powdery substance bit by bit. Even the bones were not spared and within some short minutes, an entire dead body that was just lying on the ground had been turned into a bloody and watery puddle. Jun Wu Xie took the basin of clean water in the room and poured it over the ground, quickly rinsing off the light traces of blood that was left completely.

With the matter resolved and almost finished, Hua Yao got his hands on a suit of the Hua Wan Academy’s uniform in Zhao Xun’s room and the companions quietly left the place the same way they came.

Early the next morning, the Spirit Battle Tournament began their next round of matches and disciples from the various academies started out early to make their way to the respective arenas. The Hua Wan Academy still had three disciples who made it to this round of the competition and the three had initially wanted to wait for Zhao Xun before they made their way out but they did not see any sign of him even after waiting for a long while. They went to Zhao Xun's room to knock and there was no answer and they were just thinking it to be rather strange when they suddenly remembered that Zhao Xun had returned late last night and he had clearly demonstrated that he would not be taking part in today's competition. When they recalled who Zhao Xun's opponent was today, the youths then gave up and left.

They were thinking that Zhao Xun must have accepted the Crown Prince's offer and given up on the tournament.

That kind of a situation was no longer strange.

The number of people in the first battle district had reduced by quite a number and compared to the bustling and crowded scene from before, the atmosphere in the arena was now a lot more relaxed. The youths who had gone there early were warming up and preparing themselves for their upcoming matches. They had exchanged views and pointers they had picked up over the last few rounds and had gotten familiar with each other while they chatted among themselves.

The battle stage area was still a clamour of noise but when a tiny figure appeared before the doors of the first battle district, the entire arena immediately fell silent. All their eyes had unconsciously turned to look at the small and petite figure entering the arena.

"What is he here for?" Some youths said with disgust as they stared at Jun Xie walking into the arena. In the last few rounds since the beginning of the tournament, Jun Xie had not even battled once as his opponents had all forfeited in every round. That

had caused the disciples who had battled tooth and nail in every one of their battles to get where they were at to be highly displeased.

“Is he just going through the motions? He knows he will not have to battle anyway.”

“Isn’t his opponent today Zhao Xun?”

“That’s right. I was drinking with Zhao Xun last night and he had already told us that he won’t be showing up today. Even by thinking through the toes, anyone would know that a certain someone must have gone crying to His Highness, the Crown Prince and asked the Crown Prince to deal with his upcoming opponent. What luck! People like us will not be able to swallow that kind of fortune.” Several youths said, talking loudly in scorn. There were both people who envied Jun Xie and there were those who held him in contempt.

And within the crowd there, Qu Ling Yue’s face was creased up in a frown, looking worriedly at the figure of Jun Xie who was slowly walking into the arena.

Chapter 826 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (1)”

The matches had not even begun and Jun Wu Xie had already become the focus of everyone’s attention. All eyes were fixed on her but she was still walking slowly at her own pace to come into the arena. The dagger stares thrown at her from all directions did not seem to affect her in the least.

“Some people are just born lucky. Even when they do not do anything, and do not know anything, they will always have someone who will pave the way forward for them. Unlike all of us here where we have to fight tirelessly and putting our lives at risk but might still not achieve what some people can receive with just a few words.” Their tones filled with endless jealousy, the youths whispered loudly as they stared at Jun Wu Xie. Their voices were at least loud enough for the people immediately surrounding their circle to hear clearly which many who heard mostly agreed with the bunch of youths, highly envious of Jun Xie’s unbelievable “luck”.

Although their words were rather prickly, but they did not dare to carry it too far before Jun Xie. Afterall, the disciple who had been murdered was linked to Jun Xie and they were all fearful of the power and authourity of Lei Chen’s position, but that fear only served to fuel their jealousy even further.

The tournament finally began after that and right from the first match, the sounds of battle coming from the battle stage did not stop. The youths were all fighting to exhibit their best abilities, hoping to earn themselves a spot in the tournament.

“Miss Qu, don’t you think that brat is just too much? He had obviously committed such despicable deeds and he still has the cheek to continue coming here.” A youth who was quite familiar with people of the War Banner Academy slipped to stand beside Qu Ling Yue, looking highly indignant.

In the first battle district, they had gone through several rounds of chaotic battles. From the numerous battles fought, several of the contestants have shown their skills and power to be outstanding and among them, Qu Ling Yue from the War Banner Academy was acknowledged to be the most powerful fighter among all the youths in the entire first battle district. Qu Ling Yue was not only the top disciple in the War Banner Academy, she was also the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City, rendering her status and position to become one that only a select few could compare to.

Naturally, Qu Ling Yue had become the hottest favourite in the first battle district to win. However, besides Qu Ling Yue, the first battle district still had another individual that stood a chance to advance into the top ten ranks and that was Jun Xie. But everyone held a rather different feeling towards Jun Xie's chance to advance..... They would not feel the slightest pride for her at all.

Qu Ling Yue glanced briefly at the youth but did not say a word.

The youth did not give up on trying to start a conversation with Qu Ling Yue. "Technically, things like this are usually deemed to be illegal, and with people like him around, the rules of the Spirit Battle Tournament have surely been flouted. But I sincerely believe that Miss Qu would never allow people of such debased character to continue with their ways and I really wish that Miss Qu would take people like this down a peg or two."

It can be said that besides Qu Ling Yue, within the entire first battle district, no one else would be able to go against the Crown Prince's authority. Everyone there were all secretly wishing that Jun Xie would meet with Qu Ling Yue in battle as soon as possible and have Qu Ling Yue overwhelm him and they would all be able to be at ease.

Qu Ling Yue clicked her tongue, unwilling to say anything to the youth and she was feeling rather perplexed at the moment. She shifted her feet slightly away but her sight was involuntarily locked on Jun Xie, her eyes tinged with curiosity and worry.

The matches concluded one after another and it would be Jun Wu Xie's turn very soon. No one in the crowd believed that Jun Xie would really step onto the stage and fight. Everyone's eyes swept all over the arena a few times but did not manage to see any signs of Zhao Xun, and their eyes were quickly shining with disdain and contempt.

[As expected, it's happening once again!]

Jun Wu Xie's eyes looked down and the corners of her mouth moved slightly, like she was estimating something. When she heard her name being called out, she looked up and walked towards the center of the battle stage.

Chapter 827 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (2)”

Standing in the middle of the battle stage, the announcer glanced at Jun Xie standing on the stage with him. His lips curled up derisively as he thought back to the several times all of Jun Xie’s opponents had forfeited their matches. He knew it in his heart and although he could not say his thoughts out aloud, that expression on his face already strongly exhibited his obvious disdain for Jun Xie.

All eyes within the arena were focused on Jun Xie and almost everytime Jun Xie had stood upon that stage, nobody had turned up to stand opposite him.

Today, the masses were thinking the same thing would just happen and they were not holding their breaths as they waited for the time limit of one hour to pass. They wanted time to move quickly so they could proceed on to the next match.

The seconds passed into minutes and the arena was getting more and more rowdy with impatience. People were no longer looking at Jun Xie standing alone on the stage and the next match’s contestants were preparing for their upcoming battle.

The announcer was watching the time, and there was no much time left before the accursed hour would be up. He finally could not help but open his mouth and said: “Young Master Jun, I think Zhao Xun would not be coming today as well. I am thinking we should just move on to the next match in line.”

What he meant was for Jun Xie to stop with his act and not waste everybody’s time.

“Time is not up yet.” Jun Wu Xie replied monotonously as she looked up at the announcer.

The man gave a sigh and retreated to the side.

Obvious from his demeanor he wasn’t keen to carry on seeing

Jun Xie put on his act.

“”What difference does it make whether the time is up? Everyone knows what really going on here and who are you putting up the act for?” The arena was in an uproar, and if not for their fear of Lei Chen behind Jun Xie, the crowd might very well have moved to throw Jun Xie out unceremoniously.

However, under all the rising clamorous noise, a tall figure had suddenly appeared at the doors into the arena.

A bunch of youths who had been whispering into each others ears had upon seeing the person at the doors of the arena suddenly froze in place.

They stared in disbelief at the youth walking slowly to the battle stage. The people in the crowd subconsciously rubbed at their eyes and were all thinking whether they were actually hallucinating!

The one who had just appeared at the doors into the arena was no stranger!

It was Zhao Xun who was Jun Xie's opponent that day!

“Why is he here?”

A group of youths looked questioningly at Zhao Xun, unable to believe their eyes.

Zhao Xun walked up to go towards the middle of the battle stage under countless pairs of fixated eyes, standing easy and nonchalant before Jun Xie.

“We can begin now.” Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

The announcer in charge of the matches had obviously been stunned into silence and he remained like that for a while before he turned to look uncertainly at Zhao Xun, asking in a probing tone: “Zhao Xun, what did you come here for?”

Zhao Xun lifted his eyebrow and said sneeringly: “Isn't today the day for my match? Asking me what am I here for, shouldn't you

know it well?”

The announcer was stumped by Zhao Xun’s words and his face turned a shade paler. He turned his head to look at Zhao Xun and Jun Xie, his face still in shock.

The youths in the arena had exploded into exhilaration! They had initially thought that Zhao Xun might have appeared to come announce his willingness to forfeit the match, but finally.....

Was the guy really going to fight Jun Xie! ?

The sudden and unexpected change of events had caught everyone unawares.

Zhao Xun had just yesterday blatantly hinted at his acceptance of the His Highness the Crown Prince’s terms in his offer and fully intended to give up on the match. But..... why had he then come here today? And he was even making a big show of wanting to battle with Jun Xie in the match!

At that moment, everyone was becoming hopelessly confused.

“Cough, since that is the case..... Then you can begin.” The announcer retreated to the side awkwardly as his heart became more and more confused.

Chapter 828 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (3)”

Right in the centre of the battle stage, Jun Wu Xie and Zhao Xun stood facing each other, the atmosphere suddenly became nerve wrecking, and the youths in the crowd watching them took a long while before they were able to recover. It looked like the battle for this match was just about to begin!

“Zhao Xun! That’s really manly! You actually have the guts to stand up to the Crown Prince! This show is just going to be great!”

“That’s just what I have been saying. Someone will surely come along to teach Jun Xie a lesson one day. That kid was just putting on a brave front saying time was not up yet, now the rock she picked up herself has dropped onto her own foot! Zhao Xun has shown up, look at the the little kid’s skinny arms and legs, I think she won’t be able to stand up to a single strike from Zhao Xun.”

Seeing that the fight was about to start, the youths in the first battle district were all almost boiling over with anticipation. All of them did not dare to go against Lei Chen, but that did not mean they wouldn’t enjoy seeing Jun Xie getting thrashed up!

Within the arena, Jun Wu Xie’s tiny frame looked even more frail and weak before Zhao Xun’s tall frame. At one glance, it was clear who was the stronger one.

Everyone was secretly anticipating to see, just how Jun Xie would be slapped before everyone!

With the ring of the bell signalling the start of the match, Jun Wu Xie who was standing on the battle stage finally moved!

And with that first move, the entire arena that had been fully prepared to cheer and mock fell completely silent!

All the pairs of eyes were staring at the brilliant green spirit glow flaring out from Jun Xie’s body. The bright light had in that instant almost blinded the eyes of all the youths in the crowd!

“Green spirit! How can that be possible! ! ?”

A roar filled with shock exploded from the crowd! Everyone could not believe their eyes as they looked at the tiny figure engulfed in his own brilliant green glow!

A fifteen year old green spirit, no one had ever heard of something like that!

They were all rubbing their eyes to make sure they were seeing things right!

The figure of Jun Wu Xie was moving within the battle stage like lightning and when seen against that bright green flare, the orange spirit of Zhao Xun was so miniscule it couldn't even be seen! The movements of the green spirit was so fast that everyone eyes could not keep up with it. All they could see was a brilliant green flash moving at an incredibly fast speed towards Zhao Xun!

At that moment, everyone's mouths were all clamped shut. Jun Wu Xie had only merely released her spirit power and she had already given everyone there a powerful slap across their faces!

All those youths who have accused her of fawning on Lei Chen, had been jealous of her incredulous and undeserved luck, were now suddenly unable to speak another word.

A green spirit..... wouldn't need any help from anyone in secret here. With that kind of power, he would be able to completely dominate the entire first battle district!

Before such overwhelming power, all excuses quickly became a joke.

After this, no one would be able to say that because Jun Xie was too weak, he had secretly forced his opponents to pull out from their matches.

From what they could see, throughout the whole first battle district, not a single opponent would be able to stand up before him.

Suddenly, nobody spoke a word. The entire arena had fallen eerily silent. The youths who had earlier mocked and jeered felt their faces burning up painfully. If a green spirit was considered trash, they what did that make them? More insignificant than trash?

The battle was over in a blink. An orange spirit had no chance of standing up against a green spirit. Seemingly before everyone could recover from their shock, Zhao Xun who had been standing on the stage was suddenly sent flying from a single kick by Jun Xie, his tall figure drawing one big arc in the air to fall heavily in a corner of the battle stage!

Jun Wu Xie had just executed one move, and he had achieved a win in a mere second!

Such dominating and overwhelming power, made all those youths who had despised Jun Xie silently gulp in horror.

Chapter 829 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (4)”

What kind of a joke was that! ? Jun Xie was just an absolute monster! What was the Crown Prince even thinking! ? How could he even think that that demonic monstrosity would not be able to advance through the rounds in this tournament! ? There was absolutely no need for him to secretly ask those contestants to forfeit their matches! Doesn’t the whole thing look like a joke to everyone now?

Those youths who had firmly believed that Jun Xie had committed those dastardly deeds because he had been weak and helpless suddenly found their minds unable to comprehend the situation at hand.

With Jun Xie’s spirit power level, he would be able to effortlessly overwhelm any opponent in under a second, why would he even need to go through all that hassle?

On the battle stage, the spirit power glow around Jun Wu Xie had already dissipated. She quietly adjusted her clothes and calmly turned to look at the announcer who was standing at the side with his mouth wide agape.

“You can announce the result.”

The announcer stood gaping for another moment before he suddenly snapped his mouth shut. He gulped heavily on his own saliva and looked with his face filled with astonishment at the expressionless Jun Wu Xie. At that moment, he no longer dared to show the slightest disdain like he had earlier and in his eyes, one only saw immense terror.

“From the Zephyr Academy, Jun Xie wins!” The announcer said almost falteringly, his eyes looking right at a terrifying monster.

[That kid looked to be fifteen at most!]

[And he had attained the green spirit! ?]

It was not enough that the Zephyr Academy had rocked the entire tournament with several seventeen and eighteen years olds with blue spirits, now a fifteen year old green spirit had even emerged from them! ?

The announcer was suddenly immensely grateful that he had not said anything sarcastic to Jun Xie as he had feared reprisal from Lei Chen from before. But now it seemed that there was no need for Lei Chen to lift a finger and Jun Xie by himself would be able to squash him like a bug!

The announcer's voice reverberated within the arena and those among the crowd who still had not recovered from shock suddenly regained their senses, turning their disbelieving eyes to look at the figure of Jun Xie slowly walking off the battle stage.

Immediately, the crowd surrounding the stage unconsciously parted to allow Jun Xie a clear and unhindered path through, with none of them daring to say a word to him, their hearts still palpitating from the shock.

Jun Wu Xie walked down calmly from the stage, under the countless stares all focused upon her, and even til when her back disappeared from the exit of the battle arena, their eyes had remained staring foolishly at the doors that Jun Xie had just exited from.

It had been just a few short minutes, but it all seemed so surreal, just like a dream.

No one had noticed, Zhao Xun who had been sent flying by Jun Xie with a single kick, had taken the opportunity when he saw that everyone was shocked and dazed, silently got up, his face not showing any signs of agony while he quietly patted off the dust from his clothes, and had slipped out of the arena without a sound.

Today was the first time Jun Xie had been seen to have executed a move in the entire Spirit Battle Tournament, and that one single move from him, had been more than enough to completely erase

off all the unsightly blemishes previously smeared upon Jun Xie's name.

Even if Jun Xie had been a significant orange spirit, things would not have happened to this extent and people would not be in such an advanced state of shock and disbelief.

But when she showed up as a green spirit, there wasn't the slightest doubt that he would have been able to overwhelm and exert total dominance over any opponent in the first battle district.

It could be said, with the rare exceptional breed of those other demonic monsters from the same Zephyr Academy, throughout all the contestants in the Spirit Battle Tournament, they wouldn't be able to find another person who would be able to stand up to Jun Xie's overwhelming strength. When they saw that the kid possessed such unbelievable power that was almost demonic, everyone suddenly could not fathom why the Crown Prince had needed to commit such despicable deeds in the tournament.

To the extent that many of them were even thinking that those opponents who had previously pulled out of the competition had been really lucky.

Having forfeited voluntarily was at least better than having everyone witness himself being tormented and humiliated by an opponent smaller and younger. They would at least still have their dignity intact. Just like Zhao Xun today, getting himself defeated by Jun Xie in a mere second with a single strike, that was just so embarrassing and shameful. Without mentioning anything else, but the chances of being seen as anything close to formidable would have been completely crushed with that.

Chapter 830 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (5)”

As everyone in the first battle district was still gripped in shock, one man among them who had been secretly observing everything that had gone on in there had his face creased up in a deep frown as he quietly slipped out the back door of the battle arena.

Zhao Xun was walking on one of the main streets on his way back to the academy’s allocated inn when he suddenly felt someone coming in very close from behind. He had not even turned his head back when a hand clamped upon his shoulder and he felt a cold and hard point pressed against the back of his hip.

“Don’t make a sound, and just follow me.” A low raspy voice sounded from behind Zhao Xun. Zhao Xun’s body stiffened and his face immediately showed an expression of fear as he obediently nodded his head.

The man forcefully pushed Zhao Xun into a dark alley at the side.

In the dark alley, a black robed man stood with his hands clasped behind his back. The face that had not been too good looking in the first place was now even ominously dark. He stared chillingly at Zhao Xun who had been dragged in by his subordinate and his eyes flashed with rage.

“Do you know what you have done?” The black robed man stared at Zhao Xun icily, his voice trembling with rage.

Zhao Xun shivered and his face went pale.

“I asked for you to go spread more rumours and to forfeit the match. What did you show up there instead?” The black robed man’s eyes flared up in rage.

Zhao Xun replied stiffly: “I..... I..... I had thought..... I could defeat him.....”

“You scoundrel!” The black robed man’s eyes widened further as he stared at Zhao Xun. “Who told you you can decide for yourself!

Are you already tired of living! ? Have you forgotten my specific instructions! ? Such a perfect plan but it has been wrecked by a bumbling fool! What I wanted you to do was to go ruin Jun Xie name! Tarnish the Crown Prince's reputation! You had instead gone on to provide Jun Xie with an opportunity like this! The news that Jun Xie defeated you today in battle will spread very quickly! His powers as a green spirit will be revealed! Do you think people will still think he is just a douchebag that only knows how to play up to people in power! ? !”

The black robed man was on the verge of exploding with rage. The plan had proceeded very smoothly up to this point. Zhao Xun had agreed to everything and who knew what kind of madness came over him that he should decide to show up today at the first battle district and gave Jun Xie the chance to show his powers!

With that one foolish move, all that they had worked for had been completely wrecked! With the kid's green spirit powers revealed, it was enough to dispel all the lies and rumours to collapse into itself!

Zhao Xun only shivered and did not say anything more.

“Since you have been so foolish and have shown yourself to be completely useless, there is no need to keep you alive any longer!” The black robed man narrowed his eyes and signaled with a glance to the man holding Zhao Xun down.

The dagger pressed against Zhao Xun's back suddenly thrust out!

But just at the moment that the dagger was about to pierce into Zhao Xun's gut, Zhao Xun suddenly seemed to have collapsed from fright and he fell down to sit upon the ground, slipping out from the grasp of the man!

That man had wanted to grab at him but Zhao Xun rolled out of the way and he immediately tried to scramble and claw his way out!

“Catch him and bring him back!” The black robed man was shocked, he had not thought Zhao Xun would be able to escape his subordinate’s hold!

Zhao Xun ran heedlessly with all his might and just as he was about to get out of the dark alley, his eyes lit up with mirth!

“Don’t kill me! Don’t kill me! I did not intentionally defy your orders! I have done wrong! I should not have gone to the tournament! I should have listened to you and forfeited the match and pushed the blame onto His Highness the Crown Prince! I have really realised my mistake! I beg you not to kill me!”

In the short moment he ran out from the dark and quiet alley, Zhao Xun suddenly let out a pitiful wail. His loud and clear voice carried far and quickly attracted the attention of many people coming and going through the main thoroughfare!

Chapter 831 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (6)”

It was still morning and the main thoroughfare in the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital were filled with pedestrians coming and going. From within the bustling and squeeze crowd of people, a ear piercing scream suddenly tore through the crisp morning air as people from all directions looked towards the source of the sound.

They saw a wretched looking pale faced youth, howling as he scrambled and clawed his way through the crowd.

Out from the youth’s mouth, came sounds of incessant pleas, shocking the people on the street to freeze in shock and surprise.

Judging from the looks and dress of the youth, he looked to be a participants of the Spirit Battle Tournament. Everyone was wondering why the youth had suddenly appeared here, screaming such shocking words into the ears of so many people in the main street.

The grandiose Spirit Battle Tournament had always attracted the attention of everyone in the Imperial Capital every year, and regarding the incident at the Spirit Battle Tournament this year, the people had more or less heard a little about it.

His Highness the Crown Prince had in order to protect a disciple from the Zephyr Academy, secretly forced several disciples of other academies to pull out from the tournament and much of those rumours had already spread to every corner of the Imperial Capital.

But the words of this youth here..... suddenly drove suspicions into the hearts of the people here on the main street.

When the man who had been chasing after Zhao Xun saw him running into the crowd and screaming and shooting his mouth off heedlessly, his face immediately darkened and the dark robed man

who had been just steps behind almost fainted from rage on the spot when he heard what Zhao Xun was saying through those screams!

[What was that foolish scoundrel saying out there!]

“Make him shut up this instant! He must not speak another word!” The black robed man’s face was livid! He had never dreamed that things would get so out of hand with so many consecutive unexpected accidents happening. The crowd was tightly packed on the main street and Zhao Xun’s voice was loud and piercing. Now that those words were heard by such a big number of people, what would the repercussions be! ?

Several men immediately pounced on Zhao Xun in the middle of the street, pointed daggers held in their hands as they needed to shut Zhao Xun up in the shortest time possible.

But somehow, without knowing why, the seemingly flustered and panicked youth was as slippery as an eel. He zipped through the crowd on the street, his darting figure slipping nimbly among the squeeze of people, giving his pursuers absolutely no chance of even coming near him, and his mouth had in all that time, continued to spout those hopelessly damning words against them!

In a matter of a mere ten over minutes, Zhao Xun’s figure had completely disappeared within the sea of people while his exasperated pursuers had no other choice but to leave in discomfited rage.

But their merciless pursuit earlier had not been missed by the countless pairs of eyes of people on the main street then. And with those very words that Zhao Xun was screaming out as he made his escape, a strange conjecture formed and very quickly spread throughout the crowd then.

And that conjecture, was immediately heard and the crowd at the first battle district exploded into a bubbling pot of conspiracy theories just as the matches for that day ended!

The youth who had seen his opponents repeatedly forfeit their matches had finally battled today. And with that one battle, he had exhibited astounding and unbelievable power, a green spirit!

With Jun Xie's overwhelming power, it had made the nosy parkers start to think that the situation had been rather strange. With power such as this, there was absolutely no need for the kid to have to conduct such underhanded manipulations at all! !

Just as everyone was getting puzzled by the newfound circumstances, another piece of news had spread like wildfire once more.

It was in the morning on that same day, that people had seen a youth dressed in the uniform of the Hua Wan Academy, pursued by killers right on the main street of the Imperial Capital! And the youth being pursued had been screaming in plea all that time! And with the words heard from his pleas, it told the people of another important piece of news!

The forfeitures of Jun Xie's previous opponents had not been the work of the Crown Prince, but it had been someone else who had intentionally gone to threaten those opponents of Jun Xie and forced them to forfeit, while pinning the blame onto His Highness, the Crown Prince.

The two pieces of astounding news, when linked up and heard together, a whole new picture was revealed and spread once again like wildfire with a strong gale to carry the news to every single nook and cranny in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital!

Chapter 832 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (7)”

Within the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital, behind the high table in the Imperial Study was the current sitting Emperor. His face was ashen as he stared at the dark robed man kneeling before his table, his darkened face livid with rage. Gripped in his hand, was news just brought in and on that piece of parchment, was recorded that day’s events, rumours and the winds that had changed in the Imperial Capital.

“That matter has really been well handled hasn’t it? Hmm?” The Emperor’s eyes were narrowed and he suddenly flung the pieces of parchment onto the face of the black robed man!

The black robed man remained unmoving as he knelt on the ground, not daring to say a single word against it.

“I ordered you to carry it out and you what have you done? What is the meaning of this? What is this? Why did the disciple of the Hua Wan Academy show up at the Spirit Battle Tournament? That kid called Jun Xie had exhibited unbelievable green spirit powers with his first move, isn’t that telling everyone that all the lies from before are just a joke? After letting that fact be revealed was not enough and what did you bunch of imbeciles do after that? The entire bunch of you had even let the disciple from the Hua Wan Academy run amok in the main street spouting all kinds of nonsense! Are all of you thinking I do not have enough on my mind? That you bunch had to cause such an uproar making it a big scandal! ?” The Emperor sat upon his chair, his chest heaving with the immense rage boiling within, his eyes red and bloodshot, staring straight at the black robed man kneeling on the ground before him.

The black robed man’s body stiffened and he hung his head even lower.

“This matter is caused by your humble servant’s mistake. Your

humble servant did not expect the disciple from the Hua Wan Academy would suddenly go back on his word. Your humble servant has already sent men out to investigate into the whereabouts of Zhao Xun. Once we find him, he will be sure to regret it.”

After Zhao Xun kicked up such a fracas within the Imperial Capital that day, he had suddenly disappeared. In order to capture Zhao Xun, they had staked out the Hua Wan Academy’s allocated inn. But even after waiting till late night, they had not seen a single sign of Zhao Xun. To prevent the matter from getting any bigger, they could only send their men to search throughout the Imperial Capital in secret for Zhao Xun, but the guy seemed to have vanished from the face of the earth and they had not even spotted a shadow of him after searching through the entire Imperial Capital.

“Zhao Xun must be located at all costs!” The Emperor narrowed his eyes and he forced down the rage in his heart. “Additionally, we cannot carry on with this matter. Jun Xie’s powers has been revealed and if we continue to persist, we will only be inviting ridicule. No one will believe that a green spirit will need such help from Lei Chen.”

The Emperor’s mind was finally clearing up enough for him to think it through. The Zephyr Academy was recently stealing the limelight in many of the battle districts and he had heard some things about it, but he had not expected that the youngest participant of the Zephyr Academy would possess such terrifying powers as well.

“Yes, Your Majesty.” The black robed man answered.

The Emperor drew in a deep breath. “The situation at the Zephyr Academy had been a little beyond my expectations when they got close to the Crown Prince. Since there is no way we can make further use of the people in the Zephyr Academy to achieve anything else, we can do something to try to win over these rare

youths who are so highly gifted.” The Emperor said and paused, the anger on his face fading away as his lips turned up into what could be thought of as a benevolent smile.

“Little Fan had been cooped up in the palace recently and he should go out and loosen up a little. He should take advantage of the Spirit Battle Tournament that is still going on and mingle a little with the elites from the various academies, so that he might be able to choose a few of the more outstanding ones who can stay by his side to guard him in future.”

When the Fourth Prince was mentioned, the Emperor’s eyes softened and became a lot more gentle.

“And the matter with His Highness the Crown Prince.....” The black robed man asked carefully.

The Emperor’s face immediately creased up in a frown. “Temporarily temper it down a little. Wait till the final ten in the Spirit Battle Tournament has been decided before you continue with it. With the farce that you and your men had just stirred up, unwanted suspicions will be raised if you continue to act against him.”

Chapter 833 : “Apologies, It’s My Turn (8)”

Zhao Xun has disappeared. Ever since he was last seen to be pursued by assassins, Zhao Xun had disappeared from sight altogether. And his last words that were heard on the main street by many people, became evidence that the people pondered heavily upon.

The winds had changed in the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital and the incident soon absolved the Crown Prince of the crime pinned on his head gradually dissipating into nothing.

At the first instance that Lei Chen had received the news, he had not been able to sit still but he knew he must not make any rash moves at that moment and it was not until it was deep into the night that he quietly and silently made his way to the Immortals’ Loft to seek out Jun Xie.

“Little brother Jun! How did you manage to achieve that? That Zhao Xun, how did you make him show up at the Spirit Battle Tournament to fight you! ?” Lei Chen was fighting to suppress his excitement as after that morning, the rumours that had plagued him had completely turned around. The Crown Prince had sent people out to listen to the words and discussions of the people in the Imperial Capital and had discovered that they no longer linked all those incidents to him and that had made him heaved a big sigh of relief.

Jun Wu Xie was carrying the little black cat in her arms and was seated calmly on a chair as she looked at the highly excited and delighted Lei Chen, while her face was still a sea of calm just like always.

“He was supposed to show up anyway.” Jun Wu Xie replied calmly.

Lei Chen then asked: “Where is Zhao Xun now? I am afraid he is in very deep trouble now. Since he had chosen to work with you,

shouldn't I dispatch some guards to protect him now?"

Jun Wu Xie shook her head and replied: "His continued disappearance will be the best situation for you."

Only when Zhao Xun remained unfound, would it make the debate surrounding the matter more heated. With every single day that Zhao Xun remained missing, the last words heard from him would remain fodder for the people to dig up and search.

"Really..... But..... As long as Zhao Xun remains in the Imperial Capital, he will be discovered sooner or later. If my Father finds him first and forces him to change his statement, wouldn't that....." Lei Chen could not help but continue to feel worried. The changes that happened today had been firstly due to Jun Xie's overwhelming powers and secondly because of Zhao Xun's final words before he disappeared. If Zhao Xun's words were to change, the end result would be rather disastrous for him.

Jun Wu Xie was nonchalantly stroking the little black cat in her arms, looking unconcerned. "No one would ever find him. He will not appear ever again."

For someone who had been turned into a bloody puddle and to seep into the ground thereafter, who would be able to find him?

Lei Chen looked at Jun Wu Xie in puzzlement. From the dire straits that he had been till now, with just barely a day that passed, Jun Xie had completely turned the entire situation around and with such amazing finesse that no one had been able to find any cracks in the ploy. Lei Chen could not comprehend just how such a young youth had been able to devise such a flawless and impenetrable plan.

After this incident, Lei Chen no longer dared to see Jun Xie as an ordinary youth who was able to upend the consensus and belief of the people in the entire Imperial Capital within one short day. Abilities such as this, was revered and respected even by him.

“Since little brother Jun is so confident, I have nothing to worry about then. After this round of incidents, I strongly believe my Father would have to put a lot more thought into it before he embarks on any other schemes against me. I expect myself to be able to relax a little in the immediate days ahead.” Lei Chen said with a laugh. Right from the day the Spirit Battle Tournament had begun till now, this day was the happiest one he had.

He could almost imagine, when the one sitting high up upon the throne discovered all that had happened today, just how marvelous his reaction was going to be.

“You can’t relax.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly said.

Lei Chen was surprised.

“Although he won’t be able to carry on with the same ploy, but the Yan Country’s Emperor will not give up on the opportunity so easily. You will have to prepare yourself well for it.” Jun Wu Xie’s fingers swept over the little black cat’s smooth fur. She was looking forward to see just what kind of other tricks the mighty Emperor of the strongest Yan Country would be able to conjure up.

Chapter 834 : “The Fourth Prince (1)”

In the next few rounds of the tournament, Jun Wu Xie dominated over her opponents with her overwhelming powers. Not a single one among all the youths who battled her were able to last past her first attack and basically everyone who stepped up were thrown off the battle stage within a single breath's time.

In the face of Jun Xie's incessantly maniacal one shot one kill tournament battles, everyone began to feel that the several matches which had resulted in forfeiture in the earlier rounds would not have made any difference anyway, as they would all be over in a blink.

At that point in time, nobody dared to harbour mockery or ridicule in their gazes when they looked at Jun Xie. All those youths who had said quite a bit of nasty things about Jun Xie previously would now immediately lower their heads guiltily in shame when they saw Jun Xie and not dare raise their heads to meet his eyes, deeply terrified that Jun Xie might just decide to kill them on the spot.

There were three more rounds left in the tournament before the winner for each battle district would be born. Round after round of battles have wiped out greatly numbers of contestants from the tournament and there were only a greatly diminished number of participants left. Although there were a lot less contestants still in the tournament, every district battle arena was still filled with countless people. The youths who had been eliminated from the competition had not left and remained behind. Although they had lost, that did not stop them from continuing to stay on to observe others slug it out in battle, to acquire more experience in various battles techniques, in preparation for next year's tournament!

The competition continued on as normal on that day and it was only in the first battle district that a special guest appeared.

The youths were preparing for their upcoming battle when they suddenly saw a troop of guards dressed in the livery of the Imperial Family marching into the battle arena in uniform precision.

At that moment, all the youths in the battle arena turned their eyes to look nervously at the Imperial Guards who had suddenly run in. Judging from the light armour on the guards, they were able to ascertain that the troop of soldiers were from the contingent that guarded the Yan Country's Imperial Palace.

[But what was a troop of Imperial Guards doing here? Why have they appeared so suddenly?]

Just as everyone was still puzzled and confused, a joyful and clear voice suddenly sounded.

“This is the first battle district? I had thought that with the tournament nearing its end, there would have been a lot less people.” A voice still slightly tinged with that of a boy's rang out from outside the arena's entrance. Accompanying that voice that reached the ears of everyone inside, a handsome young youth dressed in creamy yellow brocade suit slowly walked into the arena.

The youth's face was like white jade, his eyes filled with endless smiles, his exquisite tiny face graced with outstanding features. From his hip dangled a piece of white jade, and the jade pendant swung lightly with every step he took.

Upon seeing the young youth walk in, everyone in the crowd froze.

Standing in a corner, Jun Wu Xie's gaze discreetly observed the young youth, her mind registering every single piece of information she noticed about the youth in that instant.

Lei Fan, the Fourth Prince of the Yan Country. On the surface, he was known as the child borne by the Emperor and his most beloved concubine and was raised by the Empress, but in actual

fact, was a illegitimate child borne by the Empress and her lover. Lei Fan's age was slightly younger than all the other three princes and he possessed exquisite looks, born with a face filled with smiles looking highly adorable. On top of that, he was still very young and he had won the favour of the Emperor.

Among the four princes of the Yan Country, only this prince was still living within the Imperial Palace. Compared to the other three princes, Lei Fan had enjoyed much better treatment since his birth. The Emperor had not only personally carefully selected a teacher to meticulously tutor him, but the Emperor would even involve himself in many other everyday aspects like Lei Fan's food, clothes, residence and the places he went.

Compared to Lei Fan, the Yan Country's Third Prince was almost seen to be treated as a child the Emperor had picked up from the streets.

Chapter 835 : “The Fourth Prince (2)”

Lei Fan had always stayed within the Imperial Palace and seldom stepped out. And when he did go out, he would always be accompanied by a contingent just like today's.

Jun Wu Xie's arms were crossed before her chest and was calm and unruffled in the sudden clamour around her as she scrutinised Lei Fan who had suddenly appeared in the battle arena. From the day the Battle Spirit Tournament had begun till now, this Fourth Prince of the Yan Country had not made an appearance once, not even on the day that Lei Chen had hosted the banquet and had invited all the contestants. Lei Fan had not even shown up then and his sudden appearance here today was a surprise to many people.

The man in charge of the first battle district hurried forward to welcome the important guest. Everyone knew that the Emperor heavily favoured and doted on the Fourth Prince and the special attention showered upon him even overshadowed that shown to the Crown Prince!

“I did not know that Your Highness, our Fourth Prince has arrived and I have been tardy with my welcome. I beg for Your Highness' forgiveness!” The man said in trepidation.

Lei Fan's inborn smiley eyes narrowed slightly, seemingly not offended in the slightest, but instead looked to be filled with the innocence of a bumbling child. “Your Honour has been too polite. I am here merely to come look around and I will ask that Your Honour let everyone continue and not bother about me.”

The man nodded hurriedly.

The feeling that Lei Fan gave to people was completely different from Lei Chen.

The image that Lei Chen intentionally tries to create was one of a

modest and affable leader that made him highly approachable but people tend to remember his high position and status. Lei Fan was instead no different from any other child, looking completely guileless and innocent. That smiley little face would make people subconsciously tend to easily forget his identity as a noble prince.

It seemed after Lei Fan spoke, the highly tense atmosphere in the arena quickly relaxed and many of the people in the crowd had suddenly developed a liking for Lei Fan with his guileless and innocent demeanor.

Lei Fan found himself a spot within the arena to sit down and very coincidentally, he plopped down right beside Qu Ling Yue.

Qu Ling Yue was familiar with Lei Chen and with her identity as the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City, she was frequently allowed entry into the Imperial Palace itself and she somewhat knew the princes on a personal level. When Lei Fan came to sit down right beside her, Qu Ling Yue wasn't really too surprised.

“Will Big Sister Ling Yue be taking part in today's competition?” Lei Fan asked, looking smilingly at Qu Ling Yue, asking his question very naturally without reservation.

Qu Ling Yue nodded her head. She wasn't on very familiar terms with Lei Fan, but Lei Fan's demeanor somehow made people unable to be displeased with him.

“I am the last one, it's still early.”

Lei Fan rested his chin in both his palms, blinking his eyes as he watched the youths battling on the battle stage. His gaze although seemingly indifferent as he watched, was actually secretly observing every single person within the battle arena. His gaze went one full round but his eyes still did not manage to locate his target and he could not help it but start to feel a sliver of doubt in his heart and he turned his head to Qu Ling Yue and asked: “Father told me that the Spirit Battle Tournament this year has quite a few incredible contestants in the competition and specifically asked me

to come take a look and learn a few things. Father told me I am growing up and I must not continue to drift aimlessly forever. Hence, I have come out to see for myself. Big Sister Ling Yue, I had heard that a unparalleled genius had appeared in the first battle district and his name seemed to be called..... Jun Xie? Is that really true?"

Qu Ling Yue looked at Lei Fan. Lei Fan was quite a bit younger than she was and coupled with that completely innocent tone of voice, she did not think too much about it and just assumed that he had just been too bored in the Imperial Palace.

"That's right. That one over there is Jun Xie." Qu Ling Yue raised her hand and pointed at the figure that was standing behind a whole crowd of people, a tiny figure that was almost invisible.

At the moment that Lei Fan's gaze had fallen upon the figure of Jun Xie, a strange look flashed briefly across his eyes and his the corners of his mouth had very naturally turned up to flash out a smile.

"Jun Xie looks to be quite close to my age. I should go try to learn a few things from him." As Lei Fan spoke, he stood up from his seat and went towards the direction that Jun Xie was in as he walked.

Chapter 836 : “The Fourth Prince (3)”

Jun Wu Xie had at the very instant that Lei Fan had stood up known the Fourth Prince’s intentions and a cold smile flashed across her lips. She stood unmoving in her spot as she noticed Lei Fan gradually approach out of the corner of her eyes.

The battles for the first battle district had begun but all the youths in the battle arena had suddenly lost interest in spectating the battles as their eyes subconsciously followed the figure of Lei Fan around.

Although Lei Chen was the Crown Prince of the Yan Country, but the knowledge that the Fourth Prince was the one most doted upon and was most favoured had been known throughout the lands. If any of them were to gain the favour of Lei Fan, it would undoubtedly be a great opportunity for them.

However, when everyone saw Lei Fan making a beeline straight towards Jun Xie who was standing in a nondescript corner, everyone’s heart suddenly felt as if somebody had just stomped on them hard.

Even the Fourth Prince was showing interest in Jun Xie!

The bunch of youths who just had hope rise in their hearts felt distinctly the feeling of falling down to earth from the heavens.

If it had been anyone else, they might not be feeling that forlorn, but out of all people, that person had to be Jun Xie.....

A monstrous youth who completely dominated over all of them in terms of spirit power and had already gained the favour of the current Crown Prince. What did they have to offer to compete with Jun Xie? All of them added together would not even be enough to take on Jun Xie in a fight!

All the youths quickly fell into depression and they could only stare quietly at Lei Fan who was walking to come stand beside Jun

Xie with a brilliant smile on his face.

“Are you Jun Xie?” Lei Fan asked as he stood before Jun Xie, his head tilted to one side, his smiling eyes blinking innocently as if he was looking at something very interesting to him.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie replied curtly.

“My name is Lei Fan. My Royal Brother said you are the strongest in the first battle district and wanted me to learn a little from you. He said I am growing up fast but still stumbling around like an ignorant kid.” Lei Fan said, looking smilingly at Jun Xie, as he chattered on but his demeanor was slightly sheepish before Jun Xie as he scratched his head in self consciousness, his face tinged with slight embarrassment.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly as her eyes observed Lei Chen’s performance. She must say that although Lei Fan was still rather young, but his acting skills were on a level completely deeper than that of Lei Chen’s. With just a few lines, he had managed to present himself as a ignorant and guileless youth and the words he spouted out carelessly, were even more interesting.....

Everyone knew that the Crown Prince were on close terms with the Zephyr Academy and he took extra special care of Jun Xie among all the disciples. Lei Fan had dragged Lei Chen out with his first lines in an attempt to quickly bridge the distance must be said to have been brilliantly and beautifully executed.

Even having just met, Jun Wu Xie knew that Lei Fan was not just an ordinary youth. For the Emperor to be able to dote on him so much, the first reason was that his “mother” had been the Emperor’s most beloved woman, and secondly..... must have been due to the Fourth Prince being so “clever”.

“The Fourth Prince is being too courteous and Jun Xie does not deserve it.” Jun Wu Xie replied, deflecting it skillfully. She wanted to see just what kind of intentions the Fourth Prince had in mind coming to her on this day.

In response to Jun Xie's cold indifference, Lei Fan did not show any signs of displeasure and he only continued on smilingly to say: "Jun Xie, you shouldn't be so modest. My Royal Brother has already told me everything. At such a young age, you already possess an astounding green spirit, and looking throughout the lands, where would we find one as prodigious as you? To be honest, although my ring spirit has awakened, but in terms of spirit power, my progress has been rather dismal and my Father had even admonished me about it."

Lei Fan paused a while and then went on to say to Jun Xie in a highly serious tone: "Jun Xie..... I have actually come here today because there is something I would like to discuss with you."

Chapter 837 : “The Fourth Prince (4)”

“It’s like this, I have just started to learn how to cultivate spirit power and there are many parts that I do not fully understand. So, I was wondering..... if you can teach me a thing or two? My Father had not been able to find a suitable studying partner for me and when I heard my Royal Brother mentioning you and since we are of a similar age, if you do not mind, would you be willing to be my studying partner?” Lei Fan asked looking at Jun Xie earnestly and he immediately added after:

“Don’t worry, although you will be my studying partner, the treatment you receive will not be inferior in anyone.”

The prince’s studying partner had always been chosen from the sons and younger siblings of the officials in the Palace and commoners had never been presented with such an opportunity. Although it was just being a studying partner, but having wedged a foot into the Imperial Family, endless riches and a bright future was almost assured and although the Four Prince was not the heir in line, but the Yan Country’s Emperor doted on him heavily which surpassed the favours that was shown to the Crown Prince Lei Chen, hence, to be able to be the studying partner of Lei Fan was an opportunity that everyone would fight tooth and nail for but still not be given the chance.

Lei Fan’s voice had not been soft and when his words reached the others, the youths in the arena gave a gasp of shock!

As the Prince’s studying partner, it was in reality a position where one developed to become the Prince’s most trusted aide. Once the young Prince came of age and was bestowed the kingly title of a full fledged Prince, the studying partner’s status would naturally rise in tandem and to attain a high ranking position in the Yan Country then, would be effortlessly easy.

In addition to that, Lei Fan was the most favoured among the

princes and becoming his studying partner would be as good as becoming one for the Crown Prince!

That was an once in a lifetime opportunity that must not be missed!

All the youths were deeply envious of Jun Xie as they stared with green eyed envy, their hearts feeling like a cat scratching its itch, wishing they could take Jun Xie's place and agree to the offer immediately!

Lei Fan was looking expectantly at Jun Xie on the surface, but in his heart, he was already secretly laughing. He had not felt in the slightest that Jun Xie would reject his invitation and no matter how close Jun Xie was with the Crown Prince, that was just a private affair. Once Jun Xie agreed to be his studying partner, that was as good as having gained the approval of the Yan Country's Emperor himself. Comparing an Emperor to a Crown Prince, everyone knew who held greater power in his hands.

Jun Wu Xie did not give Lei Fan a response immediately and she only looked at Lei Fan as if deep in thought, her cold eyes undecipherable, making it impossible to guess what was going through her mind.

"How? I am really sincere in coming here to extend the invitation to you." Lei Fan said.

Jun Wu Xie however turned her eyes away as her name had suddenly been called out from the battle stage.

"Fourth Prince, your humble subject is needed on the battle stage." She did not give any reply to Lei Fan and Jun Wu Xie had immediately turned to walk towards the battle stage after saying just a few short words.

Highly expectant that Jun Xie would agree, Lei Fan was suddenly shocked, never expecting that it would result in such a situation.

[Jun Xie had not only not groveled at his feet in gratitude but had

instead..... completely disregarded his invitation?]

[How can that be possible! ?]

Lei Fan's smiling face suddenly froze a moment and the bright eyes flashed with a tinge of malice.

Due to the indulgence the Emperor showered upon him, as long as he opened his mouth to ask, there was nothing he could not get. Although Jun Xie had not properly rejected his invitation, but his blatant indifference and complete disregard was already seen to be a disguised form of rejection.

"You have guts." Lei Fan cursed below his breath through gritted teeth. Having been humiliated by Jun Xie in front of everybody, no matter how well Lei Fan could act, the expression on his face was becoming slightly dark.

The gazes that all the other youths were giving Lei Fan was making him even more furious.

He had never ever thought that Jun Xie would snub him so blatantly.

His eyes stared at Jun Xie as he stepped up onto the stage and he already could not remain sitting there. He stood up suddenly and without even looking back once, he left the first battle district. This was the first time in his life that he had suffered rejection and the bitter taste left in his mouth was not something he wanted to experience ever again.

Chapter 838 : “The Fourth Prince (5)”

The news of the Fourth Prince’s visit to the first battle district quickly spread throughout the Imperial Palace, and reaching everyone’s ears was also the news of Lei Fan’s invitation that was met with Jun Xie’s..... complete disregard.

Lei Chen had rushed to the Immortals’ Loft at the first instance and at that moment, Jun Wu Xie and the others were having a meal. When they saw Lei Chen suddenly appear looking highly flustered and anxious, they all put down their chopsticks.

“What is going on? Does Your Highness want to eat with us?” Qiao Chu asked with a laugh with chopsticks still gripped in his hands.

Lei Chen asked the waiter to be dismiss himself and he hurriedly went over to sit beside Jun Xie.

“Lei Fan went to look for you?” Lei Chen asked, his voice heavily tinged with anxiety.

Jun Wu Xie slowly chewed the food in her mouth and swallowed it, before turning around to see Lei Chen’s face already covered in a thin sheen of perspiration.

“You are being afraid.” She said calmly.

Lei Chen did not mind that his anxiety was showing so obviously before Jun Xie and he nodded his head vigorously.

“I am scared, really scared. For Lei Fan to go look for you, must have been under my Father’s suggestion. He is temporarily unable to make any rash moves but he can see that I am being rather close to you guys from the Zephyr Academy. All of you had stood out brilliantly and conspicuously in many of the battle districts in the Spirit Battle Tournament and drawn a lot of attention to yourselves, hence, my Father would naturally not be happy to see people with such overwhelming powers to be on such good terms

with me. He has every intention of kicking me off my position as the Crown Prince to install his precious Fourth Prince onto it, doing everything he can to give all that is best to my fourth brother, so how can I not be worried? Compared to the power and authority held by the Emperor, what can a mere Crown Prince do?”

Lei Chen could not help but be frightened. In the first place, he did not understand why Jun Xie and his companions would want to help him and if it was because of the previous incident where they were set up and maligned before that had tied them together, that matter had been resolved by Jun Xie and if it was because of power and authority, riches and prosperity, what the Yan Country’s Emperor was able to give was way more than he could.

After Lei Chen became aware of Jun Xie’s astounding power and highly shrewd mind, he became more worried that Jun Xie would switch over to Lei Fan’s camp.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Lei Chen’s countenance with her eyes remaining a sea of calm.

“I am not interested in being anyone’s study partner.” Jun Wu Xie said plainly, and although her voice was indifferent, it had allowed Lei Chen to heave a big sigh of relief.

“Little Xie would have to be crazy for her to be someone’s study partner.” Qiao Chu mumbled softly in a low voice.

Lei Chen turned to look questioningly at Qiao Chu and Qiao Chu immediately buried his head and dug furiously into his bowl of rice.

“If you do not have any such intentions, I am greatly relieved. Truth be told, if even you left my side, I will not have anything else to retaliate against him with.” Lei Chen said with a heavy sigh. Those words were not to please Jun Xie’s ears, but was merely stating a fact.

If Jun Xie had switched to help Lei Fan, Lei Chen really did not have any confidence that he can handle Jun Xie's schemes.

"I have rejected it." Jun Wu Xie said, actually bothering to explain it one step further on this rare occasion.

Her disregard towards Lei Fan in the battle arena was the best answer she could give. She could still remember after she had stepped up onto the battle stage, the expression on Lei Chen's face that had twisted up with forcibly suppressed rage as he walked out of the arena.

"Lei Fan is more intelligent than you are, but still not smart enough as he is still a little green." Jun Wu Xie said, carrying the little black cat into her arms. Although Lei Chen was quick witted, he was not able to put on a complete act like Lei Fan was able to. But Lei Fan's life so far had been too smooth sailing and although he possessed a nimble mind, his highly arrogant personality was his one big fault.

At least, when she had shown the same utter disregard many times towards Lei Chen when they first met, Lei Chen had not shown such obvious displeasure then.

"He had always displayed a high level of intelligence and if I had not become the Crown Prince before he was born, I would most likely have lost out to him." Before Jun Xie, Lei Chen saw no point of hiding his incompetence.

Chapter 839 : “The Fourth Prince (5)”

“Mmm.” Jun Wu Xie nodded his head in earnest agreement.

Lei Chen’s face turned ashen.

Qiao Chu who was watching them almost laughed out loud. The little lass was always so straightforward she made people so exasperated they cough out blood. He saw the Crown Prince’s face turn a shade of green almost the same colour as the dish of vegetables on the table.

“But, now that Lei Fan has appeared before you, that shows that my Father will continue to make moves towards you. Do you need me to do anything at this moment?” Lei Chen asked, looking at Jun Wu Xie.

“No need.” Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

Lei Chen did not continue to ask and just went on to chat a little with Qiao Chu and the others a little while before he left.

After Lei Chen left, Jun Wu Xie and the others continued on with their meal like nothing had happened. While the people on the Immortals’ Loft were calm, someone within the Imperial Palace was however not in that calm a state.

“Father! Just who does that Jun Xie think he is? Your son here had politely and courteously invited him to be my studying partner but he had not only refused to agree, he had completely shown me utter disregard! Could he have heard some untrue rumours about me and have developed dislike for me as the Fourth Prince?” Lei Fan stood looking well aggrieved within the Imperial Study, his exquisite face showing the young boy to be on the verge of tears.

When the Emperor saw the little Prince looking so aggrieved, his heart immediately wrenched. Looking at that face which was so much like his most beloved woman, he hastily tried to comfort him in saying: “It’s just that that kid did not deserve you. Even when

Little Fan lowered himself with such modest humility, that kid did not know what was good for him. Don't be sad anymore, since he missed the chance that was given to him, Father will find you an outstanding studying partner another day."

A very minute change came into Lei Fan's eyes. Although he was angry with Jun Xie's impertinence, Jun Xie's outstanding powers had still moved him. He had already ordered men to look into the Zephyr Academy and he knew that the Zephyr Academy only had six disciples taking part in the tournament and every single one of them were rare and highly extraordinary geniuses!

And among them, Jun Xie held the most potential. Besides his current spirit power level having reached the an astounding green, Lei Fan had come to realise Jun Xie was also a disciple of the Spirit Healer faculty. Just by the single fact that Jun Xie knew the Spirit Healing Technique, had made Lei Fan unwilling to so easily give up on winning over Jun Xie.

"Father, he must have heard some slanderous lies and had misunderstood me. Although I am sad and hurt in my heart, but I know for a fact that he is still a rare talent that is hard to come by, and such prodigious talent must be kept within the Yan Country. We should work for the good of the Yan Country. People with outstanding talent would always hold some pride and to suffer this small bit of wrong, Your Majesty's son is still able to handle it. It's just that I am lost just what else I should do to make him realise I am really sincere." Lei Fan said, looking highly distressed and lost at the Emperor. He did not want all those guys from the Zephyr Academy to end up in Lei Chen's hands.

"Little Fan is really sensible, looking at the big picture." The Emperor said, highly moved as he looked at Lei Fan. "Rest assured, my son. Since you have your eyes set on Jun Xie, Father will definitely see to it that your wish is granted."

These few people from the Zephyr Academy, the Emperor himself had already intended not to let them go so easily. Such rare

talents were hard to find and keeping them in the Yan Country would definitely be a great help to them.

Lei Fan smirked in his heart in glee but on the surface, he was however nodding his head in strict obedience.

After another round of soft and gentle comforting whereby Lei Fan was bestowed with a heap of treasures, the Emperor finally arranged for Lei Fan to leave. Immediately after Lei Fan left, the benign smile on the Emperor's face quickly faded and he called out. A blank robed man appeared suddenly in the Imperial Study.

"What instructions does Your Majesty have for your loyal subject?" The black robed man asked, kneeling upon the ground.

"With your failure in regards to the matter with the Crown Prince, I am now giving you an opportunity to make amends." The Emperor said.

"I await Your Majesty's orders!"

"Little Fan had his eyes set on Jun Xie from the Zephyr Academy but that impertinent kid did not know what's good for him. Such arrogance and pride in a youth needs his ego to be deflated a bit." The Emperor said, his eyes narrowing dangerously, his eyes suddenly turning vicious.

Chapter 840 : “Trumped Up Charges (1)”

The tournament in all the various battle districts had reached the final round, and in the first battle district, the final two contestants had been whittled down to Jun Wu Xie and Qu Ling Yue.

Although Qu Ling Yue possessed significant power, but Jun Xie's spirit power level completely surpassed hers. The result of this final match had become the focus of many people as with one more victory, the winner would win a position among the top ten ranks of the Spirit Battle Tournament as well. And the things that the top ten ranks of the Spirit Battle Tournament received every year at the end of the tournament, always made people can't help themselves but drool.

On this day, all the previous contestants of the first battle district had come to the arena. They were all highly excited to witness the battle in this final match up.

Of course, they were more keen on seeing the process of that battle rather than the result. With Jun Xie with his green spirit standing before them, they knew he would dominate over everyone, and even Qu Ling Yue would not be his match.

However.....

With every single opponent that battled Jun Xie, not a single one among them had been able to last through his first strike. Qu Ling Yue's power in the first battle district was inferior only to Jun Xie and everyone was highly anticipating to see whether Qu Ling Yue would be able to last a little longer under Jun Xie's hands.....

Just a little bit longer..... at least.....

The match not yet begun, and the arena was packed to the brim. Jun Xie and Qu Ling Yue had both arrived and were currently walking onto the stage, to strange facing each other.

The pretty and adorable Qu Ling Yue was looking at the young youth standing before her but her eyes did not dare look into her opponent's face, seemingly just by staring hard enough at a spot beside Jun Xie, a duplicate image would appear there.

Jun Wu Xie stood calmly on the battle stage and she no longer found Qu Ling Yue's reaction as strange. The pretty little girl was always hiding and dodging whenever they met but Jun Wu Xie was able to see that Qu Ling Yue meant her no harm.

Very soon after, the bell rang signalling the start of the match. All eyes were widely peeled and unwaveringly fixed upon the battle stage.

Jun Wu Xie pushed her spirit power to go flare out brightly and at the same time, Qu Ling Yue accumulated her spirit powers into her hands.

Suddenly!

The figure of Jun Wu Xie disappeared from the stage. The speed that she was moving at was just like the last few battles she fought.

Qu Ling Yue was shocked, as she tried to spot for the figure of Jun Xie but it was futile. The difference between their spirit power levels made her feel so weak and helpless at that moment!

And just as that brilliant green flash had reached Qu Ling Yue's side, the nervously defending Qu Ling Yue suddenly showed agony on her face and in a blink, Qu Ling Yue suddenly vomited out a mouthful of blood and her slender body slumped down limply before everyone's eyes!

Jun Wu Xie quickly retracted the spirit powers in her hands and quickly appeared beside Qu Ling Yue.

"What happened! ?" Everyone was in a state of shock. The announcer rushed up onto the stage in a fluster to check on Qu Ling Yue's condition. Qu Ling Yue was pale in the face and she was continuing to vomit blood out from her mouth. The bright red

stains at the scene were highly glaring to the eyes and the stench of blood began to spread thickly throughout the arena.

“Jun Xie! The tournament only requires you to subdue your opponents! Don’t you know that!” The announcer hurriedly helped Qu Ling Yue up, his face twisted up in rage as he stared at Jun Xie. Qu Ling Yue’s identity was unique and if anything happened to her in this Spirit Battle Tournament, the people from the Thousand Beast City would not let them off easily.

Jun Wu Xie remained standing on one side with a deep frown on her face as she looked at Qu Ling Yue’s face that was growing paler by the minute.

No one knew that she had not even had time to yet strike Qu Ling Yue when Qu Ling Yue had suddenly collapsed. All the way from the start to the end, she had not touched a hair on Qu Ling Yue at all.

The battle arena erupted into chaos and Qu Ling Yue was sent for treatment immediately, while everyone else left in the battle arena were staring at Jun Wu Xie with horror.

Chapter 841 : “Trumped Up Charges (2)”

Jun Xie’s power was well known to everyone. Although Jun Xie had defeated all his previous opponents in a blink, he had never once wounded them mortally. But on this day, before their very own eyes, Jun Xie had struck at Qu Ling Yue till she was vomiting blood incessantly. When they saw the state Qu Ling Yue was in while she was being carried off, everyone knew things were going to turn ugly.

From what they could see, Qu Ling Yue had sustained highly severe internal injuries!

As the battle arena erupted into a chaotic clamour, a troop of guards suddenly rushed in. They were holding swords gripped in their hands and they were all looking at Jun Xie still standing on the battle stage.

“You are Jun Xie?”

Jun Wu Xie’s cold gaze swept over the troop of guards and her eyes narrowed.

“Yes.”

“The Spirit Battle Tournament prohibits its participants from mortally wounding the lives of others. Qu Ling Yue is currently in a coma from her severe wounds and her life is at risk. You have been too brutal with your attacks and have gone against the rules of the Spirit Battle Tournament. We will have to ask that you come with us!” One of the guards said in a cold tone.

The battle arena broke into another round of a tumultuous roar. The Spirit Battle Tournament did indeed have such a rule, they were allowed to battle but were not allowed to kill their opponents. If they were to take someone’s life, they would be unilaterally sanctioned.

Jun Wu Xie stated coldly at the guards who had rushed in all well

prepared and the corners of her mouth hooked up in a chilling smile. She cooperatively raised both her hands up in front of her but with that movement, all the guards immediately tensed up nervously!

“What are you thinking of doing! ?”

Jun Wu Xie raised a eyebrow and asked: “Didn’t you say you are going to take me away?” She pressed her arms together and cold mirth flashed in her eyes.

[They had gotten here real fast.]

The guards finally relaxed and heaved a sigh of relief. They all knew Jun Xie possessed a green spirit and none among them was Jun Xie’s match. Fortunately, Jun Xie was being cooperative and one of the guards immediately brought a coil of chains and walked to stand before Jun Xie, to chain up his hands securely, before quickly bringing him out.

Jun Wu Xie allowed herself to be led away by the team of guards and she was thrown right into prison, while the entire Imperial Capital was thrown into another uproar.

The Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City, Qu Ling Yue, had gotten severely injured in the Spirit Battle Tournament and the culprit that had been responsible was none other than the one person everyone highly debated about, the prodigious youth, Jun Xie!

In moments, the news spread very quickly among the people.

At that moment, Jun Wu Xie was sitting alone in the Imperial Capital’s prison. In the dark and dank prison, only a pile of dirty dry straw was thrown on the ground and a pungent and nausea inducing stench pervaded the entire prison.

Jun Wu Xie plopped herself down upon the pile of dry straw and lowered her eyes to look at the locked chains on her arms, a faint smile playing across her lips.

“Meow.”

[In your past and present life, Mistress, this is the first time you are squatting in jail! How..... queer this is feeling.]

The little black cat plodded a rounds around Jun Wu Xie.

“In life, there is a first for everything.” Jun Wu Xie said softly. Towards the bad state of things she was mired in at that moment, Jun Wu Xie seemed to be unconcerned. The thing that was on her mind at that moment, was what really happened to Qu Ling Yue.

She had thought about it carefully earlier. Qu Ling Yue had not shown any abnormal signs before their battle and immediately after the battle started, she had suddenly vomited out blood and collapsed. She was certain she had not touched Qu Ling Yue, so it was not possible that she had injured her.

She had not paid Qu Ling Yue that much attention but it was not hard to see that Qu Ling Yue was naive and innocent. For such a simple minded girl, Qu Ling Yue wouldn't have tried to scheme against her as well.

Jun Wu Xie could almost be certain, that today's incident, was most definitely a plot by someone, and it was targeted directly at her!

“Is it the Emperor, or is it the Fourth Prince? She must admit, the speed that this plot had been executed, hadn't been that slow this time.” Jun Wu Xie's faint smile deepened and a icy frosty shone in her eyes.

Chapter 842 : “Trumped Up Charges (3)”

Night fell, and it was quiet within the jailhouse. Jun Wu Xie sat alone in her jail cell neither frustrated nor displeased, and she just sat there quietly, as quiet as she had always been like she would be in her own room. The jailors had come by to check on her twice and they had never seen anyone who had been caught and thrown into jail remain so calm. Jun Wu Xie's completely unconcerned demeanor really made people forget her young age. But seeing the boy not causing any trouble, the jailors had not said much either.

Late into the night, the jailors could not fight off sleep any longer and several figures quietly slipped into the prison.

“I'll say..... here you are squatting in jail. Aren't you looking a little too leisurely in there?” Qiao Chu said, looking at Jun Wu Xie with an exasperated expression on his face. They had received the news not long after Jun Wu Xie had been arrested. The one who had delivered the news to them was one of the guards from the Crown Prince's Residence. Although Lei Chen had not shown up himself, he had sent word of it to them.

Jun Wu Xie looked up lazily and stared at the several figures standing outside her cell.

Hua Yao, Qiao Chu, Fei Yan, Rong Ruo..... and even Fan Zhuo had followed them here.

“You guys are here.” Jun Wu Xie said calmly, not at all surprised at their sudden appearance.

“If we do not come here, are you intending to stay in there forever?” Qiao Chu asked, an eyebrow lifting up on his face. His eyes fell on the lock on the door in front of the cell and he said: “Little Yan, we'll have to depend on you for that.”

Fei Yan glared at Qiao Chu and said in disdain: “If you do not call me by that damned Little Yan name, I think I might be a little

more inclined to help.”

Qiao Chu shrugged his shoulders and Fei Yan immediately stretched out his hand and put it on the lock. He gathered his spirit power into his hands preparing to physically break the lock apart.

“I do not intend to go out.” Jun Wu Xie said as she looked at her companions who were all preparing to help her break out of jail. Although she was glad that they had come, she did not intend to leave this place at this moment.

“What?” Qiao Chu was shocked for a moment and Fei Yan who had gathered a good amount of spirit power into his hands had upon hearing Jun Wu Xie’s words, dispelled the spirit power gathered around his hands.

“Little Xie, did they torture you?” Qiao Chu asked anxiously as his eyes quickly surveyed Jun Wu Xie from head to toe. Only after ascertaining that Jun Wu Xie was completely unhurt did he sigh out in relief.

“You did not hit your head, why are you saying something so illogical? Don’t tell me you find this place more comfy than the Immortals’ Loft! ?”

Jun Wu Xie rolled her eyes at Qiao Chu.

“How is Qu Ling Yue?” Jun Wu Xie asked next.

“I went to take a look at her and her condition is not too optimistic. At this moment, all the physicians in the entire Imperial Capital had gone to the War Banner’s and even the Imperial Physicians have been activated. However, she is still in a coma and her injuries grave. Even in her coma, her vomiting of blood continues.” Fei Yan said, rubbing at his chin. He had secretly gone to the inn the War Banner Academy had been in to find out what the situation was like there and he found out that Qu Ling Yue was still lying in bed with her deathly pale face.

“Little Xie, do you have anything against that Qu Ling Yue? You

had been rather brutal with her. If not for the life extending elixir that the War Banner Academy had given her, she should already be dead by now.” Qiao Chu said, looking mournfully at Jun Wu Xie, having never once doubted Jun Wu Xie’s cruel viciousness against her enemies.

“Even you think I did it?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyebrow coming up.

Qiao Chu froze in surprise and then asked hesitatingly: “You didn’t?”

Jun Wu Xie did not reply.

Actually, she should not blame Qiao Chu for assuming that. Jun Wu Xie had in the two previous missions with him been mercilessly ruthless and when he saw Qu Ling Yue in that barely alive state, it would be normal for Qiao Chu and the others to assume.....

Chapter 843 : “Trumped Up Charges (4)”

That Jun Wu Xie must have held a grudge against the lass, or why would Jun Wu Xie want to take her life with her very first strike?

“You did not do it. Someone wanted to frame it on you.” Fan Zhuo said suddenly.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. “I did not even touch her in the slightest and at the moment just before I attacked, she collapsed.” She had been moving extremely fast then and she had indeed closed in to come near Qu Ling Yue. In the eyes of others, it would look like she had struck Qu Ling Yue using her blindingly fast speed.

But no one knew it better than Jun Wu Xie herself, what the exact situation had been at that exact moment.

Jun Wu Xie’s words made Qiao Chu and the others suddenly fall deep in thought. They had initially thought that Qu Ling Yue had done something which made Jun Wu Xie lash out at her. But hearing Fan Zhuo’s and Jun Wu Xie’s words now, they were rudely shaken awake.

If Jun Wu Xie really wanted to retaliate against someone, she would most definitely not employ methods that attracted so much attention to herself. She had almost never revealed her true intentions before others and it was even more impossible that she would commit to an attempted murder without any preparations beforehand.

Thinking back on it, the incident with Qu Ling Yue was truly unlike Jun Wu Xie’s usual style.

“Do you know who is the person behind this?” Hua Yao asked.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “If not the Emperor, then the Fourth Prince. I had just rejected the Fourth Prince’s invitation recently and with his proud and arrogant temperament, he will not let it slide just

like that. For them to have schemed to put me in jail today, more things are sure to come after.”

She was getting deeply curious just how much more the Emperor and the Fourth Prince are capable of.

“I do not intend to leave this place at the moment. Fei Yan, help me keep a close watch on Qu Ling Yue’s side. They wouldn’t dare to allow anything to really happen to Qu Ling Yue.” Qu Ling Yue’s unique identity made her a person that not everyone dared to harm. The reason they had chosen to use Qu Ling Yue was firstly because Qu Ling Yue was her next opponent in the tournament, and secondly, they were intending to use the powerful Thousand Beast City behind Qu Ling Yue to blow up the matter.

If it had been any other youth in this incident, it would have been easily covered up and nothing close to anything of this scale would have happened.

“Do we need to enlist Lei Chen’s help?” Qiao Chu then asked.

“Regarding this matter, Lei Chen would not be able to interfere. Why do you think they chose Qu Ling Yue? As the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City, if anything happens to her, the people of the Thousand Beast City would surely be dragged into the farce. Lei Chen is merely the Crown Prince of the Yan Country and he is not able become involved in it. Moreover, the Emperor will not give him any opportunity to stick his hand into the matter either.” Jun Wu Xie explained calmly. If Lei Chen could do anything about the situation, she would not still be sitting in that cell at that moment.

“Is that old Emperor becoming dotty? Does he have to play the game in this way? Aren’t Lei Chen and Lei Fan both his sons just the same? Don’t tell me he already knows that Lei Chen is not his biological son?” Qiao Chu asked, a sinister smile playing across his lips.

Both of those boys were not related to the Emperor in the

slightest, and if that old man found out, he would surely die from that unimaginable rage.

“If he knew, Lei Chen would be dead by now.” Jun Wu Xie looked at Qiao Chu helplessly. [When would this overgrown kid grow some brains?]

“The Emperor only wants Lei Chen to step down from his position as the Crown Prince and doesn’t really want to take his life. But, on the other hand, Lei Fan might not be sharing that same thought.” Jun Wu Xie had only interacted with Lei Fan once in their short first meeting. But with just that single meeting, Jun Wu Xie had been able to gather that Lei Fan’s temperament and personality was unlike normal people. She had barely just rejected his invitation to be his study partner and the next moment she had found herself thrown in jail.

He had acted really fast.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed and they suddenly glinted with an unidentifiable emotion.

Chapter 844 : “Trumped Up Charges (5)”

Jun Wu Xie raised her head suddenly and stared right at Hua Yao who was at that moment still deep in thought.

“Brother Hua, have all of you finished your matches?”

Hua Yao nodded. Except for the unexpected incident at the first battle district today, all the other battle districts carried out all their matches and the winners from nine battles districts have been decided, with Hua Yao and the others, a total of five of them, gaining a spot among the top ten easily.

“How long more is it to the matches to determine the top ten rankings?” Jun Wu Xie asked next.

“Five more days.” Hua Yao said.

“Five days.....” Jun Wu Xie lowered her eyes and immediately stood up. She walked over to the door of her cell and pulled out silver pin from under her hair. She reached her hands outside the cell and jiggled the pin around the lock’s keyhole briefly.

A click sounded crisply and the cell door swung open.

Qiao Chu and the others stood outside the jail cell, their mouths hanging open as they stood marveled and shocked at Jun Wu Xie’s lock picking skills.

“Little Xie..... When did you pick up such a skill?” Qiao Chu asked with a loud gulp. They had been all ready to smash the lock to open and Jun Wu Xie had so calmly opened the lock with just a tiny silver pin.

“I learnt it from a friend.” Jun Wu Xie said as she hid the pin back under her hair. She had picked up her lock picking skills from someone and it had been to allow her to come and go as she wished back at the organization. She had not thought that after being reborn in this world, she would be able to put it to such good use.

“That is just amazing!” Qiao Chu exhorted.

Jun Wu Xie did not think much of it and said: “I’m not that skilled. If it had been her, it wouldn’t have taken even three seconds.....” Jun Wu Xie’s voice trailed off as she spoke. She wiped away the emotion welling up in her heart and walked out of the cell.

“I thought you were not intending to leave this place?” Rong Ruo asked teasingly of Jun Wu Xie.

“I’m not leaving.” Jun Wu Xie replied, suddenly confusing everybody. She turned to look at Hua Yao. “Brother Hua, you stay here in my stead.”

“.....” Hua Yao was speechless with surprise and it took him awhile before he realised what Jun Wu Xie was saying.

“I need to go out in the day while Brother Hua will stay in the cell on my behalf and I’ll come back here at night.” Jun Wu Xie did not want to leave just like that and since someone wanted her to be locked in jail, how could she allow them to do as they wished?

“What do you intend to do?” Qiao Chu asked.

“In regards to what truly happened, Qu Ling Yue is the one person who knows best. Once she regains consciousness, the truth will be revealed, and they will have no more reason to keep me locked up in jail anymore.” Jun Wu Xie said, the corners of her lips curling up in a slight arc.

[Since they want to play, she would give them a good game.]

Having understood what Jun Wu Xie meant, Hua Yao did not probe further and immediately shifted and transformed the bones in his body, turning himself to look at Jun Xie.

Hua Yao’s personality was similarly cold and distant like Jun Wu Xie and with him consciously imitating Jun Wu Xie’s manner and expressions, it was really hard to tell them apart when they stood together.

“Are you going out now or tomorrow?” Hua Yao asked in a voice exactly like Jun Wu Xie’s.

Jun Wu Xie answered: “Tonight.”

Hua Yao nodded and walked into the jail cell without hesitation, even snapping the lock back in place in passing as he entered. Since the two of them were already dressed in the Zephyr Academy’s uniform, there wasn’t even a need to change.

While it was still dark and quiet, Jun Wu Xie quietly slipped out from the prison with Qiao Chu and the others. The two prison guards at the main doors into the prison were snoring in their sleep and were completely oblivious to the fact that the prisoner they had locked up in there had already been switched.

Soon after stepping out from the prison, Jun Wu Xie summoned Ye Sha.

“Make a trip into the Imperial Palace.” Jun Wu Xie told him.

Ye Sha nodded slightly, and his towering figure quickly disappeared into the darkness of the night.

Chapter 845 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (1)”

When Jun Wu Xie was thrown in prison, Lei Chen ran all over the place, but the result had been disappointing. The Emperor had dismissed him away after saying just a few words and had not even allowed him to enter the prison, where Lei Chen was left worrying himself almost to madness in the Crown Prince’s Residence.

“Your Highness, disciples from the Zephyr Academy seeks an audience.”

Lei Chen was surprised a moment before he immediately said: “Bring them in quick.” before he quickly adjusted his clothes, trying to not look so wretched.

Qiao Chu brought with him another person covered in a black cloak as he stepped into Lei Chen’s study. Lei Chen looked questioningly at the figure beside Qiao Chu and quickly turned to Qiao Chu to say: “Young Master Qiao, did you come here today regarding the matter with Jun Xie?”

Qiao Chu scratched his head as he replied awkwardly: “You can put it that way.”

Lei Chen gave him a bitter smile: “I am really powerless. I had wanted to discuss with my Father about it but he did not even give me the chance to bring it up, and only warned me not to interfere with this matter. The news that Qu Ling Yue had gotten severely injured had spread to the Thousand Beast City and people from the Thousand Beast City will be arriving here soon.”

Lei Chen was getting rather depressed. Qu Ling Yue had also been another person he wanted to recruit and he had spared no effort recently to build closer relations with Qu Ling Yue. Who would have thought that such an incident would happen that had gotten Qu Ling Yue so severely injured that she had slipped into a coma and even Jun Xie had been dragged into it. That had made him extremely nervous and the Emperor had prohibited him from

becoming involved, so he could do nothing but sit there and worry himself to death.

“How is Qu Ling Yue doing?” Qiao Chu glanced at the person beside him without being noticed as he asked.

Lei Chen sighed heavily. “Not good. The Imperial Physicians have treated her throughout the night but the effects have been minimal. I went to see her yesterday and she looked extremely frail. The physicians were only able to use all kinds of life extending elixirs to stabilise her heart and meridians but that could only be a temporary measure. If it continues to go on like this..... She might not survive this ordeal. And if anything happens to her, the people from the Thousand Beast City will never let little brother Jun off! The Thousand Beast City’s Chieftain has always been tyrannical and even a Crown Prince like me is deemed beneath his notice. I’m afraid I’m unable to rescue little brother Jun from his imprisonment.”

Qiao Chu nodded and glanced self consciously to the figure beside him once more before he said: “If it’s injuries you are talking about, I have here a genius doctor that I can recommend to Your Highness.”

“Oh? Really?” Lei Chen’s eyes lit up immediately.

Qiao Chu nodded and quickly pointed to the figure beside him to say: “Truth to be told, I came here today to bring you this person.”

Lei Chen’s gaze immediately turned to look upon the figure standing at the side. When the figure pulled the cloak off, a peerlessly beautiful face that could lay cities to ruin suddenly appeared before Lei Chen’s eyes. Just one glance and Lei Chen suddenly forgot to breathe. He gasped loudly, and his shocked eyes just could not move away from that person’s face.

As the Yan Country’s Crown Prince, he had seen countless beauties, but none as mesmerizing and soul grabbing as the young lady before him. Those eyes were like the Heaven’s greatest

creation, absolutely flawless.

Lei Chen had always thought that Fu Xuan was beautiful, enchanting and alluring, Qu Ling Yue as well, like the lone orchid in a barren gorge. But the beauty of those two, could not be compared to the young lady standing before him. All the beauties that Lei Chen had in his memory had suddenly lost all colour.

“And this is.....” It was only after what seemed like an eternity before Lei Chen found back his voice. And with those three utterly simple words, it revealed a nervousness that even Lei Chen himself did not notice.

Jun Wu Xie silently observed Lei Chen’s shocked expression and her gaze was clear but cold.

“This lady here is the Young Miss, Jun Wu Xie, of the Lin Palace from the Qi Kingdom.” Qiao Chu introduced as he cleared his throat. Having not seen Jun Wu Xie’s real countenance for so long, he could not help himself but to steal a few more glances at her.

Chapter 846 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (2)”

Lei Chen froze a moment and the shock in his eyes faded away, quickly replaced with a questioning look.

“Lin Palace? The Lin Palace that commands the Rui Lin Army?” Although the Yan Country was the largest country, but over the years, they had not dared move against the Qi Kingdom rashly. The Qi Kingdom was just a small country and not matter whether in terms of economic or military strength, they were incomparable with the mighty Yan Country. It was for the lone reason that the Qi Kingdom possessed the infamous notoriously ferocious Rui Lin Army that in the past decade, no one dared move against the tiny Qi Kingdom.

The fame of the Rui Lin Army had thundered through Lei Chen’s ears as well.

“That’s right.” Qiao Chu nodded his head, smiling from ear to ear.

Lei Chen’s eyes was filled with an additional tinge of respect when he now looked at Jun Wu Xie. “A pleasure, Miss Jun.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“Young Master Qiao, when you said you wanted to recommend me a prodigious doctor, you don’t mean.....” Lei Chen’s eyes were showing a tinge of uncertainty.

Qiao Chu replied proudly: “That’s her.”

“.....” Lei Chen was suddenly flabbergasted. He had really thought Qiao Chu would really introduce him to a prodigious doctor but he had never expected..... that it would be this young lady from an extraordinary background, who made all flowers pale in beauty and Lei Chen was suddenly feeling like a balloon with its air let out, deflated.

“Young Master Qiao, this is not the right moment to be kidding.”

Lei Chen admonished gently.

“I am not joking. Wu Xie’s medical skills are superb. Trust me, I guarantee that you will not be disappointed.” Qiao Chu said.

Lei Chen really felt like crying. [This Qiao Chu had always been so straightforward and candid but this was not a good time to stir up any trouble. Qu Ling Yue’s injuries were extremely severe and the most famous of doctors in the Yan Country were gathered by Qu Ling Yue at that moment. Even the Imperial Physicians were staying with her day and night, not daring to show the slightest neglect, but even then, none of them had been able to at least stabilise Qu Ling Yue’s condition, completely stumped on how to treat Qu Ling Yue’s injuries.]

[And here was Qiao Chu, having brought a beautiful young lady even younger than himself claiming that she was a genius doctor.] Lei Chen was tearless as he almost cried before Qiao Chu.

[If he were to guess at Jun Wu Xie’s age, she would be about fourteen to fifteen at most and even if she had practiced Medicine from a very young age, how would she be able to compare with the Imperial Physicians in the Palace?]

Lei Chen was really at a loss for words as Jun Wu Xie’s identity was stopping him from bluntly voicing out his thoughts and he could only stare forlornly at the reckless Qiao Chu in utter despair.

Jun Wu Xie could see Lei Chen’s worries and she asked in a soft tone: “Does Your Highness doubt my medical skills?”

Lei Chen smiled awkwardly.

“In Your Highness’ current predicament, I’m afraid to say you should not be over worrying on these things. The fact that I have revealed my family background shows that I hold a certain degree of confidence. If not, wouldn’t I just be senselessly drawing two highly powerful enemies to my family’s Lin Palace?” Jun Wu Xie’s tone was calm and firm, and she had touched on the crux of the

matter.

Lei Chen was taken aback as he hesitated a moment, before he subconsciously turned to Qiao Chu.

Qiao Chu touched his nose consciously and said: “It was Jun Xie who asked me to invite her here. He had said, that Miss Jun would be able to completely resolve this crisis entirely.” If truth was to be told, Qiao Chu had still not been able to understand why Jun Wu Xie would want to appear before Lei Chen with her real identity. But from the way things stood now, Jun Wu Xie had done this to dispel any of Lei Chen’s misgivings. Afterall, for someone of such a young age wanting people to believe in her skills in Medicine, she would need strong stakes to back her up.

And the entire Lin Palace’s reputation, was the biggest stake she could bring to the table.

“This is arranged by little brother Jun?” Lei Chen’s tightly furrowed brows finally relaxed. Towards Jun Xie, he had always somehow held an unconditional level of trust towards him.

“Yes.”

Lei Chen bit on his lip as he considered the situation and turned to look at Jun Wu Xie briefly before he said: “Qu Ling Yue’s injuries is a matter of grave concern and its implications are far reaching. But since little brother Jun chooses to believe in you, I will do as he think is right. I beseech Young Miss Jun to stabilise Qu Ling Yue’s grave injuries and help us resolve the terrible crisis.”

Chapter 847 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (3)”

The inn that the War Banner Academy occupied was rather crowded these few days. Because of Qu Ling Yue’s heavy injuries, the Yan Country’s Emperor had sent all the famous doctors in the entire Imperial Capital there to treat her. But even with more than twenty respected doctors busying themselves through the night, they were unable to devise any effective treatment for Qu Ling Yue’s condition. At that moment, they could only employ the most conservative methods to prolong Qu Ling Yue’s life.

Within the inn, Fu Xuan’s brows were furrowed as she looked at the group of old men standing before Qu Ling Yue’s door, gathered together to discuss fervently on a way for the treatment.

“Senior Fu..... Ling Yue..... will recover from this right?” A handsome youth asked as he looked worried towards the doors of Qu Ling Yue’s room, his eyes filled with anxious worry.

“I don’t know.” Fu Xuan said, shaking her head.

The youth drew in deep breath and said angrily: “It’s all because of that Jun Xie from the Zephyr Academy that this happened! The Spirit Battle Tournament’s practice had always been to just subdue your opponent, why must he strike such a heavy blow! ? So what if he is a green spirit? Does that give him the right to be that lawless and tyrannical? If anything happens to Qu Ling Yue, I will not let him get away!” The youth’s eyes flared with hatred.

Fu Xuan’s face stiffened and she said placatingly: “Getting Qu Ling Yue treated now is the key, do not go think about anything else.”

The youth clenched his jaw and nodded his head.

Fu Xuan’s gaze looked out the window, and under that calm exterior, it was a chaos of conflicting thoughts. She had been close to Lei Chen for a long while and had naturally known that Lei

Chen had gotten close to the Zephyr Academy recently, especially that youth named Jun Xie, whom Lei Chen was exceptionally fond of. Fu Xuan knew that because of this incident where Qu Ling Yue had gotten injured, the entire War Banner Academy had developed an enmity and hatred for the Zephyr Academy and those words that the youth had just uttered, was not the first time she had heard them from the people in the War Banner Academy.

“Your Highness had better think of a way fast, or the kid that you like so much would be in for a tough time.” Fu Xuan said to herself with a sigh, her gaze lowering to see the scenery outside the window. And with that one look, she just happened to see a horse carriage from the Crown Prince’s Residence stopping below. Her heart leapt and she immediately went downstairs.

Lei Chen had brought Jun Wu Xie with him to come to the inn where the people of the War Banner Academy were staying at. He had just taken the first step into the inn when he faltered and the steps slowed down. He was nervous and he repeatedly turned to look at Jun Wu Xie beside him. Even with Jun Xie’s acknowledgement, and the Lin Palace behind Jun Wu Xie as a guarantee, he was still feeling somewhat hollow inside.

He really could not make himself sincerely believe, that a young lady of such a tender age, could possibly possess any deep knowledge of the profound study of Medicine.

“Your Highness, you’ve come.” Fu Xuan glided down the stairs from above and when her eyes saw Jun Wu Xie beside Lei Chen, the beaming smile upon her face suddenly froze up.

“Mmm. How is Ling Yue’s condition?” Lei Chen had not noticed Fu Xuan’s unusual behaviour.

Fu Xuan quickly recomposed herself and the frozen smile on her face faded while she said softly: “Junior Qu’s condition had not seen any improvements.”

Lei Chen nodded and said to Jun Wu Xie beside him: “Will Miss

Jun want to first go take a look at Qu Ling Yue's condition?"

"Naturally." Jun Wu Xie said.

"May I then ask that you follow me please." Lei Chen said and drew in a deep breath. He had already come this far, he must not hesitate any longer!

Lei Chen led Jun Wu Xie up to the second level and Fu Xuan followed them at the side. Fu Xuan's gaze was discreetly gauging Jun Wu Xie from head to toe a few times, seemingly looking for something.

When they came to the second floor, the youth who had been talking to Fu Xuan earlier bumped into Lei Chen and he was just about to say something when his eyes saw Jun Wu Xie beside Lei Chen and his eyes bulged like a goldfish.

Chapter 848 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (4)”

The youth had never seen such a mesmerizing young lady before and just one look had suddenly shut out all the noisy clamour around him to completely disappear, and his senses only registered the figure of Jun Wu Xie he was seeing in front of his eyes.

“Zi Xu, what are you staring at?” Lei Chen noticed Meng Zi Xu’s gaze staring fixedly at Jun Wu Xie and he was forced to speak out in reminder.

Meng Zi Xu snapped back to attention in a fluster, and when his eyes met the cold clear ones of Jun Wu Xie’s, his face immediately flushed a shade of red.

“I..... I..... I was just looking around, Your Highness.” Meng Zi Xu lowered his head, admonishing himself for have lost control. Junior Qu was still lying there in the room and he was actually still in the mood to stare at girls, to the extent that he had even gawked foolishly at her. He really deserved to be slapped!

“Mmm.” Lei Chen was not in the mood to stay and chat with Meng Zi Xu at that moment and he continued to lead Jun Wu Xie forward to come before Qu Ling Yue’s room door.

The doctors and physicians gathered in front of the door were startled when they saw Lei Chen appear and they hurriedly bent their backs to bow and Jiang Ying Long who was questioning the other physicians on Qu Ling Yue’s condition noticed the figure of Lei Chen approaching.

“I wasn’t aware that Your Highness the Crown Prince had arrived and I have been tardy with my greetings, I beg for Your Highness’ pardon.” Jiang Ying Long greeted politely. He was one of the people in charge of the War Banner Academy for the Spirit Battle Tournament.

“Teacher Jiang is too courteous. I came here today to see how Qu

Ling Yue is doing.” Lei Chen said with a smile. He was not on very familiar terms with Jiang Ying Long. Jiang Ying Long had joined the War Banner Academy only after Lei Chen had left the academy.

“I am grateful to Your Highness for the concern shown.” Jiang Ying Long said, smiling courteously, and his gaze quickly turned to fall upon the figure of Jun Wu Xie, and contempt flashed a brief moment in his eyes before it was quickly hidden. “The physicians were just about to check on Qu Ling Yue’s injuries and if Your Highness does not mind, we can go in together.”

Lei Chen nodded.

The doors leading into Qu Ling Yue’s room were pushed open and among the bunch of doctors, a few of them were Imperial Physicians and they were highly revered for their skills and knowledge in Medicine, hence, they took the foremost positions as they walked in.

Jun Wu Xie went into the room and once she stepped in, she could immediately smell the thick stench of blood.

And under the bloody stench, she detected the familiar smell of herbs, but it was rather light.

Qu Ling Yue was just lying upon the bed quietly, not moving at all, her pale face completely devoid of colour and her originally rosy red lips had turned sort of a greenish white. It had been just a night, but she seemed to have lost weight and she looked frail.

They had placed a copper basin beside Qu Ling Yue’s bed and several bloodstained handkerchiefs were soaked in it. The water had been tinged red from blood and dark red spots of dried blood could still be seen on the floorboards.

The physicians took turns to take Qu Ling Yue’s pulse and after taking the pulse, their faces were all looking to be at a loss, every one of them shaking their heads with a deep sigh.

“How is Qu Ling Yue? Has her condition improved?” Lei Chen

asked of the bunch of flustered physicians.

“Reporting to Your Highness, the injuries Miss Qu sustained are gravely severe and all of us have studied and discussed about it for a whole night and we still have not found a suitable treatment for her, and all we can do now is to try to stabilise her condition to prevent her lifeforce from being further damaged. But..... if it continues on like this, Miss Qu’s physical body might not be able to take the toil.” One of the Imperial Physicians said in helpless frustration.

Lei Chen’s brows furrowed together.

As Lei Chen was talking to the Imperial Physician, Jun Wu Xie had come to Qu Ling Yue’s bedside and carefully scrutinised Qu Ling Yue’s pale pallor. That was when she vaguely spotted a very slight bruise just behind Qu Ling Yue’s ear. That bruise was hidden behind strands of her hair and was not conspicuous. If one did not look carefully, no one would have noticed its presence at all.

Chapter 849 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (5)”

Jun Wu Xie stretched her hand out and her fingertips rested on Qu Ling Yue’s wrist.

“What are you doing?” Jiang Ying Long had since stepping past the room’s doors, had his eyes following Jun Wu Xie’s every action. When he noticed Jun Wu Xie getting close to Qu Ling Yue, he had already thought it suspicious. And when he saw Jun Wu Xie suddenly stretching her hand out to touch Qu Ling Yue, he immediately called out loudly.

With that shout, it had quickly made the eyes of all the others turn and they all saw an unparalleled peerless young beauty resting her hand on Qu Ling Yue’s wrist, seemingly taking her pulse.

“The young lady is?” One of the Imperial Physicians asked, looking quizzically at Lei Chen.

Lei Chen replied: “This young lady is the Young Miss of the Lin Palace from the Qi Kingdom. She had coincidentally come to our Yan Country on a leisure trip and I heard that she possesses rather exemplary skills in Medicine. I then thought of Qu Ling Yue’s condition and I invited her here to come have a look.” When Lei Chen said those words, the hands hidden within his sleeves were already clenched up into fists.

“Invited her to come have a look? Is what Your Highness is saying the truth?” The physicians were puzzled as they looked at Lei Chen and then turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, feeling that the situation was rather laughable.

They did not care about Jun Wu Xie’s identity. To think a young lass barely fifteen years of age would dare stand before an entire group of famous doctors like them and show herself up, was a joke in itself!

At that moment, the faces of several of the physicians darkened.

“If Your Highness feels that we are not up to the task, you can tell it to us straight. Is there a need to bring a young girl here to toy with us like this? We have all studied and discussed on Miss Qu’s condition for quite a time and are still unable to come up with a suitable treatment and for Your Highness to suddenly bring such a young girl still wet behind the ears here, aren’t you slapping all the faces of our esteemed doctors here?” The oldest Imperial Physician among them said in implied dissatisfaction.

Lei Chen turned his gaze upon the man and he was laughing coldly in his heart. The man was his Father’s personal Imperial Physician and Lei Chen hadn’t expected that his Father would send this man here.

That man’s position and status was unique and different from the other Imperial Physicians and even faced against Lei Chen, he wasn’t showing much deferment.

“Why would Imperial Physician Li say such a thing? I am merely just trying to play my part that’s all.” Lei Chen said.

Imperial Physician Li continued in a derisive tone: “Are you telling all of us we are already old and our eyesight’s failing? How old is this little girl? How much experience could she have had in the study of Medicine? How can Your Highness actually think that the little girl is able to help with Miss Qu’s injuries? If that’s true, aren’t you telling all the Imperial Physicians and revered doctors here that we are merely useless fools with empty titles? That we cannot even compare to a young girl of barely fifteen?”

Imperial Physician Li’s words immediately elicited several nods of agreement from the other physicians.

Lei Chen’s face was turning even darker. He was certain that Imperial Physician Li must have received instructions from the Emperor himself and that was why he dared to use an impudent tone against him.

“Miss Qu is the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City and if anything happens to her in our Yan Country, no one will be able to answer to the Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City. When the people of the Thousand Beast City arrive here, are we then supposed to tell them that the Yan Country’s Crown Prince had sent a young and ignorant little girl to provide treatment for their Young Miss? Your Highness, if word of this leaks out, don’t you think it sounds completely like a joke?” Imperial Physician Li was highly aggressive with his imperious words, not believing for a moment that Jun Wu Xie would know anything much about Medicine. What could such a young girl at that age possibly know?

Lei Chen was seething with anger towards Imperial Physician Li’s aggressive and challenging tone when Jun Wu Xie at the side suddenly opened her mouth to say: “After having diagnosed Miss Qu’s condition for so long, I wonder what have all of you concluded from it?”

Jun Wu Xie’s question had immediately turned everyone’s attention back onto her in an instant.

Chapter 850 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (6)”

“Whether there is a conclusion shouldn’t be up to what a little girl like that should be questioning us about.” Imperial Physician Li said, his voice laced with contempt, not even looking at Jun Wu Xie at all, but speaking right at Lei Chen. “Your Highness, Miss Qu’s injuries are no mere child’s play and I, with all these other physicians, have exhausted our minds and poured in all our knowledge. I would like to ask that Your Highness does not add on to the turmoil we are facing.”

Lei Chen clenched his jaw hard, but he could not allow himself to blow.

Jun Wu Xie had however continued on: “If all you esteemed physicians feel that my young age makes me not credible, then maybe you can share with me your conclusions, and allow a junior to learn a thing or two from it.” Her eyes turned ever so slightly, her chin lifted a notch. “Or is it a fact that after all of you have studied and discussed for an entire night, there is still no conclusion?”

“What does a little naive girl like you know! You really think there is room for you to even speak here?” Imperial Physician Li retorted rudely.

“Oh? Since all of you are unwilling to speak up, why don’t I do the talking instead? And if there is anything that I say is incorrect, I will ask that anyone of you to please give me some pointers.” Jun Wu Xie said, standing up slowly, her cold gaze sweeping over everyone in the room.

“Miss Qu’s injury is inflicted upon the heart meridian, and judging from the symptoms, her heart meridian would seem like someone had used spirit power to shatter it, causing a chaotic flow in the body’s Qi and blood, resulting in an irregular heart rhythm. There are also varying degrees of damage in the other major

meridians as the flow of spirit energy within the body is currently flowing uninhibited and is out of control where the scattered spirit energy is incessantly attacking at her vital organs and bowels, causing her injuries to turn more and more severe.” Jun Wu Xie proffered slowly. With those words, those physicians who had looked at her with undisguised contempt on their faces suddenly showed surprise in their eyes. Jun Wu Xie however, just continued on to say:

“Judging from Miss Qu’s current condition, you gentlemen should have used the Heart Origin Elixir to shield her heart meridian, and added ginseng, wolf poria, roasted licorice and thistle daisy as supplements, and further aided their effects with angelica, foxglove, white peony and lovage to vitalise the blood. The effects of these herbs are gentle and mild, suitable for stabilising Miss Qu’s injuries, and would not further burden her already frail and weakened body. Has everything that your junior said so far accurate?” Jun Wu Xie asked, raising her head as she finished, her gaze falling upon Imperial Physician Li.

After Jun Wu Xie concluded her diagnosis, the room was suddenly filled with hushed whispers. The eyes of the physicians who were looking at Jun Wu Xie were all filled with surprise and shock.

[The little girl had just entered the room for such a short period of time and she had only taken Qu Ling Yue’s pulse for a extremely brief moment. But she had just pointed out everything about Qu Ling Yue’s condition accurately and precisely. She had even been able to list out the elixir and all the herbs they had used one by one, without a single error!]

[That was just too incredibly unbelievable!]

The colour on Imperial Physician Li’s face suddenly turned a rather ugly shade. Never would he have thought it possible that the young girl before him would be able to make such an accurate diagnosis in such an impossibly short period of time! Even for

someone like him who was a top ranked Imperial Physician so well versed in Medicine, would not be able to gather so many clues and indicators to make such an informed diagnosis. Being able to identify Qu Ling Yue's injuries was not that difficult, what shocked him was that Jun Wu Xie had been able to even identify the kind of elixir and type of herbs that Qu Ling Yue had been given just from taking her pulse! Such an ability was really just too incredible.

“How did you know? Or did His Highness tell you?” Imperial Physician Li's face was turning a little greenish tinge. Even if he was beaten to death, he refused to believe that Jun Wu Xie's abilities went way beyond anyone of them had expected.

Jun Wu Xie looked straight at Imperial Physician Li and retorted: “And His Highness would know about all this? Or are you saying, someone among all of you here told it to His Highness?”

Jun Wu Xie's single statement stuffed up all the men's mouths.

They had all received the Imperial orders to come here and save Qu Ling Yue's life. The moment they set foot in here, they had not taken a single step out of this place. Where would they find the chance to come into contact with the Crown Prince, and even tell Lei Chen about all of these?

Chapter 851 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (7)”

“Humph! The pot for the herbal concoction we gave Miss Qu is just there at the side and anyone who knows a thing or two about Medicine and is familiar with the smell of herbs would not have much difficulty knowing about what we gave her. Moreover, there are so many people here and words are bound to be leaked when Miss Qu’s injuries and the concoction she is given is no secret. Anyone who wants to know about it would just have to ask around a little and speak to the inn’s waiters and servants to get a full picture.” Imperial Physician Li said with a sneering laugh. No matter which way he looked at it, he did not feel that anyone in this world would be able accurately determine a person’s injuries and even tell what kind of medicine and herbs the patient had been given within such an impossibly short period of time.

Jun Wu Xie wasn’t aggravated by all of this in the least and against Imperial Physician Li’s skepticism, she merely turned her body indifferently, to look towards Qu Ling Yue who was lying on the bed.

Suddenly, she bent down at the waist and her hand gently reached out near the area around Qu Ling Yue’s neck.

Jiang Ying Long who was standing on the side cried out in shock, and shouted loudly: “What are you doing to Qu Ling Yue?”

However, Jun Wu Xie turned a deaf ear to his shout and her snow white hand swept over Qu Ling Yue’s neck at an extremely high speed. A dull glint flashed behind her fingertips whereby a silver needle pricked into Qu Ling Yue’s ear. At the same moment the needle pierced into the flesh, it was withdrawn in a lightning quick movement by Jun Wu Xie.

She had executed her needle at an extremely high speed and no one within the room had noticed her actions.

Jiang Ying Long had already shot himself towards Jun Wu Xie

and had grabbed Jun Wu Xie by the hand.

“Even if you are someone whom His Highness, the Crown Prince brought in, but with the current condition that Qu Ling Yue is in, she is not someone you should be touching. If anything happens to her, will you be able to answer for it?” Jiang Ying Long said through narrowed eyes, filled with a burning rage within.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes slightly and her cold eyes met Jiang Ying Long’s raging ones.

Lei Chen was secretly afraid for Jun Wu Xie in his heart. From the aggressive and challenging tone that Imperial Physician Li had been taking against him, he knew for sure that the man sitting high up back in the Imperial Palace would have already relayed his orders to not allow him, Lei Chen, to get involved in this matter, and that was why Imperial Physician Li had dared to act with such impudence.

“Oh? Then I would really like to ask this teacher of the War Banner Academy. For you to be so against me for trying to conduct treatment on Miss Qu, and not even willing for me to check further into her condition, aren’t you afraid that you might be missing on an opportunity to really save her? If anything were to really happen to Miss Qu, I would think that the people from the Thousand Beast City will not be letting you get off easy as well.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly, her face a sea of utter calm, except for the cold chilly gaze that she was staring at Jiang Ying Long with.

Jiang Ying Long’s face froze.

Imperial Physician Li opened his mouth to speak at that moment. “What wrong did teacher Jiang commit by being concerned with the welfare of his academy’s disciples? Isn’t a young girl like you exaggerating things a little too much to make us buy into your story? If you really possess the capability to cure Miss Qu of her injuries, wouldn’t that make all the most revered doctors and

Imperial Physicians here a big joke? Our lifetime of experience in Medicine would pale in comparison to a young little one like you?”

Jun Wu Xie replied unhesitantly: “Since all you gentlemen are seniors with exemplary skills and knowledge in Medicine, then if any action that a mere junior like me carries out is inappropriate, would any of you highly respected gentlemen not be able to tell? I have coincidentally here an elixir, and was thinking that it is perfectly suited for Miss Qu in her current condition. If all of you here do not trust me, you can very well take the elixir and inspect it carefully. If you find anything inappropriate in it, I am willing to be subjected to any punishment you gentlemen deem fit.” Jun Wu Xie nonchalantly pulled out a white porcelain bottle from within her clothes, and tossed it into the hand of Jiang Ying Long.

Jiang Ying Long caught it, highly flustered. His gaze was filled with conflict as he looked at Jun Wu Xie. He did not believe that Jun Wu Xie, at such a young tender age, would possess any extraordinary skills in Medicine, but what she had proffered was an elixir, and that was not dependant on any skills or knowledge of Medicine on her part.

Chapter 852 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (8)”

Jiang Ying Long’s brows furrowed up together. As one of the teachers in charge of the War Banner Academy for this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament, he knew that if anything really happened to Qu Ling Yue during the competition, he would not be able to answer to the people from the Thousand Beast City. With the mentality of just giving it a try, Jiang Ying Long released Jun Wu Xie’s arm and brought the bottle of elixirs to come stand before Imperial Physician Li.

“This concerns the life and death of Qu Ling Yue. As long as there is the slightest sliver of hope, I am not willing to give it up. I will have to ask that Imperial Physician Li help take a look at it, and see just what this elixir actually contains.”

Imperial Physician Li glared at Jun Wu Xie briefly, his eyes filled with displeasure. He snatched up the bottle containing the elixirs and opened the cover, bringing the bottle to put under his nose as he sniffed at it.

A light and faint fragrance filled his nostrils, and just smelling the scent alone made one feel refreshed and alert.

Imperial Physician Li’s eyes flashed and he handed the bottle to the group of physicians beside him, for them to inspect it carefully.

“How is it?” Jiang Ying Long asked.

Imperial Physician Li glanced at Jun Wu Xie and a cold laugh erupted out from him.

“I had thought what it could contain, and it is merely Heart Coagulating Elixir. There is indeed nothing wrong with the elixirs, but the Heart Coagulating Elixir is not something rare and it is merely used to nourish and gather one’s Qi and increases one’s concentration. Little girl, you dare to actually claim that an elixir like this is effective towards Miss Qu’s injuries, isn’t that just

laughable? Elixirs like this, all of us here will have quite a bit of it with us, if elixirs like this can diffuse Miss Qu's injuries, why would they need all of us here for?"

As Imperial Physician Li finished his statement, several of the other physicians were in agreement with him. Although they did not find anything inappropriate with Jun Wu Xie's Heart Coagulating Elixir, but with such a common elixir, if used on Qu Ling Yue's current condition, would just be deemed utterly inadequate, a cup of water on a burning cart of firewood, and would not result in any improvements.

"I am merely asking, if Miss Qu is given this elixir, will it in any way aggravate her injuries?" Jun Wu Xie completely ignored Imperial Physician Li's sarcasm.

All the physicians were shaking their heads at the same time.

"The Heart Coagulating Elixir might not cause any harm to Miss Qu's injuries, but..... it wouldn't bring her much in the way of benefit as well. It might very well turn out just like those herbal concoctions she already had." An old man with a head of white hair said.

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head in satisfaction.

"Since it will not bring harm but with slight benefits, why don't we give it a try? Without even trying, how do we know it will be ineffective?"

"That....." The white haired physician paused and looked at Imperial Physician Li.

Imperial Physician Li took the Heart Coagulating Elixir back from the physicians and tossed it to Jun Wu Xie. "It is good that young people have a mind of their own. But when those ideas strayed too far from the truth, then they will only turn out to be fantasies. Although the Heart Coagulating Elixir might have that tiniest bit of benefit towards Miss Qu's injuries, but it will only be a

matter of pouring a cup of water upon a burning cart of firewood.”

“Whether it will be just a cup of water on a burning cart of firewood as you say, we will have to try it before we know for sure.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes flashed with cold laughter as she turned, unwilling to waste her breath on Imperial Physician Li any longer, looking straight at Jiang Ying Long.

“Teacher Jiang, the words of all the physicians were clearly heard by you as well. Whether we will give it a try, will be your choice.”

Jiang Ying Long was decidedly hesitant, and he thought about it a few times, but finally nodded his head in the end.

“Since the Heart Coagulating Elixir can bring that minute bit of benefit to Qu Ling Yue in her current condition, regardless that all it achieves is just to nourish her Qi’s blood, it will be a benefit nevertheless. But I will have to state my stand on this beforehand. Since Miss Jun has so stubbornly insisted that the Heart Coagulating Elixir can treat Qu Ling Yue’s injuries, and due to His Highness, the Crown Prince’s grace, I will allow Miss Jun to just give it one try. But if Qu Ling Yue does not show any improvements after taking the Heart Coagulating Elixir, I will have to request that His Highness and Miss Jun to not further interfere with Qu Ling Yue’s treatment henceforth.”

Chapter 853 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (9)”

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie immediately agreed.

Imperial Physician Li suddenly spoke up and said in a contemptuous tone: “Teacher Jiang is really a patient man, that you would allow a little girl still wet behind the ears to carry on like this.”

Jiang Ying Long could only smile weakly at Imperial Physician Li.

After having gotten Jiang Ying Long’s consent, Jun Wu Xie did not dawdle on it and immediately poured out an elixir into her hand, while with her other hand, she made it look like she was holding up Qu Ling Yue’s neck and fed the elixir into Qu Ling Yue’s mouth. Impossible for it to be noticed by anyone, Jun Wu Xie had hidden a silver needle between her fingers and successively pierced it into the back of Qu Ling Yue’s neck. Once the elixir was fed into the mouth, she retracted her silver needle quickly, at a speed so quick and fast that no one would be able to notice.

After feeding Qu Ling Yue the elixir, Jun Wu Xie retreated to one side, not intending to say another word, while the group of physicians led by Imperial Physician Li were pointing at her and whispering among themselves, seemingly trying to guess at Jun Wu Xie’s intentions.

Jiang Ying Long walked nervously over to the side of Qu Ling Yue’s bed and was carefully scrutinising Qu Ling Yue’s complexion.

Lei Chen was also nervously throwing his gaze over to onto the bed.

Imperial Physician Li cast a cursory glance over and did not see that Qu Ling Yue was showing any signs of improvement but remained lying on the bed with her breaths still shallow and short.

The corners of his mouth then curled up and his cold sneer became more intense.

“To think that there would be people who think that the Heart Coagulating Elixir is a treasure, how amusing.....”

However, before Imperial Physician Li could finish his sentence, Jiang Ying Long suddenly gasped out aloud!

Lying upon the bed, Qu Ling Yue suddenly had her brows furrowed up and the fair skinned tiny hand lying at the side of the bed moved a little.

Jiang Ying Long stared in disbelief with his eyes opened wide. Ever since Qu Ling Yue fell into a coma, she had not shown the slightest reaction. This was the first time that he was seeing her show any sign of stirring!

“Ling Yue moved! Ling Yue moved!” Jiang Ying Long looked up at them in exhilarated joy, his eyes on the group of physicians in the room.

The group of physicians were flabbergasted at that sudden shout from Jiang Ying Long but they recovered quickly and immediately went to take a look at Qu Ling Yue.

Qu Ling Yue who was lying on the bed was showing some colour returning to her complexion at a speed visible to the eye. Her pale and deathly pallor from before had suddenly disappeared without a trace in an instant. Although she was still lying quietly upon the bed, her breaths had strengthened and stabilized, blood returned to her face once more, completely driving away the haggardness she was showing before!

Lei Chen noticed that change that came over Qu Ling Yue and he secretly glanced in Jun Wu Xie's direction, where he saw in Jun Wu Xie's eyes asking him to hold his horses for the moment.

“How is that possible! ?” Imperial Physician Li stared in utter disbelief at Qu Ling Yue who was gradually showing improvements

to her condition. He rushed immediately to Qu Ling Yue's bedside and took her pulse. And the pulse that he felt from Qu Ling Yue's wrist made his face turn an instant pale white.

Qu Ling Yue's pulse which had been highly erratic and was in chaos had now returned to normal. And from the pulse that he felt, Qu Ling Yue had fully recovered from her the severe injuries she sustained and he could no longer detect a trace of it. The only symptom was one of a high loss of blood and other than that, she was relatively fine.

That pulse, in whichever way you look at it, was not anything like the same person who had seemed like she had been teetering on the verge of life and death!

Imperial Physician Li fell back step in devastation. He stared blankly at his own hand that had just felt the pulse, like his hand must have been completely mistaken in the diagnosis.

Jiang Ying Long was still waiting for Imperial Physician Li to speak and when he saw Imperial Physician Li staring vacantly as he stood on the side, he asked the other physicians to help check Qu Ling Yue's pulse. The physicians took Qu Ling Yue's pulse one after another and their reactions after taking the pulse were highly similar to Imperial Physician Li's, each one of them staring wordlessly into empty space.

Chapter 854 : “Peerless Genius Doctor (10)”

“Just how is Qu Ling Yue’s condition now?” Jiang Ying Long opened his mouth to ask anxiously.

Imperial Physician Li’s lips were pale and white, not intending to open his mouth in the slightest.

However, a physician standing on one side started to say with a puzzled frown on his face: “Miss Qu’s injuries..... judging from her pulse, seems to have fully recovered, and it is only due to excessive blood loss that she is still unconscious.....”

“What?” Jiang Ying Long’s eyes widened, unable to believe what his ears were hearing.

“Qu Ling Yue is only suffering from excessive loss of blood? But..... but weren’t all of you saying that she had sustained severe injuries?”

The physician’s face was filled with utter incomprehension. “That..... is a fact though. When we came in here and took Miss Qu’s pulse earlier, Miss Qu’s pulse was highly erratic and was still in chaos. But when we took her pulse the second time, we found that her internal injuries had seemed to have recovered. With our decades of experience as physicians, such a strange occurrence of a patient’s pulse is the first for me.”

A person teetering precariously on the edge of life and death had suddenly turned to become no different from normal in the next instant. If this was told to any other person outside, it would surely not be easily believed.

Jiang Ying Long was stunned into silence a moment, before suddenly remembering Jun Wu Xie’s actions. He immediately rushed to go right before Jun Wu Xie and said hurriedly: “Miss Jun, is it your Heart Coagulation Elixir?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded calmly.

“The Heart Coagulation Elixir is just a common elixir. How could it possibly disperse such severe injuries that Miss Qu had sustained?” The bunch of highly confused physicians immediately raised their doubts to make it known.

“But it is really strange, how is it right after Miss Qu is given the Heart Coagulation Elixir, her injuries immediately showed signs of improvements?”

The bunch of physicians immediately debated furiously on the exceptional circumstances and even after debating on it for a long while, they were still not able to arrive any closer to a conclusion. The situation was afterall really one they had never even heard of before, much less encountered it.

Imperial Physician Li secretly observed Jun Wu Xie and then turned to look at Lei Chen whose face was showing a gradually growing smile. He gritted his teeth in annoyance and suddenly said: “Whether is it due to the Heart Coagulation Elixir is still not known. Afterall, there are so many of us here who had toiled and worked on it for quite a long period and have fed Miss Qu a lot of different elixirs and herbal concoctions. Those earlier medicines given might have just taken effect and we cannot say the improvements to Miss Qu’s condition is due to Miss Jun’s actions.”

The smile that had just surfaced on Lei Chen’s face was suddenly suppressed by Imperial Physician Li’s words.

Jun Wu Xie was however completely unconcerned and was not intending to bother herself with Imperial Physician Li at all. She turned to Jiang Ying Long and went on to say: “Miss Qu will still require a little more nursing and I should think that such an easy task will be well taken care of with so many physicians present. I shall be taking my leave then.”

With that said, Jun Wu Xie immediately turned and left.

Jiang Ying Long had actually wanted Jun Wu Xie to stay a moment longer for him to ask a little more about the situation but

Jun Wu Xie had been quick and curt with her departure, leaving him no opportunity to even open his mouth to ask.

Lei Chen followed right behind in exit. When the two of them stepped out through the inn's main doors and climbed up into the horse carriage that belonged to the Crown Prince's Residence, Lei Chen finally allowed the emotions he had been having a hard time holding in explode out. "Miss Jun. I had been blind and completely underestimated you. I really had not thought that Miss Jun's skills in Medicine was of such an exemplary level. If I have shown you any disrespect earlier, i will beg that Miss Jun does not hold it against it."

"Truth be told, Miss Jun's earlier air of nonchalance with your actions, had completely showed up that whole bunch of physicians there. As I was leaving, I had distinctly seen the look on Jiang Ying Long's face that told me he had wanted you to stay longer, and that ashen and livid expression on Imperial Physician Li's face had been satisfying to see."

"It's still not time to be too happy about it." Jun Wu Xie said as her gaze turned to look out the window.

"What do you mean?" Lei Chen was slightly taken aback.

But Jun Wu Xie was not in the mood to say anything further.

Chapter 855 : “Prison Visit (1)”

When the horse carriage reached the Crown Prince’s Residence, Jun Wu Xie left together with Qiao Chu who had remained behind to wait, refusing Lei Chen’s invitation to have them stay for dinner.

Jun Wu Xie returned with Qiao Chu back to the Immortals’ Loft where Fan Zhuo and the others had been waiting for a long time.

“How was it?” Fan Zhuo very naturally poured out a cup of warm water, and brought it before Jun Wu Xie.

“There is more in it than meets the eye in this matter.” Jun Wu Xie said, accepting the proffered cup of water to moisten her throat.

“Have you noticed anything from it?” Fan Zhuo had complete confidence in Jun Wu Xie’s medical skills as he himself had been a patient of hers.

Jun Wu Xie nodded, but did not show any intentions of further elaborating on it.

“I’ll switch back with Brother Hua tonight and if there is any news on Qu Ling Yue’s condition from here on, just go there and inform me about it.” Jun Wu Xie paused a moment, and then said to Fei Yan: “The next time you go investigate into Qu Ling Yue, remember to check whether there is a bruise behind her ears.”

Although Fei Yan did not fully understand what Jun Wu Xie meant, he nevertheless nodded his head without question.

That night, Jun Wu Xie went back to her prison cell to switch places with Brother Hua and not long after they had switched, a rather special visitor arrived at the prison.

“Jun Xie!” The youth’s clear voice sounded exceptionally loud in the quiet prison so late in the night.

Jun Wu Xie looked up slowly from within her cell and saw the Fourth Prince, Lei Fan, dressed in a lavish brocade suit standing outside her cell.

In the end, he had come just as expected.

Jun Wu Xie laughed to herself within but nothing showed outwardly in the least.

“For what reason had Your Highness come here?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her tone expressionless, her clear cold eyes not a ripple in them.

“Jun Xie, you must have suffered being in here. I heard my Father mention about you and got to know that you had been imprisoned here. I then tried seeking all ways and means to come see you, knowing that you are not that kind of a person. You will never strike so viciously at a woman and I was thinking it must have been unintentional.” Lei Fan said, standing outside the cell, looking worriedly at Jun Xie, his attractive eyes looking thick with worry.

Lei Fan bit on his lip, looking highly melancholy and aggrieved as he looked at Jun Xie.

“Before this, although you refused my invitation then, I have still really liked you as a person. You might not be willing to be my studying partner but I am however still very keen to have a friend just like you. When I found out that you had been thrown in prison, how could I stand back and do nothing about it?”

“Thank you Your Highness for your concern, I am fine.” Jun Wu Xie was however completely unmoved.

“You don’t have to put on a brave front like this.” Lei Fan said with a sigh, looking around at the dank and dark prison and continued to say: “Having to remain in a place like this, how could you be good and fine? But because the person you injured this time is the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City and the Thousand

Beast City had always been a powerful force and most ordinary people do not dare to go against them an inch. Now that you have injured their Young Miss, the Thousand Beast City will definitely not let the matter rest so easily.”

As he spoke, Lei Fan’s face revealed a trace of anxiety.

Jun Wu Xie laughed coldly in her heart, her face not betraying an ounce of what she was thinking inside. She only stared stoically at Lei Fan’s earnest face that was looking highly worried.

“Right or wrong, the truth shall prevail one day.”

Lei Fan replied: “You say it so easily, but do you know that the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City is currently still unconscious? Father has already summoned all the most famous doctors and Imperial Physicians from the Palace and sent them all there but she is still not showing a single sign of recovery. I had secretly gone to ask those Imperial Physicians and they said..... they said Qu Ling Yue might not hold out for any much longer.”

Chapter 856 : “Prison Visit (2)”

“If Qu Ling Yue dies, the Thousand Beast City will most definitely want your life in exchange. Jun Xie, I know that you hold great pride but your own life is more important now. Having earned the wrath of the Thousand Beast City, not even the Zephyr Academy will be able to protect you.” Lei Fan said with all earnest honesty. His voice was tinged with worry and was seemingly seeing Jun Xie as a confidante, while trying his best to ensure he remains safe.

“Oh? Then what does Your Highness have in mind?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

A smile flashed in Lei Chen’s eyes and was quickly covered up. His face once again became solemnly sincere while he said: “Jun Xie, although I can’t be compared to my Royal brother who is the heir to the Yan Country’s throne, but I am still at least the Fourth Prince of the Yan Country. If you were to become my studying partner, I will be able to make use of my Father’s doting and indulgent ways towards me and plead for him to protect you against any harm. Of course..... this is just a plan made out of convenience and if you are not willing to remain by my side after this matter is resolved, I will definitely not force you against your will! I sincerely just want to save you and only by taking on a position as my most trusted aide would my Father try his best to protect you from harm.”

Jun Wu Xie did not immediately reply but just continued to look at Lei Chen’s face, like she was trying to determine something from him.

Lei Fan remained steadfast as he looked at Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly shook her head.

“I thank Your Highness for your kind intentions, but I do not need it.”

Jun Wu Xie had rejected the offer once more and that had caused Lei Fan's face to stiffen up. He had not thought that Jun Xie, even after being put in such dire straits, would still refuse his offer of rescue. He discreetly sucked in a deep breath and suppressed the displeasure welling up within, trying his best to maintain an amicable and friendly composure outwardly.

“For Jun Xie to reject my kind intentions, is it due to my Royal Elder Brother?”

“Why would you say that?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Lei Fan said with a laugh: “I know that Jun Xie shares a rather good relationship with my Royal Brother. With my Royal Brother as the heir to the Yan Country's throne, it is naturally a fact that a young prince like me would not be able to compare to him. But Jun Xie, have you really not noticed it? In these few days that you have been in prison, had my Royal Brother even come here to at least take a look at you? Has he even thought of trying to get you out of here? With your extraordinary powers, my Royal Brother would undoubtedly want to win you over to his side, but Qu Ling Yue is no ordinary person. She is the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City and to be honest, my Royal Brother had all along intended to win Qu Ling Yue's favour. He had always shown much care and concern towards Qu Ling Yue as what he is truly after is the Thousand Beast City behind Qu Ling Yue!”

“Now that you have injured Qu Ling Yue, my Royal Brother would have to make a hard choice to sacrifice one of you. Jun Xie, no matter how highly skilled strong your powers are, in the eyes of my Royal Brother, you cannot compare to the Thousand Beast City behind Qu Ling Yue. Do you know, in the few days that you had been in prison, my Royal Brother had successively made frequent trips to go to the inn the War Banner Academy are allocated with to inquire about Qu Ling Yue's condition? With his actions, don't tell me you still can't see it for what it is. He is intending to abandon you, while trying to protect his relations with the

Thousand Beast City!” Lei Fan was getting agitated as she spoke, his hands involuntarily grabbing tightly onto the bars on the cell door, his slightly widened eyes filled with worry and looking highly indignant, his face slightly flushed from his agitation.

Jun Wu Xie however just looked at Lei Fan calmly, her peaceful demeanor somehow making Lei Fan’s agitated emotional outburst look like a joke instead.

“Your Highness is thinking too much into it. I am not expecting the His Highness, the Crown Prince to get me out of here.” Jun Wu Xie said slowly.

“Then why are you still refusing my suggestion to save you? I am really sincere in helping you!” Lei Fan continued to rant, getting highly agitated.

“The prison is not a place that Your Highness should be coming to. Your Highness should go back already.” Jun Wu Xie said, lowering her eyes, calmly inviting the visitor to leave.

Chapter 857 : “Prison Visit (3)”

Lei Fan’s face was suddenly overtaken by a flash of vicious malice and under the dim candlelight in the prison, the handsome looking face took on a chilling appearance. He slowly took a few steps backwards, as his silhouette seemed to blend into the semi darkness. His eyes were staring deadly fixed on Jun Xie, as the pair of eyes glinted with hatred under the dim shadowy light.

“If you are not willing to believe me now, I will not hold it against you. I only wish that you can think it through quickly, as in two more days, the people from the Thousand Beast City will arrive here. If you wait till they get here, it will be already be too late. I’ll make a move first, and you should really consider it carefully as my offer will still stand.” After saying his piece, Lei Fan decided not to be stubborn and he immediately turned to leave the prison.

At the moment Lei Fan stepped out of the prison, the guard who had been waiting outside the prison immediately went up to him and Lei Fan suddenly raised up a foot and kicked the guard onto the ground!

“That scoundrel doesn’t know what’s good for himself! He really thinks he’s that great!” Lei Fan’s voice was heavily laced with venom and his eyes were filled with malice.

“Jun Xie, I had really not known that there was really such a scoundrel who didn’t know how to adapt to his circumstances! Already fallen into such dire straits and he still dared to refuse my generous offer. I have really allowed you to be too leisurely in prison.” Lei Fan cursed through tightly gritted teeth and he turned to the guard who was just getting up from the ground.

“Go tell the jailors to take good care of Young Master Jun. The torture equipment in the prison had been been used for a long time and they shouldn’t be left there to collect dust.”

The guard shivered and quickly left to run inside the prison to convey Lei Fan's orders.

Lei Fan climbed into the horse carriage, a cold glint appearing in his eyes.

“You reject the proffered wine and chose to take the wine as punishment! I shall wait and see, whether the arrogance in those bones are able to stand up to the tortures in prison. That day will come that I will make you beg me!”

.....

After Lei Fan left, Jun Wu Xie was sitting alone within her cell. Within the dimly lit jail, the little black cat silently leapt back in from outside without anyone noticing. As Lei Fan had stepped out from here, the tiny little black cat had leapt outside at the same time.

“Meow~”

[Mistress, you're in for it this time. That evil hearted Fourth Prince from earlier had just instructed the jailors here to take good care of your entertainment in here. I think by tomorrow, you will be experiencing the tortures they have here in this prison nice and proper.]

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow raised up, but was not worried in the least.

“He just wants to force me to submit. Want to harm me? He first has to see if he has what it takes.” The corners of Jun Wu Xie's mouth curled up chillingly. Even having been thrown in prison, she was not a piece of meat that was subject to anyone's manipulation.

“Meow?”

[I'm just asking Mistress, but when are you going to make your move?]

“No rush, favours shown to you must be reciprocated. Since they

are taking such good care of me, I must make sure to return them the favour first.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly. She reached out her hand to carry the little black cat into her arms, her fingers running over the luxurious fur on the cat.

“Meow?”

[Return his favour?]

Jun Wu Xie replied in a soft voice: “Aren’t people from the Thousand Beast City going to arrive?”

“Meow.”

[That’s right.]

“The Thousand Beast City might not be as powerful as the biggest Yan Country’s might, but if they really do hold hatred for the Yan Country, even the Yan Country might not be able to easily withstand the torment that Thousand Beast City will be able to inflict on them.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes were lowered, a countless number of thoughts flying through her mind that lay hidden beneath her eyes.

It was still early, and she could still afford some time to slowly play with the Fourth Prince and the Emperor.

She only hoped that they would be able to hold out a little longer, or it would be a waste of her efforts for making arrangements to put up a good show for them.

Chapter 858 : “Unwarranted Torture (1)”

It was night on the second day that Qiao Chu slipped into the jail and met with Jun Wu Xie on there.

“You have sure having a jolly leisurely good time in here. Outside things are so chaotic that it is almost on the verge of exploding and here you are so carefree not having anything to do.” Seeing Jun Wu Xie calmly sitting with her jail cell stroking the little black cat’s fur made Qiao Chu can’t help himself but smile helplessly.

Jun Wu Xie looked up slightly and glanced at Qiao Chu: “How is it outside?”

“After you went to see Qu Ling Yue with Lei Chen that day, Qu Ling Yue’s condition improved by leaps and bounds yesterday. But early this morning, her injuries suddenly took a turn for the worse and she fell into a coma still vomiting out blood, driving the entire bunch of physicians there into a frenzy. That Imperial Physician Li had in a fluster and exasperation claimed that a certain Young Miss named Jun’s previous actions had just been underhanded methods that deceived people and even Lei Chen was not spared a significant amount of admonishment as well. That Jiang Ying Long had been struck dumb in helplessness and when the Crown Prince went to pay a visit once more, he was blocked at the door by people from the War Banner Academy. It seems like your actions yesterday had not only failed to make the people from the War Banner Academy relax their guard but had instead made them feel even more strongly against Lei Chen.” Qiao Chu might have said all this in a nonchalant tone, but Fei Yan who had gone there in person to gather information had seen every single detail of that situation clearly.

Lei Chen had been blocked outside the doors and Imperial Physician Li had cursed and sworn from inside Qu Ling Yue’s room. However much shock and surprise Jun Wu Xie had brought to everyone yesterday, was fully returned today by being reviled,

cursed and spat upon.

“Just as expected.” Jun Wu Xie lips raised at the edges, to reveal a cold smile.

Qiao Chu stated quizzically at Jun Wu Xie’s reaction. “You knew all along this would happen?”

Jun Wu Xie answered slowly: “I wasn’t certain at first, but I am sure now.”

“And you are still so carefree about it? Do you even have any confidence towards Qu Ling Yue’s injuries? This is the first time that I am seeing a patient who had passed through your hands, suffer a relapse.” Qiao Chu asked, scratching at his head.

Towards Jun Wu Xie’s skills in Medicine, he had full and complete trust. But Qu Ling Yue’s relapse of her injuries, was also a fact that Fei Yan saw with his own eyes.

“There is always a first for everything in life, it’s nothing really.” Jun Wu Xie wasn’t showing much of a reaction to it.

Qiao Chu continued with his report: “It is said the tomorrow evening will be the time that the people from the Thousand Beast City will be arriving in the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital. By that time, if they are to see Qu Ling Yue still lying in bed barely alive, they might just decide to come charging all the way into here and seek trouble with you. Aren’t you going to make any preparations at all?”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

“They will not have the time to find trouble with me for the time being.”

Qiao Chu was stunned, completely unable to know what Jun Wu Xie was thinking.

“Anyway, knowing you will have no lack of ideas in your head, I just want to tell you not to allow yourself to suffer and that’s all

that matters. If the matter cannot be resolved for now, then just get right out of here and tell us what you want us to do thereafter and you just don't show yourself."

"I have plans made." Jun Wu Xie said softly.

As the two people were still chatting, from within the silence in the prison, footsteps were suddenly heard. Qiao Chu flew up with a leap and jumped up onto the overhead beams, hiding himself within the shadows.

Two prison jailers appeared before Jun Wu Xie's jail cell. They were holding a set of locks and chain in their hands as they unlocked the cell door and walked in.

"His Majesty has decreed, to change a set of locks and chain for Young Master Jun. We would like to ask for Young Master Jun to cooperate." The jailer opened his mouth to ask with a smile, highly courteous to Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie's powers as a green spirit, was not something these low ranked jailers were able to coerce, hence, on the few days that Jun Wu Xie had been in prison, the jailers had still been somewhat polite and had not dared to make things difficult. Her meals given to her adhered to the usual rules and everything had seemed normal so far.

Chapter 859 : “Unwarranted Torture (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze fell onto the set of locks and chain. Compared to the current set on her hands and feet, the new one further restricted one’s movements harshly. The handcuffs and leg shackles were reinforced with metal plates and once secured, a person would not be able to move. Cold laughter glinted within Jun Wu Xie’s eyes and she glanced surreptitiously over the area that Qiao Chu was hidden out of the corner of her eyes but did not say anything before sticking her hands out, to show that she was willing to cooperate.

The two jailers secretly exchanged a glance between themselves, their faces still showing wide smiles as they removed the old set of shackles on Jun Xie and saying: “Has Young Master Jun been comfortable enough these past days? The jail cell is crude and sorely lacking and it must have been hard on Young Master Jun. But rest assured Young Master Jun, we will definitely not be doing anything harsh to Young Master Jun as Young Master Jun is afterall a friend of His Highness the Crown Prince, and we would not dare to slack off in neglect.”

“That’s right. Young Master Jun would just have to bear with it for a few more days and once the matter has died down after awhile, Young Master Jun will then be able to get out of here.”

The two jailers were echoing one another, seemingly trying very hard to reassure Jun Xie. They went on to put on the new set of chain shackles onto Jun Xie quietly, careful and meticulous with every single action, while both of the jailers would from time to time discreetly cast a glance at Jun Xie. When they saw they Jun Xie did not seem to suspect anything, they still silently heaved sighs of relief.

Two crisp sounding clicks cut through the air as the lock for the metal plate that held both of Jun Wu Xie’s hands snapped in place. The chains around her feet also tied her feet tightly together. For

Jun Wu Xie to even half an inch now, it had now become a highly difficult task.

Hidden within the darkness, Qiao Chu observed the actions of the two jailers with a frown on his face. Although he wasn't too familiar with the locks and shackles used in jails, but just by seeing the new set of locks and chain on Jun Wu Xie was enough for him to realise that something did not seem right.

All four of Jun Wu Xie's limbs were tightly restrained and not to mention walking with them, even sitting down upon the ground would be a challenge. However one looked at it, those shackles did not look like they would be used on common prisoners.

After the two jailers snapped the locks into place, they tugged hard at the metal plate and chains to check. After making sure they were solidly secured, they suddenly took a step back away. The smiles on both their faces faded off and were replaced by a sort of glee that took delight in the misfortune of others.

"Jun Xie, having stayed so long in this jail, I'm sure you have become familiar with this place. Are you aware that anybody who is thrown behind bars here will all be treated to receive a little of our "tender loving care"?" One of the jailers said, narrowing his eyes, pulling out a two finger thick whip hanging from his hip.

"Young Master Jun must have been getting rather comfortable with your stay here these past few days. But good days are bound to come to an end and bad things happen. Although we have no intentions of making life difficult for Young Master Jun ourselves, but the rules in this jail cannot be changed as we wish. Young Master Jun, look at this whip for instance. For all prisoners that comes in here, none have ever escaped being treated with a serving from it. This whip is extraordinarily tough and hooks are embedded into it. With a single lash, not just the clothes will be damaged, but even the flesh would be ripped out with a light snap of the wrist. With Young Master Jun's smooth and fair flesh, I wonder how many lashes can you withstand?" The jailer said, his

face suddenly changed as he stared at Jun Xie viciously, the black whip gripped in his hand intentionally being swung before Jun Wu Xie's eyes, the protruding hooks embedded in the whip clear to see, looking more terrifying than normal in the dim flickering candlelight.

“The night is still young and Young Master Jun need not be hasty. Tonight, the two of us here will let you properly familiarize yourself with the torture equipment we have in this jail, and we guarantee Young Master Jun will find it to be an unforgettable experience!”

Chapter 860 : “Unwarranted Torture (3)”

“We really wouldn’t know whether Young Master Jun’s thin and frail looking body will be able to withstand the seventy two sets of torture equipment we hold within this prison. It must be known though, anyone who had previously undergone the entire circle of torture equipment here had all been reduced to become helplessly disabled and completely wasted even if they survived. It’s such a shame that Young Master Jun even holds such high cultivated spirit powers.” The jailer holding the whip said, lifting the whip and snapping it with a loud crack, sending the whip’s whistling end to tear through the air and land just beside Jun Wu Xie, striking heavily upon the ground, leaving a white slash mark on the filthy floor of the jail cell.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the two jailers standing there with their malicious expressions.

Qiao Chu who had remained hidden in the darkness observed it all. These two jailers were obviously going to inflict torture on Jun Wu Xie!

Qiao Chu almost could not hold himself back for another moment and was about to make an appearance to beat those two scumbags into scrambling all over the floor to find their teeth when he suddenly caught sight of Jun Wu Xie looking in the direction of where he was hiding and discreetly shook her head.

Qiao Chu’s heart jolted as he tried his hardest to resist the rage threatening to explode within him, as he continued to remain within the shadows.

The two jailers circled around Jun Wu Xie, seemingly trying to decide which spot would be the best place to inflict the first lash. Jun Xie’s impossibly stoic calm began to unnerve them as all others who had been thrown into this jail had screamed, cried and begged but just this one youth had been different. From the first

day that he had been locked up, he had not once opened his mouth to say a single word. Towards being imprisoned, he had not once shown the slightest sign of rage or anxiety.

On that youthful face with its delicate features, they had only seen the same cold and distant expression, the gloomy and depressing prison seemingly non-existent in the eyes of the youth.

“Young Master Jun, would you say whether it’s better that I lay the first lash onto your hip or onto your back first? Rest assured, the lowly me knows where to draw the line. I will definitely not harm your face in the slightest. I guarantee that after you have had a change of clothes, no one will be able to tell that you have been tortured.” The jailer said with an evil laugh.

Jun Wu Xie stood in his spot, not moving in the slightest, her cold and clear eyes glancing only a brief moment over the two jailers.

“The moment you make a move on me, you will regret it.” Jun Wu Xie’s chill voice suddenly rang out clearly.

The two jailers paused a moment, and broke out into a bout of raucous laughter.

“Young Master Jun, what kind of a joke are you telling us? That’s just hilarious! Regret it! ? Don’t blame me for not having reminded you. Do you know why we had put on that new set of shackles on you? To tell you the truth, the set of shackles you have on currently had previously been used to restrain a blue spirit user. Even though you have attained the green spirit, to break out from the restraint under this set of shackles, you will find it beyond you no matter how hard you try.” The jailer said with a sneer. To execute torture on a green spirit user, how could they not have prepared for it?

The fact that they had dared to be so arrogant, was because they believed Jun Wu Xie would not be able to retaliate against them in the slightest.

Jun Wu Xie lifted her chin slightly and did not look at the two jailers anymore.

The jailer holding the whip suddenly lifted his hand and in the next moment, the wicked tip of the whip was sent whistling through the air towards Jun Wu Xie's back!

Qiao Chu who was hiding within the shadows felt his heart leap into his throat as his fists clenched hard as he fought against the urge strike.

However, in the split second just before he wanted to rush out, a huge massive shadow suddenly appeared within the jail cell. It was a massive sized ferocious beast, and at the same moment that it appeared, its jaws clamped down upon the whip that was speeding towards Jun Wu Xie's body!

The black beast's sudden appearance made the two jailers in the cell immediately freeze and the jailer holding the whip had not even had time to react when the massive beast which had its jaws on the whip had suddenly flung him up to smash hard into the solid stone wall!

Chapter 861 : “Unwarranted Torture (4)”

The jailer was smashed violently against the wall and he could only give out one single groan before he felt his head swim in a groggy daze as he fell hard onto the floor and went immediately into a dead faint.

“Roar!” The massive black beast stood between Jun Wu Xie and the next jailer, biting through the whip with a mighty snap of his jaws.

When the other jailer saw the size of the black beast, the strength in his legs immediately drained out of him and he fell with a thud to sit upon the ground in horror.

“I have already told you. You will regret it.” Accompanying two clicks that sounded, the metal plate and shackles on Jun Wu Xie’s hands and legs clattered to the ground. She turned slowly to look over to the man sitting upon the prison floor in a corner, the other jailer whose face was at that moment deathly pale.

“Ar.....” That jailer was just about to open his mouth and scream when Jun Wu Xie opened his mouth to say: “You dare make one more sound out of that mouth and I’ll ask the kitty to rip out your throat.”

The black beast flashed its sharp fangs and under the dim candlelight, the glint reflecting off those fangs sent chills down his spine.

The jailer was so terrified he almost peed in his pants. He could not do anything but remained hiding in the corner to tremble in terror, staring at Jun Xie through eyes filled with shock. The two jailers had been so highly arrogant because they were so certain that Jun Xie would not be able to break out of those strong shackles. A green spirit who was unable to move an inch would not be able to pose a threat to them, and they had nothing to worry about. But they had forgotten one important point. And that was

besides Jun Xie's overwhelming spirit power, his ring spirit had never once appeared before anyone of them become!

The powerful and massive black beast had descended upon them like the God of Death, immediately terrifying the two vicious and scheming jailers into paralyzing shock and horror.

The new set of chain and shackles that the jailers had solely relied upon turned out to be simple child's play in the hands of Jun Xie. He had seemed to have used only a short period of time before he freed himself from all those constraints.

Staring at the ferocious black beast, and then turning to stare at the completely freed Jun Xie, the jailer who was still conscious could not longer move, his entire body shaking like a terrified puppy, showing no sign of the earlier arrogance from before.

"Was it Lei Fan who ordered you to commence torture upon me?" Jun Wu Xie asked, her gaze sweeping over the terrified jailer.

The jailer was so frightened his teeth were chattering and his face remained in shock.

"Little black." Jun Wu Xie called out in impatience.

The black beast at the side suddenly raised up its thick and heavy paw, and struck at the jailer's chest violently!

It was so heavy that the jailer almost vomited out a mouthful of blood. The black beast's sharp claws had dug into jailer's chest as the paw swiped deeply through the clothes and flesh tearing out a good sizeable chunk!

A pitiful wail suddenly shrieked out from the jailer's mouth as blood streamed out from the wounds. His trembling hands hung before his chest but he did not dare touch the deep gashes but just held them a distance away from his chest as he crawled over the ground as his body was suddenly hit by spasms.

"Little black knows where to draw the line. I guarantee that after a change of clothes, no one will see the wounds on you." Jun Wu

Xie said, staring coldly at the jailer whose face was now white as a sheet, throwing back the same words the jailers had said to her earlier.

“If you continue to hold back the truth, there is no need for you to tell it after.” Jun Wu Xie’s voice suddenly took a colder tone.

The jailer didn’t dare to hold back in the slightest anymore. He had merely hesitated just a slight moment earlier and the youth had made his ring spirit strike so heavily at him. If he still did not tell everything he knew, the youth will surely kill him!

“It’s the Fourth Prince! The Fourth Prince ordered us! He asked us to take good care of you. Young Master Jun..... We really had no intentions of making things difficult for you today but it had been the orders of the Fourth Prince and we have no choice but to obey!” In order to save himself, the jailer had no choice but to tell on Lei Fan.

Chapter 862 : “Guests from Beast City (1)”

“As I thought.” Jun Wu Xie laughed coldly.

“I beg Young Master Jun to spare my life! We were just following orders!” The jailer knelt down and begged, not even paying attention to the wounds on his body.

“Open your mouth.” Jun Wu Xie said.

The jailer was taken aback as he paused and the black beast gave a low growl, making the jailer immediately opening his mouth wide. Jun Wu Xie carelessly tossed an elixir into his mouth and the jailer swallowed it in shock.

“Pry his mouth open.” Jun Wu Xie’s gaze swept over onto the unconscious jailer lying in a heap on the ground. The man immediately moved to pry open his companion’s mouth and Jun Wu Xie tossed another elixir into it.

“If you wish to live, take care that your mouths remain shut. Two days later, I will naturally give you the antidote.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

The jailer nodded his head vehemently.

“Scram.” Jun Wu Xie said curtly after that.

The jailer quickly dragged his companion and went out of the prison.

After the two jailers have left, Qiao Chu leapt off the beam he had been on while hiding.

“Looks like I was worried for nothing. Against such small fry, you have no problem dealing with them with powers to spare.” Qiao Chu was suddenly feeling rather foolish now when he recalled how he had almost rushed out having been unable to hold himself back. If Jun Wu Xie was not even able to handle two lowly jailers, then that would have been strange.

“But the Fourth Prince is really vicious. Why had he wanted you to be tortured?”

“He came here last night.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

It then dawned on Qiao Chu, immediately understanding that the Fourth Prince must have tried to recruit Jun Wu Xie once again and was dealt another merciless rejection, and that had angered him, causing him to want to teach Jun Wu Xie a lesson.

[A pity.....]

[He picked on the wrong person!]

“When the people from the Thousand Beast City arrive here, have Brother Hua come switch me out.” Jun Wu Xie told Qiao Chu.

“Alright.” Qiao Chu was learning to be smarter. Anything he was unable to understand, he decided not to ask, but just to follow orders.

Jun Wu Xie then nodded and glanced at Qiao Chu without a word. Qiao Chu knew what to do immediately and he got out of the place quickly, not daring to tarry another moment there.

.....

The team from the Thousand Beast City entered the Imperial Capital in the evening the next day. When the horse carriages decorated with the banners of the Thousand Beast City came into the Yan Country’s Capital City, it attracted the stares of quite a number of people.

The Thousand Beast City was not subservient to any particular country and stood independent on its own. Although the amount of land they occupied could not compare to other countries, their geographical location was excellent. Bordering many countries, the Thousand Beast City stood alone and were not harassed by any of the bordering forces. The reason for that was not just the fact that the city had once produced two Purple Spirits who attained the pinnacle of power, but it was also due to the fact that the Thousand

Beast City held a special kind of ability.

The Thousand Beast City was situated on top of a mountain surrounded by dense forests. All the way from the foot of the mountain up to the top, Spirit Beasts were everywhere. Those Spirit Beasts would never attack anyone from the Thousand Beast City as the Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City had over the generations, possessed a Spirit Tamer Bone Flute. It was rumoured, that bone flute was able to harness the powers of Spirit Beasts and the flute's melody was able to subjugate tens of thousands of Spirit Beasts and listen to its commands. And that was how the reputation of the Thousand Beast City came about.

Even the mightiest Yan Country with its strong resources, had no intentions of tangling with the Thousand Beast City. Although they were only a city over a small region, the countless Spirit Beasts had however become the Thousand Beast City's strongest shield. Military forces can be defeated, but the number of Spirit Beasts there were too numerous and as long as the Beast Tamer Bone Flute remained in the possession of the Thousand Beast City, no one dared go against the Thousand Beast City in the slightest.

The Thousand Beast City wasn't too far away from the Yan Country and the two powers had always shared amicable relations. But the people of the Thousand Beast City seldom came out and the sight of their horse carriages suddenly appearing within the Yan Country's Imperial Capital made everyone immediately remember the incident when the Thousand Beast City's Young Miss had been gravely injured.

Chapter 863 : “Guests from Beast City (2)”

The horse carriages of the Thousand Beast City stopped right in front of the inn occupied by War Banner Academy. Jiang Ying Long had immediately received the news and he came out to welcome the guests.

From within the horse carriages, three outstanding looking men stepped out. One of them was approximately about thirty five years of age and his face was hard and stalwart, a formidable looking man. Another one was younger, looking to be about twenty four or twenty five. But out of the three people, the one who drew the most attention was an old man with a full head of white hair. Although his countenance was already all filled with wrinkles, but those eyes seemed like they had been immersed through the passage of time, well weathered and been through quite a bit in his life.

Among the three people, the middle aged man seemed to be the leader, but it was not hard to see, regardless whether it was the middle aged man or the young youth, their attitude towards the old man was highly respectful.

“What a surprise! It’s actually Clan Hall Chief Xiong! I ask your forgiveness for my tardy welcome!” Jiang Ying Long’s heart had jolted a beat when he saw the middle aged man.

The Thousand Beast City was helmed by the Head Chieftain of the city and below him in the hierarchy were four Hall Chiefs, who oversaw and managed all aspects of the Thousand Beast City. And the man before Jiang Ying Long today was the Raging Blaze Hall Chief, Xiong Ba!

The status of the four Hall Chiefs in the Thousand Beast City were second only to the Head Chieftain. Jiang Ying Long had not thought that the team which had arrived in the Capital would include a Hall Chief! It was plain to see that the Thousand Beast

City was really furious and they meant business, or why would they bother to send a person who held such a highly revered position of Hall Chief like Xiong Ba! ?

Xiong Ba was a man who was true to his name. Straight as an arrow, domineering and harsh. Among the four Hall Chiefs, he was the most brash and the hardest to communicate with. At the instant when his eyes saw Xiong Ba appear, Jiang Ying Long had felt cold sweat start to run from his body.

Xiong Ba stared at Jiang Ying Long with a deep frown, and his deep voice suddenly boomed.

“I heard of the news that our Young Miss was injured? How is her condition currently?”

Jiang Ying Long’s heart jumped and he immediately replied: “About that..... I would like to invite the Hall Chief to come inside first and I can tell all about it you slowly.”

Xiong Ba’s voice boomed once again loudly: “No need for all the unnecessary fluff! The reason I came here today is only to ensure the Young Miss’ safety. Don’t talk to me about anything else. You will only need to tell me whether our Young Miss’ condition is still critical or stabilised now!”

As a Teacher of the War Banner Academy, he had never been snubbed so badly like he was at that moment. Xiong Ba’s words did not show him any respect nor allow him any space to step back gracefully, but he knew he could not afford to have a falling out with Xiong Ba either and hence could only say sheepishly: “Ling Yue’s condition has not improved and the Yan Country’s Emperor has already gathered all the most famous of physicians here. Even the Imperial Physicians who served the Palace were sent here but as Ling Yue’s injuries were really grave, all of us are feeling rather helpless about the situation.”

Xiong Ba’s eyes widened up in a fierce glare and he grabbed Jiang Ying Long by the front of his robe to say: “When we left our Young

Miss at the War Banner Academy, she was perfectly fine. She had initially not wanted to take part in this year's Spirit Battle Tournament but your Headmaster continued to extend his invitation to us repeatedly making our Head Chieftain reluctantly agree to it, but now you actually allowed her to be harmed in the Spirit Battle Tournament! It has already been a few days since our Young Miss got injured and the whole bunch of trash here with you are still not able to heal her! You.....”

Xiong Ba's immensely furious eyes were bloodshot as he shouted in rage. The youth behind saw that Xiong Ba was almost right about to rip Jiang Ying Long apart and he immediately stepped forward and said hurriedly: “Hall Chief Xiong! You have to let go of Teacher Jiang first! Looking into our Young Miss' condition should take priority now and since what happened has already happened, it would not help the situation if you continue to waste time here. Wouldn't it be better if we let Senior Feng go take a look at our Young Miss' condition first?”

Xiong Ba's brows creased up alarmingly and he thought on it a moment. He finally gave a derisive snort of contempt and released his grip. “Since the people from the Yan Country and the War Banner Academy are not capable enough, then let the Thousand Beast City handle the matter ourselves!”

Chapter 864 : “Guests from Beast City (3)”

He was all prepared to invite the guests in when a highly familiar looking horse carriage pulled up and stopped in front of the doors.

Lei Chen stepped out from the carriage and the figure of Jun Wu Xie suddenly appeared before everyone after. The youth from the Thousand Beast City had upon seeing Jun Wu Xie's face, involuntarily widened his eyes.

“Your Highness Crown Prince.....” Jiang Ying Long stared strangely at Lei Chen who had appeared so suddenly. When his gaze fell on Jun Wu Xie, his brows creased up into a frown.

“Teacher Jiang.” Lei Chen nodded at Jiang Ying Long. He then seemed to suddenly notice the horse carriage that belonged to the Thousand Beast City parked at the side and he turned to look towards the doors and saw the huge towering figure of Xiong Ba standing there.

“Could this be the Thousand Beast City's Hall Chief, Xiong Ba of the Raging Blaze Hall?” Lei Chen asked with great surprise.

Xiong Ba might have been furious, but he was no fool. Upon hearing Jiang Ying Long addressing the person who just arrived as “Your Highness Crown Prince”, he was aware of the other party's identity. But as Qu Ling Yue had sustained injuries in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital, Xiong Ba wasn't willing to extend much courtesy to Lei Chen.

“I am.” Xiong Ba replied curtly.

“Hall Chief Xiong has traveled a long way and is an important guest of the Yan Country. I think Hall Chief Xiong is anxious to check on Ling Yue's condition and I will not say anything more to delay Hall Chief Xiong from going to see Ling Yue. I came here with the same aim as Hall Chief Xiong, so let's just proceed inside together.” Lei Chen said with a smile, his demeanor gentle and

refined, his face showing a friendly smile, that would not displease anyone.

Xiong Ba was just anxious to go in to see Qu Ling Yue and he just nodded perfunctorily.

Jiang Ying Long's face fell into a deep frown as he looked at Jun Wu Xie right behind Lei Chen. He looked like he was about to say something but finally decided against it, and just turned around to lead everyone towards Qu Ling Yue's room.

At that moment in Qu Ling Yue's room, Imperial Physician Li was sitting down with the other physicians engaged in a chat. He seemed to have said something rather interesting as the other physicians broke out into laughter. None of them had noticed in the slightest that the doors into the room had been pushed open and they continued to chatter on lightly.

“These are the physicians the Yan Country has prepared to care for our Young Miss?” The very instant that Xiong Ba entered the room, he was made to witness such a scene, and his rage immediately burned up in his chest.

Jiang Ying Long's face stiffened and he could not find the words to reply. Neither had he expected they Xiong Ba would be presented with this scene when they came in.

Imperial Physician Li was talking to the others when he suddenly noticed Xiong Ba and the group behind him. He had not even taken the time to observe the looks of Xiong Ba and his men when his eyes were suddenly drawn to the figure of Jun Wu Xie. He jumped up at once and he said with a dark face: “What is this ignorant and arrogant girl doing here again today? Haven't you created enough of a farce here? !”

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow and looked at Imperial Physician Li.

Imperial Physician Li was about to continue to say something else

when the completely disregarded Xiong Ba suddenly exploded!

“A whole room full of physicians and they had the audacity to just leave our Young Miss alone there and gather themselves here to chat merrily among themselves! ? What is happening here! ?” Xiong Ba shouted in his loud voice, his eyes glaring at Imperial Physician Li in rage.

Having been shouted at, Imperial Physician Li quickly regained his senses and he was finally aware that besides Lei Chen and Jun Wu Xie, there were three other strangers with them.

The youth following behind Xiong Ba raised an eyebrow at the situation but he did not blow his top like Xiong Ba had. He immediately walked over to the bed and looked at the pale faced and frail looking Qu Ling Yue lying on the bed.

“Young Miss! What happened to you, Young Miss!” The youth’s face was sorrowful as he looked at the unconscious Qu Ling Yue who was not responding to his calls, his eyes filled with grief.

Chapter 865 : “Guests from Beast City (4)”

Xiong Ba wasn't really in the mood to admonish Imperial Physician Li and he immediately rushed over to Qu Ling Yue's bedside. Looking at the small familiar face so frail and weak, his heart winced up.

All the Hall Chief had watched Qu Ling Yue grow up to be the well loved girl they all knew. Whenever the Chieftain was busy with the city's affairs, the younger Qu Ling Yue had often been put under the care of the Hall Chiefs. Although she outranked them with her position as the Young Chieftain against the various Hall Chiefs, that had been bridged from the onset as they had all treated Qu Ling Yue like family. Being made to see Qu Ling Yue reduced to such a state now lying motionless on the bed, besides the hurt Xiong Ba was feeling in his heart, his displeasure for the people in the War Banner Academy and the Yan Country had already almost reached its peak.

“Jiang Ying Long! We hand our Young Miss to the War Banner Academy and this is what you do to her! ? Our Young Miss has never had to suffer any injuries as severe as this and she had been left unconscious for days! In regards to this, I am expecting a proper explanation from the War Banner Academy.” Xiong Ba said in rage.

Jiang Ying Long's face was bitter as he hurriedly tried to explain: “I ask for Hall Chief Xiong to remain calm. This incident was purely an accident and not something that we would have been able to prevent. The Spirit Battle Tournament's rules had always been just to subdue their opponents. Who knew that the disciple from the Zephyr Academy would actual deliver such a vicious strike in the competition! We are just as pained as you are seeing her in this condition.”

Deeply afraid that the Thousand Beast City's rage would fall upon the War Banner Academy, Jiang Ying Long immediately shifted

the blame onto Jun Xie to divert the calamity away.

“Who is it that injured our Young Miss! ?” Xiong Ba asked in a shout.

Jiang Ying Long answered quickly: “It’s a disciple from the Zephyr Academy. His name is Jun Xie.”

“Zephyr Academy?” The youth from the Thousand Beast City raised an eyebrow. “Isn’t the situation in the Zephyr Academy highly different this year? They had actually been able to find someone from within their academy who was able to defeat our Young Miss?”

Although Qu Ling Yue was still rather young, but she had managed to attain the topmost rank in the academy’s Spirit Battle Tournament. Throughout the top three elite academies, people who were able to match up and fight to a draw with Qu Ling Yue numbered few and far between and the number of people who would be able to defeat her was even more scarce.

The news of the Zephyr Academy’s decline had already spread far and wide and they found it hard to believe that the Zephyr Academy in that state were still able to send someone who was able to defeat Qu Ling Yue.

“What I am saying might sound unbelievable but if you gentlemen just ask around in the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital, you will find that I am telling you the truth! The Zephyr Academy has only sent six contestants to the competition this year and the six of them have attained powers of an astounding level! Five among them have reached the blue spirit power level and they are all only about sixteen to seventeen years of age! The one that injured Qu Ling Yue is Jun Xie, the youngest among all of them, and although he is only barely fifteen years old, her spirit power level has already reached the green spirit level!”

The moment Jiang Ying Long’s words reached them, the youth’s and Xiong Ba’s faces immediately showed expressions of utter

disbelief. They had spent many years toiling through their cultivation and they knew very well how difficult it was to gain any progress in their spirit power growth. Not to mention how old those youths from the Zephyr Academy were, even if their ages were multiplied a few times, it would still be difficult to achieve that kind of results.

“Is that the truth?” The youth asked in shock.

Jiang Yong Long nodded. “Naturally it is. I wouldn’t dare deceive all of you. If Hall Chief Xiong doesn’t believe me, you can go out anywhere into the Imperial Capital and just grab anyone to ask, and you will know that I speak the truth.”

Xiong Ba and the youth exchanged looks, their eyes filled with astonishment.

At that age, with that kind of spirit power level. Those facts exceeded and went beyond what they have known all their life about spirit power cultivation and throughout the entire lands since time immemorial, how many people had been able to reach such astounding levels at such a young age?

Chapter 866 : “Guests from Beast City (5)”

“So what even if he is a green spirit? Who cares who he think he is! ? To dare to harm our Young Miss, the Thousand Beast City will not let him off easily!” Xiong Ba opened his mouth to say.

Jiang Ying Long secretly sighed in relief and said: “That’s right. That Jun Xie would surely not come to a good end. But what’s most important now is to treat Qu Ling Yue’s injuries first.”

Xiong Ba nodded and his gaze turned once again onto the one who had previously been chatting merrily with the other physicians, Imperial Physician Li.

“The Yan Country’s physicians are not capable and we do not expect much from them. The Thousand Beast City will use their own doctors to handle it.” With that being said, Xiong Ba turned to the white haired old man beside him and said respectfully: “I beg for Senior Feng to save our Young Miss.”

The old man nodded. “That is this feeble old man’s aim in coming here today. I am for Hall Chief Xiong to rest assured, for I will do everything I can.”

Imperial Physician Li stared at the old man, his heart filled with a nagging suspicion. When Xiong Ba addressed that old man as Senior Feng, the words of rebuttal that had been on tip of Imperial Physician Li’s tongue were suddenly all swallowed back down his throat.

At the current time throughout the world, the most famed medical practitioners, besides the Qing Yun Clan which had evaporated onto thin air, there were still a handful of prodigious doctors scattered about. These people lived their lives as hermits and resided for long years deep within the mountains, seldom appearing before people. But their exceptional skills in Medicine had never been forgotten by people and although they might pale in comparison to the Qing Yun Clan in the cultivation of elixirs,

their knowledge and skills in treatment left doctors and physicians in the profession far behind them in the dust.

And among those, there were three acclaimed Divine Doctors, with one of them going by the name of Feng Yue Yang. It was said he had started perusing medical texts from a very young age and already acquired great fame when he had only been a youth, who finally retreated into the mountains when he became aged. But it was just a few years ago that the man who was acclaimed to be one among the three Divine Doctors suddenly joined the Thousand Beast City and became the Thousand Beast City's resident physician.

Imperial Physician Li was always proud and arrogant, but when placed before Feng Yue Yang, he did not dare show a single sign of disrespect.

"I just realized it is the revered Senior Feng before me. Your junior has heard of your prodigious medical skills for a long time and I am highly humbled I am fortunate enough to meet you today, which is the greatest honour for your junior." Imperial Physician Li was suddenly polite and highly respectful as he bowed low in greeting towards Feng Yue Yang.

Feng Yue Yang glanced at him and nodded as he walked to come beside Qu Ling Yue's bedside to take her pulse. It suddenly became extremely quiet in the room. No one dared disturb Feng Yue Yang as he carried out his diagnosis. Imperial Physician Li had besides being deeply moved, discreetly turned to glanced at Jun Wu Xie standing behind Lei Chen, a cold smile on his face.

That expression seemed to be saying that the little brat could never hope to be able to compare to Feng Yue Yang, a Divine Doctor.

After a while, Feng Yue Yang had a frown on his face as he turned around to face everyone. Xiong Ba was anxious and nervous as he asked: "Senior Feng. Where has our Young Miss been injured? Is

the injury serious? Will Senior Feng be able.....”

Feng Yue Yang raised his hand slightly to stop Xiong Ba’s barrage of unending questions.

“Hall Chief Xiong, do not rush into it. I have already ascertained our Young Miss’ injuries and now I need to ask the other physicians about the circumstances and I ask that Hall Chief Xiong to calm yourself down.”

Xiong Ba could do nothing but retreat to the side quietly, his eyes still filled with anxiety and nervousness.

“In the past few days, it was all of you that provided treatment for our Young Miss?” Feng Yue Yang asked, looking towards Imperial Physician Li and the other physicians.

The group of physicians quickly nodded. The entire bunch of them had long heard of Feng Yue Yang’s name and even as somewhat famous physicians themselves, when faced with Feng Yue Yang standing before them, they could only defer obediently to him.

“Can you show me all the different elixirs and herbs you have given our Young Miss these past few days to this feeble old man to have a look at them?” Feng Yue Yang asked softly.

“Definitely! I ask that Senior Feng wait just a moment here. We will go fetch it immediately.” Several physicians quickly ran out and just moments later, they returned with all the kinds of elixirs and herbs they had given Qu Ling Yue in the past few days in their hands.

Chapter 867 : “Guests from Beast City (5)”

Feng Yue Yang untied the bagged up herbs and carefully inspected the herbs used and then went on to check the elixirs meticulously before putting them down.

“How is it? Did they give the wrong medicine? If not, why is our Young Miss still unconscious?” Xiong Ba asked anxiously. After having seen Imperial Physician Li chatting merrily with the other doctors when he first stepped into the room, he no longer believed this bunch of charlatans.

Imperial Physician Li could not hold himself back from that completely and rebutted: “Hall Chief Xiong, although the group of us here are not as skilled or as knowledgeable as Senior Feng, we are still careful and responsible medical practitioners. With Miss Qu’s extraordinary identity, how would we dare to risk giving her any medicine that might be even slightly inappropriate?”

Xiong Ba snorted in derision.

Feng Yue Yang shook his head and said: “Hall Chief Xiong has been too overly concerned. There is nothing inappropriate in the medicine that the physicians here have given to our Young Miss. It can be seen from the mild nourishing effects of the medicine that they have been very careful with our Young Miss’ condition. But as our Young Miss’ injuries have been too severe and the affliction too complicated, giving our Young Miss medicine with strong effects without being fully confident of the results would only further burden our Young Miss’ body.”

Feng Yue Yang words had somewhat appeased Imperial Physician Li and the colour on his face improved a little.

Feng Yue Yang’s words however took a sudden turn as he continued: “Although medicine with mild effects would not cause harm to our Young Miss’ body, but when the treatment employed is played too safe, it will really be unrealistic to expect our Young

Miss' current condition to be reversed. To tell the truth, our Young Miss' condition is really in a rather thorny situation. Even for me, to fully cure her, I will still require a lot of time to make preparations. And looking at our Young Miss' current situation, her body might not be able to withstand for that long a period.” Feng Yue Yang sighed, his voice tinged with a trace of worry.

Xiong Ba's expression was growing even more anxious and even the youth beside him was looking highly troubled.

But it was at that very moment that a cold voice suddenly rang out within the room.

“With this tiny bit of an injury, does it really call for so much trouble?”

The instant that that voice sounded, everyone turned to look in the direction of the source of the voice.

Jun Wu Xie, who had not spoken a single word throughout it all suddenly became the focus of everyone's eyes.

“You little brat! Stirring up trouble here again! ? Didn't you agree that if you are unable to cure the condition, you will not show yourself in here thereafter! ?” Imperial Physician Li had upon hearing Jun Wu Xie's words, exploded with the rage that instantly filled his heart, and jumped out to point his finger at Jun Wu Xie to berate her.

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow and looked at the hopping mad Imperial Physician Li and said: “I am merely stating facts. Is there a need to get so huffed up?”

“You!”

“Little lass, where do you come from? Do you know what you are talking about! ?” Xiong Ba said, looking at Jun Wu Xie with a deep frown on his face. He had been extremely worried about Qu Ling Yue's injuries and had not really noticed the person beside Lei Chen. Now that he had taken a good look, he saw that the lass was

mighty good looking but the way she spoke really made people unable to like her.

“Facts.” Jun Wu Xie replied, slightly lifting up her chin, arms crossed before her chest, looking completely collected and unruffled as she stared at the bunch of highly flustered people before her.

Jiang Ying Long immediately saw that the situation was not right and he immediately stepped forward and said to Lei Chen: “Your Highness, I believe that the agreement we had before is not forgotten.”

Lei Chen lifted an eyebrow, feigning ignorance.

The youth from the Thousand Beast City sensed that there was something going on under that commotion and he suddenly asked: “Pray tell me what sort of an agreement did Teacher Jiang have with His Highness, the Crown Prince?”

Jiang Ying Long’s heart shook, and knew that he was caught.

If the people from the Thousand Beast City knew that he had allowed a little girl to give their Young Miss medical treatment, Xiong Ba would undoubtedly blow up in rage!

Chapter 868 : “Quack Doctor (1)”

Jiang Ying Long wanted to hide that fact but faced against Xiong Ba's pair of eyes so filled with fiery rage, he did not dare to brush the matter off and had no choice but to put up a brave front and say: “His Highness, the Crown Prince had said before that the young lady beside him was well versed in Medicine and she knew of a way to save Ling Yue's life. But I had thought that Miss Jun was too young and did not look like she would know much about Medicine. However, we could not go against the His Highness' adamant insistence and to avoid delaying the other physicians from providing treatment for Ling Yue, I relented and allowed Miss Jun to give it just one try, and have made an agreement with His Highness if Miss Jun was unable to cure Ling Yue of her condition, they are not to come here to disrupt us in future.....”

Jiang Ying Long's voice was becoming softer as he spoke, trying his hardest to push the entire blame onto Lei Chen, terrified that Xiong Ba would in a fit of rage, kill him with a single smash of his palm.

As expected, after Xiong Ba heard what Jiang Ying Long said, his eyes flared wide open, staring at Jun Wu Xie with undisguised rage.

“Jiang Ying Long! How gutsy of you! You actually allowed a naive and ignorant brat to give treatment to our Young Miss! ? Does the War Banner Academy even have any respect for the Thousand Beast City! ? No wonder our Young Miss' condition has not improved at all, because all of you have been providing treatment in such a frivolous manner! What a bunch of quacks you all are! With such a young brat and you bunch of misfits, how are all of you able to provide adequate care for our Young Miss' injuries! ?” Xiong Ba was raging in fury, no matter how you looked at Jun Wu Xie's age, she would at most only be fifteen. At that age, even if she understood Medicine, it would only have barely skimmed the

surface.

[Jiang Ying Long had actually dared to let a brat like that give Qu Ling Yue medical treatment, that was such a shocking and terrifying thing that he was hearing!]

Xiong Ba's voice was already deep and loud originally, and with rage and fury added to it, his booming shouts became ear shattering.

“Crown Prince Lei Chen! Even if you are the Yan Country's Crown Prince, you still have no right to treat our Thousand Beast City's Young Miss in such a careless manner! If you had gotten another acclaimed physician here, it would have been fine. But look at the Miss Jun beside you! Just how old is she? How could she possibly be capable of saving someone's life? Crown Prince Lei Chen, aren't you taking our Young Miss' life and death a little too lightly! ? How could you let a brat such as her do it! ? Does Crown Prince Lei Chen want to cause our Young Miss to lose her life! ?” Xiong Ba's face was livid and flushed a bright red. His eyes were completely bloodshot and if not for the youth blocking him off, Xiong Ba might very well have charged over and strangled that ignorant and naive little lass.

Xiong Ba's rage had been successfully diverted by Jiang Ying Long to fall fully onto Jun Wu Xie and Lei Chen. Imperial Physician Li watched from the side, laughing to himself secretly in his heart. The Raging Blaze Hall Chief's personality was exactly like the name of his Branch Hall, a fiery personality through and through. Now that Xiong Ba knew that Lei Chen had handled the matter so frivolously, it was thought that Xiong Ba would not be saving Lei Chen any face in this matter.

As if Imperial Physician Li was thinking the atmosphere then was still not heated enough, he pretended to be nice by saying: “Hall Chief Xiong, please calm down. His Highness, the Crown Prince had actually meant well. He knew that Miss Qu was gravely injured and got overly anxious that resulted in him coming up with such a

lousy idea. Although all of us had also felt that Miss Jun's age..... really did not look like she would be skilled in Medicine, but it was still afterall His Highness, the Crown Prince's kind intention. Although the method he did it with did not come out entirely correct, but fortunately Miss Qu's injuries did not worsened because of it. On top of that, all of us had put in everything we had to stabilise Miss Qu's condition and I would request that Hall Chief Xiong to not pursue the matter further."

Imperial Physician Li had phrased his words nicely, but overtly and covertly, he was hinting that Jun Wu Xie's treatment for Qu Ling Yue had not only not been the least bit beneficial to Qu Ling Yue, but it had made her injuries worse instead, and it was due to the tireless work of the whole bunch of physicians that they had been able to salvage the situation.

Chapter 869 : “Quack Doctor (2)”

With that speech, Xiong Ba's rage had not only not been extinguished but instead flared to greater heights. He stared into Jun Wu Xie's eyes and looked like he was about to swallow her whole at that moment.

Even the youth who had been calm and steady all this time was already frowning, while Feng Yue Yang was shaking his head with a sigh.

Lei Chen and Jun Wu Xie had suddenly turned into everyone's target to attack.

Lei Chen was feeling rather nervous as his hands clenched up into fists. Although the current situation was still within what he had predicted would happen here, he could not help himself but still feel a little worried as he subconsciously turned to look at Jun Wu Xie. When Jun Wu Xie had suddenly spoken up earlier, it had felt like she was leading Xiong Ba and the others to press further on this matter.

He really could not understand just what the Young Miss Jun was thinking in her head.

In the face of Xiong Ba's fury, and with Imperial Physician Li's adding fuel to the fire, Jun Wu Xie was still showing the same cold and distant expression. Her pair of eyes that emanated a cold chill swept over the faces of Xiong Ba and the others. She was silent a moment before she said: “It looks like, Hall Chief Xiong is choosing to believe the words of the entire bunch of quack doctors?” Imperial Physician Li's face went white. He had not thought, even having been put in such a quandary, Jun Wu Xie would still dare to throw out such sarcasm.

Xiong Ba's reply was: “I will only ask you, whether you have given our Young Miss any medical treatment.”

Jun Wu Xie immediately nodded her head without hesitation.

“Then what else is there for you to refute! ?” Xiong Ba shouted in rage.

However, Jun Wu Xie curled up the corner of her mouth and said coldly: “Hall Chief Xiong, why don’t you ask them, after I gave the treatment, how was Qu Ling Yue’s condition?”

Xiong Ba arched up an eyebrow. “What do you mean?”

Jun Wu Xie looked at Jiang Ying Long at the side and said: “Jiang Yong Long, you tell him yourself. After I gave Qu Ling Yue the treatment, did her injuries fully recover?”

Xiong Ba and his group were startled and they subconsciously all turned to look at Jiang Ying Long.

Jiang Ying Long was caught off guard. Finding himself being stared at by Xiong Ba, he did not dare twist the facts and he stuttered as he said: “Miss Jun..... after treating..... Ling Yue..... Ling Yue’s condition had indeed already..... she seemed to have fully recovered from her injuries, but..... was just still a little weak from heavy loss of blood.....”

As he spoke, he paused for awhile, and then suddenly lifted his head to say: “But that lasted only half a day’s time. After half a day, Ling Yue suffered a relapse of her injuries and it had remained like this ever since.....”

Xiong Ba’s brows were so twisted they almost knotted together. The conversation he was hearing was making him quite confused. According to Imperial Physician Li’s insinuation, Jun Wu Xie’s treatment had not only not brought Qu Ling Yue’s condition any improvements, it had made her injuries worse. But Jiang Ying Long had just said that after Jun Wu Xie’s treatment, Qu Ling Yue’s injuries had recovered, albeit only for half a day. But based on Feng Yue Yang’s diagnosis of Qu Ling Yue’s condition earlier, with such severe injuries afflicting the body, how was it possible

that she could make Qu Ling Yue make a complete recovery in such a short period of time?

Imperial Physician Li was cursing at Jiang Ying Long in his heart for ruining things up for him and he immediately stepped up to say: “In regards to that matter, I have already explained it to Teacher Jiang before. Miss Qu had shown improvements to her conditions then was because the entire group of physicians here had been carrying out treatment incessantly for Miss Qu throughout that period. Having been fed so much herbal concoctions and received such constant care and attention from all of us, it had resulted in Miss Qu’s condition showing those positive signs. This young Miss Jun had merely coincidentally stolen the credit that was supposed to be due to our tireless efforts towards the careful care we gave Miss Qu that was the real reason for the improvements in her condition. You gentlemen have not forgotten that all Miss Jun did at that time was to feed Miss Qu a Heart Coagulating Elixir. May I ask Senior Feng, for Miss Qu’s injuries, is it possible that they can be cured with just one Heart Coagulating Elixir ?”

Feng Yue Yang shook his head immediately. “The Heart Coagulating Elixir is just a common elixir that nourishes the Qi. And in regards to our Young Miss’s injuries, it wouldn’t do her much benefit at all.”

Chapter 870 : “Quack Doctor (3)”

Imperial Physician Li immediately said with a smile: “Even Senior Feng is saying the same thing, what other doubts could there be? If not for all of us putting in every single effort possible into the treatment, don’t tell me that Miss Jun had really used just one Heart Coagulation Elixir to cure Miss Qu’s grave injuries? Doesn’t that sound like a complete joke to you?”

Xiong Ba’s brows were tightly creased up together as he stared at Jun Wu Xie, looking like he was considering Imperial Physician Li’s words.

Jun Wu Xie then said in a calm tone. “Since Imperial Physician Li is saying that it was all due to you and your group’s efforts, then I would like to ask. Ever since that day, Qu Ling Yue had been under your complete care. Have all of you been able to achieve any improvements to her condition since?”

Laced with a frosty chill, the voice was like an icy lake that flowed into the hearts of people. It’s biting chill suddenly forced the three men from the Thousand Beast City to wake up to the facts stated within Jun Wu Xie’s words.

If the half day’s period of improvements to Qu Ling Yue’s condition was truly because Jun Wu Xie had just coincidentally stolen the limelight from Imperial Physician Li and his group, then according to reason, the credit should go to Imperial Physician Li and the others. But under their care completely since that day, Qu Ling Yue’s condition had not shown a single sign of change and had remained unconscious throughout in a coma, which suddenly sounded rather illogical.

Imperial Physician Li was stumped by Jun Wu Xie’s words and he could only stand there with his face turning pale, to glare angrily at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie was not willing to continue wasting her time on such

morons and she immediately turned to face Feng Yue Yang.

“Since Senior Feng has read Qu Ling Yue’s pulse and seen the medicine and herbs that Imperial Physician Li had given Qu Ling Yue, I believe that with Senior Feng’s skills and knowledge in Medicine, he is well aware of the extent the effects of those medicine could possibly bring.”

Feng Yue Yang nodded. “Those medicine will only be able to stabilise the condition but they will not make our Young Miss recover from her inquiries.”

Jun Wu Xie nodded with satisfaction and turned to Imperial Physician Li and said: “Quack doctor.”

Imperial Physician Li’s eyes flared wide open, suddenly having a strong urge to leap over to tear apart that little lass with her potty mouth.

“What are you trying to say here? You little brat! If the improvement to Miss Qu’s condition is not due to the meticulous care given by us, don’t tell me it is all due to that mealy Heart Coagulation Elixir of yours!”

Feng Yue Yang was feeling a little confused. With Qu Ling Yue’s condition, regardless whether it was Imperial Physician Li’s method of mild and gentle nourishment, or if it was with Jun Wu Xie’s Heart Coagulation Elixir, both forms of treatment would not be able to make Qu Ling Yue’s injuries show any improvements. Although the differing parties were debating endlessly on it, one point was however still clear to him.

And that was Qu Ling Yue’s injuries had indeed been fully healed for half a day.

That situation really baffled Feng Yue Yang who was revered for his exceptional skills in Medicine.

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at Imperial Physician Li who was hopping mad in fury and said: “Who told you that I had only used a

single Heart Coagulating Elixir?”

Imperial Physician Li was so startled he froze in place a moment, his eyes still flashing with fury as he stared at Jun Wu Xie.

“Isn’t that so? I saw you with my own eyes that day. You had only fed Miss Qu a single Heart Coagulating Elixir and there had not been anything else! Do not spout so much nonsense in this place!”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes remained on the increasingly frustrated Imperial Physician Li and slowly shook her head, her eyes showing complete and utter disdain, as she stared right into Imperial Physician Li’s eyes.

“As a medical physician, you really qualify as a quack doctor.”

Imperial Physician Li’s face was turning a shade of green from its previous pale white.

Xiong Ba was getting even more confused as he listened to the two of them. “I, Xiong Ba am merely a unrefined boor, and I really wouldn’t understand all these twists and turns you physicians are doing with your words. I want to only ask one question. Jiang Ying Long, you tell me the real truth. Did our Young Miss’ condition really show signs of improvements before?”

Jiang Ying Long nodded without daring to hide anything.

Xiong Ba then turned to look at Jun Wu Xie. “Miss Jun, you say the improvements in our Young Miss’ condition was due to your actions. Then tell me besides the Heart Coagulating Elixir, what else did you do? Please be forthcoming with your words.”

Jun Wu Xie raised up an eyebrow and asked: “Do all of you think that Qu Ling Yue had really sustained severe injuries?”

Chapter 871 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (1)”

Jun Wu Xie’s words made everyone in the room suddenly freeze in shock.

A momentary flash of nervousness appeared on Imperial Physician Li’s face but he quickly suppressed it down.

“Miss Jun. What do you mean by that? So many physicians have checked on Qu Ling Yue’s injuries and even Senior Feng’s diagnosis has confirmed it. By asking a question like that, don’t you think that it sounds rather strange?” The youth from the Thousand Beast City arched his eyebrow and turned to look at Jun Wu Xie. The fact that Qu Ling Yue had sustained injuries was now seen as an irrefutable fact and although they did not fully trust the physicians from the Yan Country, but the fact had also been verified by Feng Yue Yang as well and he it wasn’t possibly that he would get it wrong.

“Is that the truth?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyebrow raised up alarmingly.

“How can a brat like you be allowed to just continue to spout such nonsensical garbage here. How old are you? What would you know! ? Even if you do not believe in our medical skills, but Senior Feng is one among the three highly acclaimed Divine Doctors and he is able to diagnose any ailment or affliction accurately. You are in no position to come here and give your ignorant opinion!” Imperial Physician Li said in retort.

“Senior Feng, do you truly share the same opinion?” Jun Wu Xie turned to Feng Yue Yang to ask.

Feng Yue Yang deliberated on it a moment and said: “The people’s words have been unduly exaggerated. Although this old man had been given such an undeserving title by the people, I will not dare to claim that I am able to diagnose and detect every single ailment and affliction. But for our Young Miss’ current condition,

this old man is still at least able to determine its cause, and I do not know why young Miss Jun would want to ask again.”

Jun Wu Xie replied: “If that is the case, let the truth speak for itself then.” With those words, she suddenly walked to go towards Qu Ling Yue’s bedside.

When Imperial Physician Li saw her actions, he immediately shouted: “What is that brat intending to do! ?”

Jun Wu Xie turned to glance at him. “ In regards to what you bunch of charlatans are not able to accomplish, I do not mind teaching you a thing or two.”

Imperial Physician Li’s eyes flashed with panic as he looked at Jun Wu Xie and he suddenly turned towards Xiong Ba.

“Hall Chief Xiong, are you really going to allow that brat to continue with this farce?”

Xiong Ba’s face creased into a frown. Although he did not believe that Jun Wu Xie with her young age would really hold medical knowledge that exceeded Feng Yue Yang, but it was a fact that Qu Ling Yue’s recovery had been linked to her. He could not help but hesitate a moment feeling highly torn and he turned to consult Feng Yue Yang cautiously: “My ignorant self does not know a thing about Medicine. What does Senior Feng think could have caused our Young Miss’ condition to suddenly improve previously?”

Feng Yue Yang shook his head. According to his diagnosis, even if Qu Ling Yue’s condition had been handled by him right from the start, he would still need almost a year’s time to fully cure her. What they were talking about here was just within a mere day. In that short window of time, forget about a full recovery. Even if he was able to stabilise the condition of those injuries, but just to make her show any sign of improvement to her condition would already be extremely difficult.”

Having gotten Feng Yue Yang’s reply, Xiong Ba immediately

stepped in to stand right before Jun Wu Xie, to block her way forward.

“I do not know from where you have come from, but the Young Miss of our Thousand Beast City would not be subjected to be given treatment by just anyone so carelessly. Young Miss, I will have to ask that you do not create a ruckus here or I will have to do it by force.” Even though doubt filled his heart, Xiong Ba could not allow just anyone to give treatment to Qu Ling Yue, especially when it is such a young little lass.

Jun Wu Xie looked at Xiong Ba with her brow slightly lifted, and the corners of her mouth curled up into a cold smile. Her eyes flashed and she said in a soft voice: “Do you think that just by standing here to block my way forward and I will be stopped?”

Xiong Ba was taken aback by the reply and before he could react, Jun Wu Xie suddenly lifted her right hand and several cold flashes of light shot out from her fingertips and flew towards Qu Ling Yue lying upon the bed in a blink!

“What have you done! ?” Xiong Ba shouted out in shock and rage, grabbing Jun Wu Xie by the front of her collar and lifted her up entirely.

Chapter 872 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (2)”

Jun Wu Xie was however not intimidated in the least and merely turned her head calmly to look at Feng Yue Yang.

“Senior Feng, you can take Qu Ling Yue’s pulse one more time now.”

Xiong Ba continued to glare at Jun Wu Xie, not knowing what she was up to.

Feng Yue Yang frowned slightly and hesitated a moment before slowly walking over to the side of Qu Ling Yue’s bed and took Qu Ling Yue’s pulse once again.

“If our Young Miss comes into any mishap, even if you are just a little girl, I will still make you pay!” Xiong Ba glared angrily at Jun Wu Xie, his eyes burning with malicious murder.

But that murderous glare did not pressurize Jun Wu Xie in the slightest and she replied in a cold voice: “You will not have the opportunity to do that.”

“Hall Chief Xiong! That brat actually had the audacity to make a move on Miss Qu right before your eyes! Who know what are true intentions are! ?” Imperial Physician Li stepped forth anxiously, his eyes discreetly gravitating to steal a glance at Lei Chen. “On that day, the brat had been just as arrogant and brash! We argued with her for a long period but as His Highness, the Crown Prince insisted that we let her treat Miss Qu, we as mere physicians would naturally not have the power to resist. I had heard His Highness, the Crown Prince say it before. This so called Miss Jun, is the Young Miss of the Qi Kingdom’s Lin Palace, Jun Wu Xie. As the entire world knows, the Lin Palace are not known for their medical skills, which makes the Young Miss Jun’s intentions really suspect! There is no guarantee that she wouldn’t do anything to really harm Miss Qu.”

Xiong Ba was surprised a moment as he looked quizzically at Jun Wu Xie.

“You are from the Lin Palace?”

Jun Wu Xie merely raised up her eyebrow, as a sign of silent acquiescence.

“The Lin Palace and the Thousand Beast City had always minded their own business and shared no relations with each other. But if you are here to stir up trouble, even with the Lin Palace’s hundred thousand strong Rui Lin Army, our Thousand Beast City’s Spirit Beast horde will not let this matter rest!” Xiong Ba said through gritted teeth.

Imperial Physician Li secretly showed an insidious and malicious smile on his face.

But just as Imperial Physician Li was anticipating to see Xiong Ba’s rage and hatred to grow more intense and explode after knowing Jun Wu Xie’s identity, a surprised voice suddenly rang out!

“How can this be! ?” Feng Yue Yang’s voice resounded in the ears of everyone present in the room.

All eyes turned subconsciously as one to look at Feng Yue Yang. Xiong Ba did not want to continue arguing with Jun Wu Xie and he hurriedly turned his head in worry.

He saw Feng Yue Yang’s hand still resting upon Qu Ling Yue’s wrist and on that well weathered and wizened face, was an expression filled with utter disbelief and shock. His eyes were widened and his mouth sagged as if driven into shock by something.

When Imperial Physician Li saw that reaction on Feng Yue Yang, he laughed out in his heart, as he turned his jeering eyes to look at Jun Wu Xie still being held up in the air by Xiong Ba.

A great surge of fiery rage exploded from within Xiong Ba’s chest.

He glared with unbridled murder and shouted in his booming voice: “What have you done to our Young Miss! ? If anything happens to our Young Miss, today I will.....”

“Hall Chief Xiong!” Feng Yue Yang suddenly shouted loudly.

He quickly discarded the shock in his heart and hurried himself to come next to Xiong Ba to say: “Hall Chief Xiong! Put Miss Jun down this instant! How can you be so boorishly rude! ?” His tone was filled with admonishment.

Xiong Ba was speechless. He turned to look at Feng Yue Yang, his face twisted up in puzzlement and confusion, unable to comprehend why Feng Yue Yang was pleading on Jun Wu Xie’s behalf.

“Senior Feng! What are you talking about! ?”

“You put Young Miss Jun down this instant!” Feng Yue Yang reiterated firmly.

“But..... but.....” Xiong Ba was at a loss for words.

Feng Yue Yang’s face creased up into an angry frown and said: “When will you change this temperament of yours! ? Anything that crops up you handle with violence at the first instance. No wonder the Chieftain insisted on Qing Yu to come with you. That temperament of yours will surely get us in trouble one day!”

Chapter 873 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (3)”

Having suffered a scathing reprimand from Feng Yue Yang, Xiong Ba was dumbfounded for a moment.

“Senior Feng, what..... what are you saying?” Xiong Ba said dejectedly.

“What am I saying! ? I said that you dare to treat our Young Miss’ benefactor and saviour in such a thuggish manner, you have really outdone yourself this time!” Feng Yue Yang said in a highly displeased tone.

“Wh..... What..... Young Miss’..... Benefactor?” Xiong Ba stared widely, seriously suspecting that there was something wrong with his ears.

“Aren’t you going to set the person down! ?” Feng Yue Yang glared fiercely at Xiong Ba to say.

Xiong Ba’s mind was suddenly a complete blank and he could only act based on Feng Yue Yang’s words. He set Jun Wu Xie down, only this time his actions were extremely gentle, you could even say he was being very very careful.

With her feet back on the ground, Jun Wu Xie was calm and composed as she smoothed out her clothes and adjusted the collar that Xiong Ba had messed up.

Feng Yue Yang immediately came to stand beside Jun Wu Xie, and he crossed his hands in front of him and bent his back fully to offer Jun Wu Xie a full and proper ninety degree bow!

That scene, made everyone in the room all stunned in shock.

What kind of a status was Feng Yue Yang holding? In the hearts of all the physicians there, he was like the pinnacle of strength, the Purple Spirit! And on this day, with his full head of white locks, his unsurpassed skills and knowledge in Medicine, Feng Yue Yang was actually bowing in complete deference to a little lass that was

barely fifteen years of age in front of everybody!

Everyone in the room fell into complete disarray at that instant.

“This old man was too blind to see your brilliance and I have erred by just seeing the sky from within a well and gravely misunderstood Miss Jun. I would hereby like to ask for Miss Jun forgiveness.” Feng Yue Yang’s tone of voice was no longer tinged with the aloofness and indifference from earlier, his speech was even laced with a slight trace of tremble now. That slight tremble in his voice was coming from the excitement and agitation he was feeling at that moment.

“No matter.” Jun Wu Xie replied indifferently, not showing the slightest sign of being overwhelmed at all. Towards Feng Yue Yang’s sincere apology, she had no qualms about accepting it.

The entire room of people were staring at Feng Yue Yang, highly flustered, completely oblivious to what was really happening. Why had Feng Yue Yang suddenly shown such deference to Jun Wu Xie with such a big bow, and had even apologised to her!

“Senior Feng?” Xiong Ba’s face was twitching slightly. “What you said earlier, what does it really mean? What were you referring to when you said..... Young Miss’ saviour and benefactor?”

Feng Yue Yang glared at Xiong Ba once again and said: “You and your always muddled mind. If those clumsy hands of yours had harmed Young Miss Jun earlier, when we get back to the Thousand Beast City, this old man here will surely report you to the Chieftain, to make you reflect well on your actions.”

Xiong Ba was feeling highly aggrieved about his situation. Even after having suffered repeated bouts of sharp rebuke from Feng Yue Yang, he still did not know what was going on.

Feng Yue Yang sighed and said: “This old man had also been foolish, and had nearly committed the same mistake as you. Fortunately Miss Jun is generous and forgiving.”

Jun Wu Xie shrugged her shoulders indifferently.

Feng Yue Yang continued to say: “Do you know what was the result I got when I took our Young Miss’ pulse the second time?”

Xiong Ba shook his head.

Feng Yue Yang crooned out: “Our Young Miss has fully recovered from her injuries and she is now only suffering from a slight deficiency in her blood. Her heart meridian has fully healed and the spirit power within her body has returned to its normal state.”

“What?” Xiong Ba exclaimed in disbelief, his eyes widening with shock.

The youth named Qing Yu also showed a little anxiety as he inquired for more details: “What Senior Feng means is.....”

Feng Yue Yang said: “Although I do not know exactly what Miss Jun did earlier, but our Young Miss has indeed made a full recovery. She will only require a little more nursing and she will be as good as new. Now, do you realise what a dumb thing you had actually done earlier, you fool! You had very nearly hurt our benefactor who just saved our Young Miss! And you still have the cheek to glare at me! ?”

Feng Yue Yang’s words had just barely fell when loud gasps suddenly sounded from everyone in the room!

Chapter 874 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (4)”

Nobody would suspect Feng Yue Yang’s words. If he concluded that Qu Ling Yue had fully recovered, then that must be true!

But all the physicians there were people who had given treatment to Qu Ling Yue in the past few days and the extent of Qu Ling Yue’s injuries were naturally well known to them. They found it unbelievable that Qu Ling Yue could recover in such a short period of time..... It had only barely been a blink of an eye, how was that possible?

Xiong Ba’s face was one of utter shock as he looked at Feng Yue Yang before turning his head to look at Jun Wu Xie standing calmly at the side.

“Rea..... really?” Xiong Ba stuttered.

“You think I will lie to you?” Feng Yue Yang said derisively.

Xiong Ba’s towering frame trembled slightly.

He turned to face Jun Wu Xie in a hurry and immediately fell onto one knee and said solemnly: “I have been rude and have offended Miss Jun earlier. I hereby ask for Miss Jun’s forgiveness!”

The fierce and aggressive Raging Blaze Hall Chief had actually gone down on one knee to apologize to Jun Wu Xie. The sudden turn of events had caused everyone present to be struck completely dumb.

How was it even possible that Jun Wu Xie had been able to cure Qu Ling Yue’s injuries? That was undoubtedly just a joke!

All the physicians in the room were shocked into speechlessness by the scene before their eyes and they were almost about to lose their minds, not knowing whether it was all a dream or reality.

“Just get up.” Jun Wu Xie said.

Xiong Ba stood up after that and his face was still filled with a

trace of awkwardness, looking highly apologetic. The fierce and aggressive demeanour from before vanished into thin air. Instead, the eyes looking at Jun Wu Xie seemed guilty and remorseful.

“Miss Jun, what really happened to our Young Miss in regards to her injuries? What did you do earlier? Why did she suddenly recover?” This time, Xiong Ba was highly courteous and respectful with his tone of voice when speaking to Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “She wasn’t even injured at all. Hence, there was no need for all this fuss.”

“Not injured?” Xiong Ba looked at Jun Wu Xie in confusion.

Jun Wu Xie immediately walked over to Qu Ling Yue’s bedside and lifted up Qu Ling Yue’s smooth hair exposing her neck. On the fair skin of that neck, was three silver needles, stuck halfway into the flesh. Right at the centre of the three surrounding needles, under that skin, was a faint bruising that showed up against the otherwise smooth white skin.

“This is?” Feng Yue Yang’s eyes immediately flashed in puzzlement when he saw the bruise. It was in an area that was well hidden, at the back of Qu Ling Yue, hidden under her long luxurious hair. Even he had not noticed the abnormality earlier himself.

“Sometimes, to make someone look like they had sustained severe injuries, you do not actually need to inflict any physical harm, but just seal her meridians to make the pulse chaotic and the effects will show.” Jun Wu Xie explained.

It finally dawned upon Feng Yue Yang. “What Miss Jun is saying, is that our Young Miss had not been injured? But she had displayed such signs in her pulse because someone had intentionally manipulated it to look as such?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Imperial Physician Li looked on as Jun Wu Xie explained the

situation and his face drained of colour immediately. He was trying very hard to hide the nervousness in his heart and slowly moving towards the back of the group of physicians bit by bit, thinking of slipping away from the room surreptitiously.

“Imperial Physician Li, aren’t you going to explain it all to everyone here?” Jun Wu Xie’s voice suddenly raised up without turning!

All eyes turned upon hearing the voice calling out to the Imperial Physician who was preparing to slip away.

Imperial Physician Li’s pale face looked at Jun Wu Xie, and he hurriedly put on a brave face and said: “Why would I need to explain anything! ?”

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow, the corners of her mouth curling up chillingly. “When I released the sealed meridians for Qu Ling Yue the last time, her symptoms had completely disappeared then.”

Chapter 875 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (4)”

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow, the corners of her mouth curling up chillingly. “When I released the sealed meridians for Qu Ling Yue the last time, her symptoms had completely disappeared. But interestingly, after just one night, she suddenly suffered a relapse of her injuries. Unless someone had sealed her meridians once again that very night, such a situation would not occur.”

“I am very curious about one thing. The entire group of physicians here had taken full charge of Qu Ling Yue’s treatment the past few days and in the night, all of you had even arranged a rotating shift to watch over her. So who was the one who secretly inflicted it on her? Wouldn’t Imperial Physician Li have anything to say about that?” Jun Wu Xie asked smilingly, her eyes clearly sparkling.

She had not thought that she would be able to fully treat Qu Ling Yue’s condition the first time but had come with the intention of probing out the culprit. But now that she had a clear picture of what exactly transpired, she didn’t mind giving the culprit a taste of his own medicine!

“How..... How would I know who did it? There were more than ten of us on a rotating shift every night and the person would be watching over Miss Qu alone. There is no way we will know who the culprit was.” Imperial Physician Li said, trying to bluff his way out.

“Is that so? Then we will have to ask Hall Chief Xiong to investigate into this matter properly, to find out who the culprit is. Who would have the audacity to make use of Qu Ling Yue to falsely incriminate someone? Qu Ling Yue is the esteemed Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City and her identity is unique, and highly different from common people. Just who would want to make use of Qu Ling Yue’s injuries to incite the rage of the Thousand Beast City?”

Jun Wu Xie did not speak everything on her mind. She knew that what she said was already enough.

Xiong Ba's brows immediately creased up as expected and said: "I thank Miss Jun for the reminder. I will personally look deeply into the matter, and will not allow the person who had intentionally harmed our Young Miss to get away scot free."

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

The Emperor and the Fourth Prince wanted to use Qu Ling Yue's injuries to anger the Thousand Beast City and frame it upon her while discrediting the Crown Prince's name at the same time. So, she had merely made a slight adjustment to the incident so that when the truth behind Qu Ling Yue's injuries was revealed, the person the Thousand Beast City would like to question would no longer be the Crown Prince Lei Chen, but..... the Yan Country's Emperor himself!

This bitter fruit, will be her gift for the Emperor and the Fourth Prince to swallow.

"Imperial Physician Li. This matter calls for a thorough investigation and I will have to trouble all of the physicians who had had a hand in treating our Young Miss to cooperate with the Thousand Beast City. Before the incident is all cleared up, I will have to ask for all you gentlemen to not leave the premises." Xiong Ba's face was dark and threatening, as he forcibly took all the physicians into custody.

Imperial Physician Li was suddenly in a panic and he said to Xiong Ba in a fluster: "What is the meaning of this, Hall Chief Xiong? Even if an investigation is needed, since the incident had occurred in our Yan Country's Imperial Capital, it would naturally be investigated by the Yan Country. Hall Chief Xiong is our esteemed guest who had come such a long way and you should just leave the matter to the constabulary in the Imperial Capital to handle it for you."

Xiong Ba snorted derisively and said: “Leave it to the Yan Country? The incident happened to our Young Miss right here in your Yan Country’s Imperial Capital and the culprit who dreamt up this scheme who harmed her might very well be someone from the Yan Country as well. Why would I want to leave it to the Yan Country to handle its investigations! ?”

Xiong Ba’s blunt words spat forth without restraint almost caused Imperial Physician Li to vomit out blood, unable to find words in rebuttal. His panicked eyes quickly turned to Lei Chen standing at the side, suddenly thinking that the only person who would be able to stop Xiong Ba from taking them into custody for interrogations at that moment was only the Crown Prince of the Yan Country!

“Your Highness Crown Prince! You are the heir to the Yan Country’s throne. I implore for you to speak up for us in regards to this incident. If the matters of the Yan Country are instead handed over to the Thousand Beast City to deal with, and word of it leaks out, the Yan Country’s name will be shamed.” Imperial Physician Li voice was tinged with panic and his demeanor towards Lei Chen had suddenly improved dramatically, without the arrogance and disrespect from before.

Chapter 876 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (5)”

As to what exactly happened here, Lei Chen would have guessed it in his heart. But regardless what he thought about the matter, it was still an internal issue that happened within the Yan Country and Lei Chen wouldn't want to see the Thousand Beast City develop any enmity against the Yan Country because of this.

Lei Chen narrowed his eyes and even though his thoughts echoed Imperial Physician Li's, he didn't really want to save the bunch of quack doctors before him. But as the matter would still ultimately affect the relationship between the Yan Country and the Thousand Beast City, he wouldn't stand to gain anything if that relationship soured because of this.

Just as Lei Chen was about to open his mouth to say something, he suddenly saw Jun Wu Xie's cold clear eyes and he froze in that instant.

Jun Wu Xie was obviously telling him not to get involved in the matter.

Lei Chen hesitated a moment before he said: “What Hall Chief Xiong said is right. The incident had indeed occurred due to the lack of our Yan Country's hospitality. I am also wishing that Hall Chief Xiong can find out who is the culprit behind this and let's leave the investigation in Hall Chief Xiong's hands.”

Xiong Ba nodded in satisfaction while Imperial Physician Li's face was looking more panicked. He stared at Lei Chen in disbelief, unable to accept the fact that Lei Chen had so easily agreed to Xiong Ba's request.

“Your Highness! Your Highness Crown Prince!” Imperial Physician Li called out in a desperate plea.

Lei Chen refused to even look at him.

The other physicians looked at Xiong Ba's immense frame

towering over everyone and they all trembled, knowing that even all of them put together would still not be a match against that giant of a man.

Since Xiong Ba had already made his stand clear and Lei Chen had agreed to it, the matter had become a fact and there was no way out of it anymore, they had no other choice but to surrender themselves to it.

“The crisis suffered on our Young Miss had been averted this time all because of Miss Jun’s help. Xiong Ba’s brash actions had offended Miss Jun before this and I beg that Miss Jun forgives me. If Miss Jun does not mind it..... I would like to ask for Miss Jun to continue to take care of our Young Miss’ condition with Senior Feng.” Xiong Ba turned his head to look towards Jun Wu Xie, his eyes immediately turning earnest, his tone sincere and respectful.

Jun Wu Xie swept her gaze over Xiong Ba and was silent a short moment before she said: “I can.”

A smile immediately broke on Xiong Ba’s face, and he thanked Jun Wu Xie profusely.

Meanwhile, the pale faced Imperial Physician Li was secretly staring at Jun Wu Xie. He really could not understand how something that had even escaped the notice of the highly revered Dive Doctor, Feng Yue Yang had been instead noticed by this little girl? And she had even resolved the ailment so easily.

Jiang Ying Long was ashamed of himself and followed Xiong Ba’s instructions to temporarily “invite” all the physicians to stay behind in the inn, to await Xiong Ba’s interrogation of all of them.

The entire bunch of physicians in the room who were all just talk retreated out of the room and only the three people from the Thousand Beast City was left in there with Jun Wu Xie and Lei Chen.

With all the superfluous people out of the place, the words that

had been kept inside Xiong Ba's chest finally had a chance to be spoken out aloud. "Miss Jun is from the Qi Kingdom, why had you suddenly appeared here in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital? As to the real reason that caused this incident to happen, I believe Miss Jun already has a good idea in her mind. But I do not know what other considerations are on Miss Jun mind that had stopped you from revealing the truth in front of everybody earlier."

From seeing Jun Wu Xie having easily resolved the mystery behind Qu Ling Yue's condition, to watching her calling out to Imperial Physician Li just as he was attempting to escape, Xiong might not be highly intelligent, but he was still able to recognise that this beautiful young girl before him had a highly intelligent, quick and nimble mind in her head.

She would surely have seen through quite a bit of the culprit's schemes.

Jun Wu Xie was not surprised by Xiong Ba's query. She walked over to a chair at the side and sat down, pouring herself a cup of tea before slowly taking a sip from it.

Chapter 877 : “Face Slap – Ninth Form (7)”

Then she replied: “The matter has nothing to do with the Qi Kingdom at all. It was only because of the Crown Prince’s request that I lent a hand to save Qu Ling Yue. As this incident is a matter between the Yan Country and the Thousand Beast City, the Lin Palace has no intention of getting involved in it. The Qi Kingdom is not prepared to stand against an enemy like the Yan Country.”

Qing Yu then said: “I understand Miss Jun’s concerns about this and we are highly grateful of the Crown Prince’s help in this matter as well!”

Suddenly finding himself on the receiving end of their gratitude, Lei Chen was surprised. He had thought that after the matter had been revealed, the Thousand Beast City would undoubtedly harbour intense hatred against the Yan Country. But things seemed to have turned out slightly differently from what he had thought and he subconsciously turned to look at the side of Jun Wu Xie’s face before it finally dawned upon him.

He realised that Jun Wu Xie had agreed to continue to remain behind to tend to Qu Ling Yue’s condition had not been for any other reason than to claim the credit for this incident for him!

Her words had been peppered with claims that she had only been willing to lend a hand because of his request. That had covertly and overtly made the Thousand Beast City suddenly owe him a huge favour! No matter how much enmity these men from the Thousand Beast City might hold against the Yan Country, towards this Crown Prince, there would only be gratitude in their hearts!

To win the favour of the Thousand Beast City, Lei Chen had lost count of the amount of effort and thoughts he had put into it over the long years, and he couldn’t remember how much attention he had showered upon Qu Ling Yue in that same period, but the results had been highly insignificant. He had never thought, with

just a few words from Jun Wu Xie today, she had won for him the aim that he had eluded him for so many years!

That moment, Lei Chen was suddenly almost moved to tears in endless gratitude towards the Young Miss Jun!

If Jun Wu Xie had not been born in the Yan Country's Lin Palace, Lei Chen would have unhesitatingly asked for her to help him.

"There is no need for such thanks. Qu Ling Yue and me are fellow disciples and seeing her in this state had pained me greatly. The fact that her condition has improved is reward enough for me." Lei Chen was no idiot and he knew that he had to grab at this opportunity.

"No matter how this matter turns out in the end, Your Highness will forever be a friend of our Thousand Beast City." Xiong Ba said with a loud guffaw, thumping himself on his chest.

Lei Chen nodded his head vehemently.

After that, Feng Yue Yang and Jun Wu Xie carried out the nursing required for Qu Ling Yue. When Qu Ling Yue's acupoint had been sealed, it had stirred up a great amount of chaos within her body. Although everything had been restored to fall back in order, the condition brought on by her repeated vomiting of blood before that resulted in a deficiency in her blood was still present. But with Divine Doctors like Feng Yue Yang and Jun Wu Xie, handling it, such a simple ailment was well within their skills to have it rectified. After several hours, Qu Ling Yue blood had already greatly recovered and it was expected she would regain consciousness that very night.

Jun Wu Xie and Lei Chen then prepared to bid their farewells to Xiong Ba and the others at that moment.

But just before they left, Lei Chen suddenly hesitated a moment and finally turned to walked towards Xiong Ba. "Hall Chief Xiong. My humble self has a request to make of you."

Xiong Ba said: “Your Highness is too polite. If there is anything we can do for you, Your Highness need only say it.”

“Qu Ling Yue’s injury had surfaced in the finals of the district Spirit Battle Tournament, and the youth that had been her opponent is currently still imprisoned in the Imperial Capital’s prison. It has been revealed that Qu Ling Yue’s injury had nothing to do with that youth and I was hoping that Hall Chief Xiong would be able to go say a word in the youth’s defence, so they can quickly release him.” Lei Chen was still highly worried about Jun Xie who had been thrown in prison, not knowing that the subject of his worries was currently standing less than three steps away from him.

Xiong Ba was slightly surprised and he immediately replied: “I will naturally do that. It has been hard on that youth called Jun Xie to have to suffer such an uncalled for calamity. I will make a trip there first thing in the morning tomorrow. Rest assured Your Highness.”

Having gotten Xiong Ba’s word, Lei Chen was finally relieved and after bidding their farewells, he left with Jun Wu Xie.

“I would like to offer my utmost gratitude to Miss Jun for your help in this incident this time.” Within the horse carriage, Lei Chen was repeatedly offering his thanks to Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 878 : “Panicked (1)”

Jun Wu Xie shook her head and did not say much but only let Lei Chen send her to the Immortals’ Loft where they then parted ways.

Lei Chen would never have thought, after this time, when he next saw Jun Wu Xie with her real countenance, the Yan Country had completely changed.

.....

Qu Ling Yue awoke that very night as expected and after regaining consciousness, she got to know everything that happened while she had been in a coma which greatly shocked her. She had no recollection of having suffered any strikes from Jun Xie when she was conscious! The only thing she remembered before she fainted was that she had suddenly felt a stinging pain on the back of her neck and the next thing she knew, she had lost consciousness.

When she got to know that Jun Xie was still locked up in prison, Qu Ling Yue brushed off all concerns that her body had just recovered and insisted on making a trip to the prison that very night to get Jun Xie out of there. She apologised about the matter repeatedly but Jun Xie merely answered perfunctorily and immediately went back to the Immortals’ Loft.

And news of the matter quickly spread into the Imperial Palace.

Sitting within the Imperial Study, the Emperor was perusing the memorials and petitions behind his desk when he suddenly saw the figure of Lei Fan rushing in highly panicked. He immediately put down the brush and with a benign smile, he asked: “My son, it’s already so late. For what have you come here?”

“Father!” Without another word, Lei Fan fell to his knees before the Emperor.

“What’s going on here? Stand up and tell me.” The Emperor stood up immediately intending to help Lei Fan up.

Lei Fan’s attractive looking face was twisted up with panic. “Qu Ling Yue is awake!”

“What?” The hand that the Emperor had just stretched out stiffened and the benign smile on his face froze.

“News was just received! The people from the Thousand Beast City had arrived in the Imperial Capital today and they had immediately gone straight to the War Banner Academy’s allocated inn. No one knows the reason but Eldest Royal Brother had suddenly brought Jun Wu Xie from the Qi Kingdom’s Lin Palace there and Jun Wu Xie had fully cured Qu Ling Yue right before the eyes of the emissaries from the Thousand Beast City! She had even told the people from the Thousand Beast City the truth behind Qu Ling Yue’s injuries that led her to fall into a coma! The people from the Thousand Beast City have now put Imperial Physician Li and the other physicians under arrest within the inn and are going to interrogate them personally!” Lei Fan said, his face on the verge of tears. When he had first heard the news, he had felt like he had been struck by lightning as well.

“How did it turn out like this? Qi Kingdom? Lin Palace? How did Lei Chen become acquainted with people from the Lin Palace?” The Emperor’s mind was in a whirl. He had thought that after the people from the Thousand Beast City arrived, everything will happen according to what he had planned and the Thousand Beast City would not let off Jun Xie who had been imprisoned. And when Jun Xie was being persecuted by the Thousand Beast City, Jun Xie would surely submit to Lei Fan’s request. When that time came, he would get people to release the news that Jun Xie shared a close relationship with the Crown Prince and pour the dirty water over the Crown Prince’s head where the Thousand Beast City would become highly displeased with the Crown Prince.

When the emotions of the people from the Thousand Beast City

would be highly stoked by that time, he would then ask Imperial Physician Li to “cure” Qu Ling Yue and the Yan Country would not have to get into a political dispute with the Thousand Beast City.

Every step of his scheme had been meticulously calculated and if things had gone as he planned, both the Crown Prince and Jun Xie would have had to suffer. But with this unexpected turn in events, it had completely upset his plans!

“Your son doesn’t know as well! All I know is that Qu Ling Yue had even gone to the jail earlier and set Jun Xie free! Father! What do we do now?” Although Lei Fan wasn’t entirely aware of all of his Father’s actions, but he still had a rough idea about it. Now, all those plans had been destroyed and the Thousand Beast City had not only not been displeased with Jun Xie and Lei Chen, but had instead been feeling indebted to Lei Chen because of the fact that the Young Miss from the Lin Palace who had cured Qu Ling Yue had been invited here by Lei Chen.

Chapter 879 : “Panicked (2)”

Instead, it was Imperial Physician Li, who had been installed by the Emperor to stay close to Qu Ling Yue, who was in an awkward position at that moment.

Once the people from the Thousand Beast City started their interrogation, the set of old bones on Imperial Physician Li would definitely not be able to stand up to it!

It won't be long before he would reveal the fact that it was the Emperor who had secretly ordered him to do it.

“There is no need for you to panic. I will have this matter resolved.” The Emperor said, patting Lei Fan reassuringly on the shoulder, asking him to relax. The Emperor then gave a little bit of instructions on what he should do and sent him back to go rest.

Waiting till after Lei Fan left, the Emperor did not go back into his seat.

A black robed man suddenly appeared within the Imperial Study.

“What is actually happening with that Jun Wu Xie? Are your subordinates all good for nothings? Such a prominent person from the Qi Kingdom had come to the Yan Country's Imperial Capital and all of you knew nothing about it! ?” The Emperor said, glaring at the black robed man angrily.

The black robed man's body stiffened and he gulped silently: “Your subordinate has failed to detect this incident, but in the past few days, your subordinate had not received any news of anyone from the Qi Kingdom coming here into the Imperial Capital. I am thinking this Young Miss of the Qi Kingdom's Lin Palace must have purposely hidden her identity when she came in and that is why no one knew about it.”

“Useless scoundrels! You are getting from bad to worse with the tasks handed to you nowadays! Zhao Xun still has not been found

till today and you have now even allowed people from the Lin Palace to blatantly come and go as they please in our Yan Country's Imperial Capital!" The Emperor was visibly trembling with rage.

Although the Qi Kingdom was a small country, but they were the one that had the most ferocious strike force, the Rui Lin Army, under the command of the Lin Palace. And now, the Young Miss of the Lin Palace was acting on the same side as Lei Chen, which greatly vexed the Emperor himself.

"Shouldn't you be already on your way to find out for me just what kind of relations the Crown Prince has with Jun Wu Xie! ? See whether they have made any private deals between themselves! ?"

"Yes! Your subordinate shall work on it immediately!"

The Emperor then said: "Wait!"

"What else can I do for Your Majesty?"

The Emperor's eyes narrowed and they suddenly flashed with a vicious glint.

"Go help me get rid of another person."

"Who?"

"Imperial Physician Li."

The black robed man was surprised. Imperial Physician Li was the physician who served at the Emperor's side under his direct command. Within the entire Yan Country, his medical skills were considered to be top notch, and Imperial Physician Li always had the trust of the Emperor.

But now, the Emperor wanted to kill Imperial Physician Li!

"The people from the Thousand Beast City are already suspicious of the circumstances surrounding Qu Ling Yue's injuries and I cannot allow them to hear any definitive testimonies from Imperial Physician Li. Imperial Physician Li might be completely

loyal but under the Heavens, only a dead person can keep a secret safe.” The Emperor said in a low voice.

“Go get it done, and do not leave any traces again.”

“Your subordinate understands!” The black robed man nodded and immediately retreated out of the Imperial Study.

Sitting alone in the Imperial Study, the Emperor gave a heavy sigh. He had somehow felt, after about half of the Spirit Battle Tournament had completed, the atmosphere within the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital had felt uncomfortable, like there was something hidden that was disrupting all his laid out plans.

.....

Back at the Immortals’ Loft, Jun Wu Xie had finally been released from prison and Qiao Chu with the others had dragged her to join them for some nonsensical merriment. By the time she got back to her room, it was already late into the night and she was just about to rest when she suddenly received the news Ye Sha had gotten from within the Palace.

“Oh? The Yan Country’s Emperor really said that?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her legs overlapped with her elbow on top and her chin resting within her palm. As she was feeling rather sleepy then, her eyes felt that little bit less cold but tinged with a sense of laziness and exhaustion.

“Yes! Does Young Miss want your subordinate to go save Imperial Physician Li?” Ye Sha asked.

Chapter 880 : “Panicked (3)”

“Save him? Why?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyebrow lifted up.

“Aren’t the people from the Thousand Beast City going to interrogate those physicians to gather information from them?” Ya Sha asked, slightly puzzled.

Jun Wu Xie instead waved her hand lazily and said: “If the Emperor wants to seek his own death, why should I try to stop him. Just let him be.”

Ye Sha was even more confused.

Jun Wu Xie said patiently: “Even if the people from the Thousand Beast City find out the truth, they will only keep the hatred in their hearts. Their Chieftain should be a smart enough man to not want to have a falling out with the biggest and mightiest country. Moreover, Qu Ling Yue was not really harmed in this incident and they wouldn’t carry things too far. Whether they kill Imperial Physician Li would not make much of a difference as the Yan Country’s Emperor way of dealing with it is merely burying his head in the sand and by killing Imperial Physician Li, it would be as good as having Imperial Physician Li tell them the truth. Even if Xiong Ba does not get it, when he goes back and reports it to their Chieftain, their Chieftain would realise who was behind the whole thing anyway.”

With Jun Wu Xie explaining it all to him, Ye Sha immediately understood Jun Wu Xie’s intentions.

“The Yan Country’s Emperor wants to win the favour of the Thousand Beast City and all the more I will thwart his wishes. Since he dislikes Lei Chen, I will hand the gratitude from the Thousand Beast City over to Lei Chen.” Jun Wu Xie’s lips were curled up in a chilling smile. Anyone who schemed against her must always weigh themselves to see if they possess the capability.

“Our Young Miss’ ploy is indeed flawless!” Ye Sha was once again impressed by Jun Wu Xie’s shrewd mind. Even in a foreign country where everything was unfamiliar, she was still able to use everything she had at her disposal to turn the tables!

“You’re dismissed.” Jun Wu Xie was feeling rather tired and she needed a good rest.

Ye Sha immediately retreated from the room.

Early the next morning, at the inn that the War Banner Academy occupied, a murder was discovered. The victim was Imperial Physician Li who had always served under the Emperor directly. The magistrate of the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital had sent the constabulary to investigate the matter. It was said that Imperial Physician Li had died an aggrieved death and he had been brutally killed. The entire scene was filled with blood splatters all over the place.

Towards Imperial Physician Li’s sudden death, Xiong Ba was rather unhappy about it but was helpless against the fact. After that happened, Xiong Ba quickly just asked the rest of the physicians some perfunctory questions and immediately released them even though he had not been able to draw any conclusions from all their testimonies.

It was only one day away from the matches to determine the positions for the top ten ranked in the Spirit Battle Tournament. Because of the incident between Jun Xie and Qu Ling Yue in their district final match, both of them had lost their rights to advance into the top ten ranked. But after Qu Ling Yue regained consciousness, Jun Xie had immediately been cleared of the crime and the two opponents were supposed to have another match but Qu Ling Yue had quickly declared her forfeiture.

Towards Qu Ling Yue’s forfeiture, the people did not have to say about it as those youths who had witnessed with their own eyes the situation on the day Jun Xie and Qu Ling Yue had stood

facing each other on that day knew clearly in their hearts that even if the rematch had happened, the winner would undoubtedly be Jun Xie.

Without being branded as one who maimed his opponent, Jun Xie's reputation improved tremendously. All those who had hated him for striking at Qu Ling Yue so viciously had after knowing the truth behind the matter, turned around to feel sorry for Jun Xie, lamenting the fact that he had been thrown behind bars for days for nothing, and had narrowly missed being able to contend for a position in the Spirit Battle Tournament's top ten ranks!

The part of the entire Spirit Battle Tournament that attracted the most attention of all had begun and this year's top ten ranked contest was instead of it being a fight for the prize among many opponents as always, it was instead like a solo performance by the Zephyr Academy.

The Zephyr Academy had a total of six participants in the tournament this year and among the top ten ranks, six of the contestants were all from the Zephyr Academy. It could be said that the tournament this year was a grand slam for the Zephyr Academy! The public opinion swung one only one way, completely pushing out the once equally famous War Banner Academy and the Dragon Slayers Academy from the competition.

Quickly becoming the ubiquitous dark horse that everyone spoke about.

Chapter 881 : “Panicked (4)”

The other four people in the top ten ranks had in the initial stages of the ranking matches of the final ten spontaneously declared their surrender. It was not because they were cowardly, but it was because the disparity in the power levels of the opponents was too huge and even if they went up on stage, before the six monsters from the Zephyr Academy, they would only end up looking sorely inadequate. Instead of embarrassing themselves like that, they chose to just accept their position in the lower ranks in the top ten and retreat early in the matches.

The matches of the top ten that was supposed to be the most attention grabbing had under the solo performance by the Zephyr Academy turned to become dull and unexciting. After the other four participants forfeited, only the contestants from the Zephyr Academy were left. Jun Wu Xie and the others had not even bothered to fight and they just showed their faces on stage to merely raise up their hands to announce their forfeiture, forcibly pushing Fan Zhuo up the ranks to attain the Spirit Battle Tournament's highly vaunted first position.

To Fan Zhuo himself.....

Being elevated up onto the pedestal in such a manner, he could not feel the slightest bit of glory from it!

But in his heart he knew, that Jun Wu Xie and the others had done this for only one reason. It was because his surname. Fan!

With a member of the Fan Family gaining the top position in the Spirit Battle Tournament, to Fan Jin and the Zephyr Academy, it was a matter that would boost the confidence people had for them.

After the Spirit Battle Tournament ended, Fan Jin had gotten himself roaring drunk in the middle of the day, his face filled with a goofy grin as he was carried by Fan Zhuo to go back to the room to rest.

According to the Spirit Battle Tournament's yearly itinerary, after the matches for the top ten ranked concluded, The Yan Country's Emperor would invite the top ten ranked winners to join him in a state banquet and this year was no exception.

On the second day after the Spirit Battle Tournament ended, Jun Wu Xie and the others received the Imperial Edict, inviting them to make their way into the Imperial Palace to partake in a state banquet. Lei Chen had also sent them congratulatory gifts and word that he would be joining them in another round of merrymaking at the banquet that night.

"I dare to swear, that this Imperial Edict, must have been drafted while the Emperor was vomiting blood out of his mouth." Qiao Chu exclaimed, turning the scroll round a few times in careful scrutiny, laughing out in an endless guffaw.

Ye Sha had gathered information back from within the Palace, that the Emperor had intended to stir up another storm during the matches of the top ten ranked contestants. But would have expected that Jun Wu Xie and the others would only use less than half a day's time to conclude the entire competition that was supposed to be highly gripping and exciting. The minions of the Emperor had just been rubbing their hands in glee in preparation for their schemes to commence when they found that the competition had already ended.

That had caused the Emperor to be unable to give vent to the anger he had lodged in his chest which infuriated him endlessly.

"It must be really hard on him. He would obviously not want to see us in the slightest but he is forced to extend the invitation to us." Fei Yan said smilingly. The schemes the Emperor had thought up and planned for had fallen flat before they could even be executed, unable to stir up anything during the final matches between the top ten ranks. The companions were widely seen to be closest to Lei Chen and according to regulations, they would all return back to their academies soon after the Spirit Battle

Tournament ended whereby the Emperor would not have any more opportunity to try to poach them but forced to watch helplessly as the alliance between Lei Chen and them becoming stronger and stronger. How frustrating that must feel.

“Tonight, I say let’s all make a few more toasts to Lei Chen right before the Emperor’s eyes!” Qiao Chu said with an evil glint in his eye.

“Of course toasts are a must! It would be more perfect if a nuptial toast with crossed arms could be made as well! I think you would be the most suitable candidate for it.” Fei Yan said to Qiao Chu, his eyes blinking innocently at Qiao Chu.

Qiao Chu cussed with a laugh and reached for the vase at the side and threw it, which Fei Yan nimbly raised his hand to catch easily.

“I don’t really care how the Emperor feels about it. What I would like to know more is what Little Xie intends to do from here onwards. There won’t be many opportunities to gain entry into the Imperial Palace and if we are unable to make our move tonight, we will have to find an excuse to remain here in the city and try to find a way through Lei Chen to enter the Palace to locate the map.” Fan Zhuo said, his chin held in his palm as he looked at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “We give it a try tonight.”

Chapter 882 : “Banquet in the Palace (1)”

Night fell, and the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital was brightly lit up with countless lanterns. The dazzle of candle flames threw out their light, pushing back the darkness the shrouded the prosperous city.

Two horse carriages belonging to the Zephyr Academy slowly moved off from the Immortals’ Loft, rolling towards the gates of the Imperial Palace.

As they passed along on the street, there were many youths from the various academies who had not yet left and they stopped in their tracks to peer at them. Before the Spirit Battle Tournament began, none of them had expected that the Zephyr Academy which had seemed to be on a decline, would put up such an astounding show of power in this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament. The Zephyr Academy’s fame had now grown instead of a decline, giving everyone a faint and indistinct feeling that they might have surpassed the War Banners and the Dragon Slayers, all ready to fully take the top spot as the most elite of academies.

The Imperial Palace was filled with hanging lanterns and colourful banners, to welcome the ten highly talented individuals who had stood out from the rest in this year’s Spirit Battle Tournament, where every place in there was filled with joyous celebratory decorations.

The horse carriages from the other academies were stopped before the palace gates. Among the top ten ranks, besides the Zephyr Academy having taken up six spots, the War Banners and the Dragon Slayers took two spots each. The ten youths had arrived at the palace gates at almost the same time. The four disciples from the War Banner and the Dragon Slayers were lavishly clothed, obviously having carefully dressed themselves up. They all stood under the night sky, their heads raised up to gawk at the majestic towering palace gates, their eyes deeply mesmerized.

The six of them, Jun Wu Xie and her companions, were still wearing their Zephyr Academy uniforms as if they did not have a second set of clothes besides those.

But when the six companions appeared, the Dragon Slayers' and the War Banners' demeanour immediately weakened, their arrogance quickly dissipating.

The might the six of them possessed was the best dress up they could give themselves and without needing any adornments, they were already seen as heaven defying monsters who outshone all of them!

The junior eunuch in the Imperial Palace led the ten of them inside. The Yan Country had indeed lived up to its name as the most prosperous country. Every part of the interior exemplified grandeur and lavish luxury. Although the four youths from the Dragon Slayers and the War Banner tried hard to hide their excitement, the pairs of eyes burning fervently however did not even subside a moment.

Jun Wu Xie and her gang on the other hand were calm and collected. Jun Wu Xie was the Young Miss of the Lin Palace and she was no stranger to Imperial Palaces. The Qi Kingdom's Imperial Palace was her the garden in her own backyard where she come and went as she wished.

Although Qiao Chu and the others had lived a life of poverty for a long time, but they had grown up within the Twelves Palaces when young and the extravagant luxuries back in the Middle Realm was something the Lower Realm would find hard to catch up to.

After passing through almost halfway through the Imperial Palace, they finally arrived at the banquet. Within the banquet hall, their seats have been arranged and allocated and they had not arrived early as there were already some people seated in waiting.

All the four princes of the Yan Country were present and besides them, there were people from the Thousand Beast City that

included Xiong Ba, Feng Yue Yang, Qing Yu and Qu Ling Yue at the banquet who were all sitting formally, straight backed in their seats. Xiong Ba had met Jun Xie once on the day they had gone to bring Jun Xie out from jail and he now saw Jun Xie as a delicate youth who had been unjustifiably implicated to suffer needless injustice. Xiong Ba saw Jun Xie coming in and he nodded to the youth with a smile on his face.

Qu Ling Yue was however looking at Jun Xie with her face deeply ashamed where she only managed a brief and quick flustered smile before lowering her head as she did not dare look at Jun Xie after that.

Jun Wu Xie and the others took their seats and sweet melodious music filled the Imperial Palace, accompanied by palace maids who served them fresh fruits and wine. Everyone quietly savoured the moment as they waited for the banquet to begin.

Lei Chen was looking at Jun Xie, his wide smile showing his great joy at the moment. Lei Chen knew very well that Lei Fan who was seated right beside him was at the moment gnawing with jealousy and highly infuriated by his big smile and his hands hidden below the table would be leaving countless deep scratch marks underneath.

Chapter 883 : “Banquet in the Palace (2)”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly to Lei Chen, although there wasn't a smile on her face, it was nevertheless still a polite gesture.

Jun Wu Xie's response made Lei Fan's rage boil up another notch. He fought to suppress the rage within his heart, his face all smiles.

If not for an unexpected accident in the incident with Qu Ling Yue, Jun Xie would now be his closest aide, and Lei Chen would not have a chance to show off his friendly relations with Jun Xie here.

His hatred was so intense he wished he could just kick Lei Chen into oblivion but he was forced to maintain that innocent smile on his face and Lei Fan was almost about to puke out blood from holding it in.

Finally after a short wait, the Yan Country's Emperor slowly walked into the banquet. His long robe of brilliant yellow colourfully embroidered with a five claw golden dragon accompanied with a shiny cape appeared before everyone's eyes as he walked slowly to go sit upon his throne.

“I must have caused my esteemed guests to wait. The Spirit Battle Tournament this year was just spectacular and although I have not been fortunate enough to be able to go witness all our outstanding talented youths battle, I have however heard much about it in the Imperial Palace. Tonight, I have invited all of you here to congratulate and wish all of you the best in winning success and recognition, achieving a place of your own throughout these lands!” The Emperor said with a benign smile, raising up his cup in a toast.

“Thank you Your Majesty!”

The ten youth all stood up in unison, downing the wine in their

cups in one go,

“All have a seat. All of you do not need to restrain yourself here tonight.” The Emperor said with a laugh, his eyes surreptitiously swinging over to the direction of the six people from the Zephyr Academy, looking at them one by one, and he found himself highly surprised.

Although he had seen the portraits of Jun Xie and the others previously, and knew that five among the six of them possessed highly attractive looks and features, he discovered that what his eyes saw today seeing them in person, was a million times more good looking than the countenance he had seen on the portraits.

And all six of them commanded an outstanding presence and just one look told him that these youths would soar to extraordinary heights in the days to come!

When the thought that these six extraordinary and exemplary youths had been won over by Lei Chen, the Emperor felt his chest inexplicably tighten, and if the person these youths were friendly to was Lei Fan, he would be absolutely overjoyed.

Fei Yan had just sat down when he suddenly bent his body slightly to move close to Jun Wu Xie.

“The one sitting next to Lei Chen, is that the Fourth Prince Lei Fan?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly. Lei Fan had come to her two times, and in both instances, her companions had not been around her.

“Then that makes things rather strange.” The corners of Fei Yan’s lips lifted up into a thoughtful smile.

“What?” Jun Wu Xie said in a low voice.

“You knew that I had carried out an investigation to gather more information about the Yan Country? I happened to chance upon the portrait of the concubine that the Emperor favoured long ago. I have seen it, and she does look rather attractive. According to what

Lei Chen told us before, Lei Fan would most probably not have been born from that woman. But..... the looks and features of Lei Fan is however very much alike to the lady in the portrait.” Fei Yan was suddenly finding this discovery an interesting fact.

An illegitimate child of the Empress and a high ranking official was looking so much like the lady the Emperor had favoured and loved? What was really going on here?

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes. When she had met with Lei Chen before, she had not paid much attention to Lei Fan’s looks.

“No wonder the Emperor would dote on the Fourth Prince so much. With a face looking like that, it will constantly remind the Emperor of the woman he had always loved and wouldn’t the Emperor shower Lei Fan with endless love and indulgence?” Fei Yan laughed secretly to himself.

“Face Changing Technique.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

“Can that be unraveled?” Fei Yan asked, highly excited.

“I need to know what method was employed.” Jun Wu Xie chose not to ascertain it as fact carelessly. There were many ways to carry out the Face Changing Technique in the world and to expose it, one needed to first find out which method the target had employed.

Lei Fan seemed to notice Jun Xie looking in his direction and besides being surprised, his face immediately broke into a wide guileless smile. He lifted his cup and raised it up in the direction that Jun Xie was at and said: “Having Jun Xie looking at me in such manner is really making me feel rather shy about it. Such a rare opportunity for us to have a drink in the same place, I hope Jun Xie will oblige.”

Chapter 884 : “Banquet in the Palace (3)”

At the banquet, everyone’s attention was drawn into Lei Fan’s words and they all turned to look at Jun Xie. Although there was a smile on Lei Chen’s face, the smile had however not reached his eyes.

Jun Wu Xie did not immediately give a response and just continued staring at Lei Fan’s smiling face. After remaining silent for a while, she slowly lifted up her cup and took a tiny sip out of it for show.

The Emperor had at that moment then said smilingly: “This must be the Zephyr Academy’s youngest contestant right? Your name is Jun Xie?”

Jun Wu Xie stood up and answered: “I am.”

“Good, good, good! Heroes are indeed discovered from the youths. I would not have thought that one so young will be able to attain such high achievements, the future in front of you is limitless! You are of a similar age to the Fourth Prince and both of you should get together a little in future.” The Emperor said with a laugh, his smiling eyes scrutinizing Jun Xie from head to toe. However, when his gaze swept over the ring that Jun Xie was wearing over his finger, the smile on his face suddenly congealed a moment!

“Jun Xie, you are the youngest contestant to ever take part in the Spirit Battle Tournament. The youngest in the history of the tournament. Take a step forward and let me have a good look at you, the little prodigy.” The Emperor continued to say without showing any change in his demeanor.

Jun Wu Xie didn’t want to make it embarrassing for the Emperor in front of everyone present and she took a few steps away from her seat to stand before the Emperor.

The Emperor's face was still smiling, but there was a faint tinge of shock that shone deep within his eyes.

[The ring on Jun Xie's finger! He will never forget it!]

“Jun Xie, is the ring on your finger your ring spirit? This is the first time I am seeing someone wearing their spirit ring on that finger.” The spirit ring was most commonly worn on the middle finger on the right hand and it was not decided by choice of the owners but the moment when one's ring spirit awoke, the spirit ring would just appear on the middle finger and most people would not consciously change the position of the spirit ring.

But the silver ring on Jun Xie's hand was worn on the ring finger.

Jun Wu Xie lowered her head and looked at the ring on the fourth finger. It was the one she had picked up in the little stone dwelling at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff. After departing from the Heaven's End Cliff, she had always worn it on her hand and had not removed it since.

One reason was that it was the only item her “Master” had left behind, and another reason was that her original spirit ring was not visible to anyone and having the silver ring on her hand, it was also able to confuse her opponents.

“Yes it is, Your Majesty.” Jun Wu Xie answered with those simple words. Although the Emperor was trying his hardest to hide it, she was still able to notice from the minute and seemingly insignificant changes in his reaction and demeanor that the Emperor cared greatly about the ring.

“I see.” The Emperor said, his heart feeling slightly more relieved, but the worry deep within his eyes had still not disappeared.

“ Well, I was just curious about it. Jun Xie, you can go back to your seat. Today, it is to congratulate all of you and a celebration for the winners of the Spirit Battle Tournament. So please do not

stand on ceremony.”

Jun Wu Xie went back to her seat but in her heart, she was going to keep a close eye out in regards to the queer actions of the Emperor.

The banquet officially began and the dancers swirled gracefully while the melodious music filled the air. Accompanied by the twirling skirts and the sweet scent of fine wine permeating the surrounding air, the atmosphere was highly intoxicating for the banquet goers.

After the third round of drinks, the banquet grew a little more rowdy. The four princes occasionally initiated a chat with the guests, the disciples from the War Banner Academy and the Dragon Slayers Academy continued to offer toasts to the Emperor successively. The Emperor’s face was smiling, but his eyes showed that his mind was seemingly somewhere else as he merely perfunctorily just offered a few words in reply to them.

Lei Fan took the opportunity when everyone else were engaged in conversations and stood up, to walk straight in the direction towards Jun Xie.

Chapter 885 : “Banquet in the Palace (4)”

Lei Chen had just thought of getting up to follow when Lei Yuan tugged at his sleeve.

“Second Brother, what are you doing?” Lei Chen ask the pudgy Lei Yuan with a frown on his face.

Lei Yuan said in a low voice: “My Royal Brother is so intelligent, surely you realise what Father was saying. Since Father intends for Fourth Brother to interact more with that Jun Xie, it will be better that my Royal Brother does not go against Father’s wishes. I know you are close to the Zephyr Academy. But even if you sacrifice one Jun Xie to Fourth Brother, wouldn’t you still have all the others?”

Lei Yuan had witnessed Jun Xie’s prowess before. But the Emperor had spoken out today that he wished to see Jun Xie and Lei Fan to interact a little more with each other. Wasn’t their Father being obvious enough?

Lei Chen’s eyes narrowed and he turned to look up at the throne to see the Emperor seemingly highly distracted. The Emperor’s gaze was coincidentally looking at Jun Xie at that moment and Lei Chen thought about it a moment before deciding to give up on his original intention, finally sitting down to drown his sorrows in drink sulkily.

Lei Fan had by that time come to stand beside Jun Xie and he looked at Jun Xie smilingly to say: “Does Jun Xie think that the banquet today to be enjoyable?”

Jun Wu Xie remained silent and did not say a word.

Lei Fan seemed to have gotten used to Jun Xie’s cold and distant personality and did not really mind it.

However, just as Lei Fan was intending to ask Jun Xie something more when a guard from outside the palace came in to make a report.

“Reporting to Your Majesty, the Grand Adviser is here.”

The Emperor snapped back to attention quickly and was just about to say something when his gaze subconsciously fell on Jun Xie before he quickly said: “I am suddenly thinking that Jun Xie with his young age, would not really enjoy the dull banquet here. Little Fan, as a Prince, you must play a good host to Jun Xie. Such dances and performances might not be to his taste, so why don’t you bring Jun Xie to the Imperial Garden to take a stroll. This year, we just planted the newly cultivated green chrysanthemums in there.”

The Emperor’s sudden suggestion caused all the people attending the banquet to be dumbfounded a moment. It was just reported that the Grand Adviser had arrived, so why wasn’t the Emperor asking the guards to lead the guest in but was asking Lei Fan to escort Jun Xie for a leisurely stroll in the Imperial Garden?

Various people in the banquet kept their thoughts on the Emperor’s actions to themselves and only the young and naive youths of the War Banner and Dragon Slayers who had not yet seen enough of the world were secretly envious of the biased favours the Emperor was showing to Jun Xie.

The Emperor having already organized such a grand state banquet, would even worry whether the young Jun Xie would be bored, and asked a Prince like Lei Fan to accompany Jun Xie to have a walk around the Imperial Palace. What a great honour that was!

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head immediately, not objecting to the Emperor’s suggestion in the slightest.

Lei Fan threw Lei Chen a triumphant glance and lead Jun Xie away from the banquet with a brilliant smile on his face. When the two of them walked out, Jun Wu Xie saw a highly elegant and graceful figure outside.

It was a attractive looking man seemingly in his early twenties,

dressed in a silvery grey long robe, standing outside with his hands by his side. His beautiful features on his attractive face was like the bright moon in the sky and what really caught Jun Wu Xie's attention, was the man's hair.

A head of silvery strands fell loosely over his back, held lightly together only by a silvery grey band. On his face, was a very faint gentle smile. When he saw the figures of Jun Wu Xie and Lei Fan, he merely looked at them with smiling eyes but did not say anything.

After Jun Wu Xie and Lei Chen have left, the silver haired man standing in front of the door asked the junior eunuch standing respectfully beside him: "The young youth that just left together with the Fourth Prince, who is he?"

The junior eunuch said truthfully: "He is a disciple of the Zephyr Academy named Jun Xie, and is one of the guest His Majesty invited here tonight."

"Oh? So that is Jun Xie." The silver haired man said, his lips curling up in a smile, and his feet suddenly shifted, changing their direction as he strode off.

Chapter 886 : “Banquet in the Palace (5)”

The junior eunuch was suddenly in a fluster and he called out after the back of the silver haired man: “Lord Grand Adviser! Where are you going?”

“How can I disappoint the moon when it has put up such a lovely view? You just report to His Majesty that I will go to the banquet a little later.” With those words, the silver haired man turned and left without looking back once.

A short while later, a retainer came out from within the banquet to relay the Emperor’s decree, inviting the Grand Adviser to join him at the banquet. But in the end..... The Grand Adviser had already left.

Lei Fan led Jun Xie all the way to come to the Imperial Garden. The banquet was still on at that time and the Imperial Garden was empty without a single person inside. Lanterns were hung high up everywhere accompanying the moonlight which lit up the scenery in the area. It was not yet spring and was still winter where it had even snowed heavily a few days ago in the Yan Country’s Imperial Capital. The white snow had covered over many areas of the Imperial Capital and within the Imperial Garden, the accumulated snow on the ground had been swept clear but the branches and treetops were still covered with snow. The moonlight reflected off the white snow, made the Imperial Garden to appear cold and bright in the night.

“The Spirit Battle Tournament has ended and what plans does Jun Xie have?” Lei Fan asked while smiling. On their way here, he had on a few occasions tried to find the chance to make conversation with Jun Xie and he had not received much of a response, his patience was already running thin.

Jun Wu Xie’s gaze swept over the variety of plants in the Imperial Garden. Due to the Snow Lotus within her, she was more

sensitive and able to sense out plant life. Although the Imperial Garden in the Yan Country's Imperial Capital looked to be normal and ordinary, she was however able to sense that covered under the white mantle, quite a number of extraordinary ones were hidden within the garden. Those plants were able to give quite a significant amount of spirit power and although they paled in comparison to the Snow Lotus, they were still a lot better than what many other plants could give.

“Why is the Fourth Prince asking that?” Jun Wu Xie replied.

Lei Fan said with a smile: “In past years, after the Spirit Battle Tournament ends, those who achieved a ranking would either choose to return to their academies to continue with their learning, or find a better place for themselves to go. Jun Xie is already so powerful at such a young age and I believe that people who want to win your favour number greatly. Although you have repeatedly rejected my sincere offer, I will still like to extend my invitation to you once more, to ask whether you will accept being my study partner. I really do not want to see someone I can be so comfortable with the first time we meet to be separated on different ends of the lands.”

After he spoke, Lei Fan gave a heavy sigh, like he was highly depressed.

Jun Wu Xie fell silent once again but her eyes were secretly scrutinising Lei Fan's face. What Fei Yan had said earlier had ignited her interest and she was sure that this face was not Lei Fan's original countenance.

That was something within Jun Wu Xie's area of expertise and it would not be too difficult for her to see through Lei Fan's disguise.

Face Changing could be separated into three types. One way was just like what she was doing. Covering over her own countenance externally to change her looks to what she wanted to look like. The second method would require one to harm the tendons and the

correction of the bones for them to change their looks by altering the bone structure. The third type would be by a way similar to Hua Yao and his Bone Shifting Technique, but they do not control the change of their bones on their own, but through the use of certain drugs and medicine, to temporarily remould and reshape their looks.

Among the three methods, the first way was the simplest, but was also the easiest to be discovered. As long as one knew a little about Face Changing, they would be able to find the flaw that would give one away.

As for the second method..... Jun Wu Xie believed, as Lei Fan was the Empress' biological son, the Empress would not want him to undergo the pain and torment of that method. Moreover, Lei Fan was still rather young and his bone structure had not fully grown out and putting him under the knife at this stage would not guarantee that his looks would mature they wanted as he grows up.

Chapter 887 : “Banquet in the Palace (6)”

It was the third method that lasted a longer period than the first and it wasn't easy to detect a flaw. And compared to the second method, it was a lot less tormenting.

Jun Wu Xie secretly observed Lei Fan's face and did not find anything applied on it externally and did not spot any marks that showed that he went under the knife. She quickly concluded that Lei Fan must have used the third method to change his looks.

The Bone Shifting Technique was an ability exclusive only to the Bone Shifters Tribe in the Middle Realm and Lei Fan's disguise was most probably achieved with the effects of certain drugs and medicine.

A glint of understanding came into Jun Wu Xie's eyes and Lei Fan's chatter continued to reach her ears, trying to gain Jun Xie's interest.

Trying his hardest to strike up a conversation with Jun Xie, Lei Fan failed to notice that a puff of black mist had formed beside Jun Xie and silently coalesced into the form of a tiny black cat. Jun Wu Xie soundlessly dropped a bottle of medicine out from her sleeve and the little black cat immediately pounced over and curled its tail around it before the bottle hit the ground.

“Why is the Fourth Prince so fixated on me?” Jun Wu Xie gave Lei Fan a rare response and Lei Fan immediately said: “It is of course I feel so comfortable around you! After so many years of hosting the Spirit Battle Tournament, only you are closest to me in age. Moreover, you are so highly skilled and that makes me admire you all the more.”

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow and replied: “If I remember it correctly, Your Highness just had his sixteenth birthday last year. If it is similarity in age, the others would be closer to Your Highness' age I think.”

The smile on Lei Fan's face congealed, and he was suddenly flabbergasted with Jun Xie's rebuttal.

Just as Lei Fan was going to react, a black shadow suddenly leapt before his eyes. Before he could even see what that thing was, an unknown liquid splattered over his face!

On a winter night and suddenly having that cold chill on his face, Lei Fan could not help himself and his body shivered.

"Damn it! What was that! ?" Lei Fan reached out his hand and wiped off the unknown liquid from his face, looking around angrily for signs of that fleeting shadow.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly stopped in her tracks at that moment and her gaze was locked on Lei Fan's face.

"Why is Jun Xie looking at me like that? Is there anything on my face?" Lei Fan asked Jun Xie as he felt all over his face. He lowered his head to look at the liquid on his hands and saw that it was something very similar to clear water. He assumed it was just water in his heart and he was not really bothered about it.

"That thing just now must have been a cat or dog hiding in the Imperial Garden. The ladies in the Back Chambers love to keep them as pets to kill time and with the winter snow still not melted, that animal must have gotten some snow on its body and splashed some of it from their bodies onto my face." Lei Fan said with a smile on his face, seemingly not minding it at all.

Jun Wu Xie was however suddenly saying: "Your Highness, your face....."

"My face? What's wrong with my face?" Lei Fan was not aware of what was happening and he was still grinning as he asked. But very soon, he could not smile anymore. As he checked his face with his hands, he suddenly felt the flesh on his face shift, and he felt as if there was a force tugging at his facial bones, driving a sudden excruciating pain to run through his body!

“Argh! !” It was just an an instant and Lei Fan had suddenly fallen to the ground, his hands covering his face as he howled out in agony. And under that agonising and tormenting pain, a terrifying fear grew within his heart.

That pain was only all too familiar to him by now. He would experience it once almost every month and no one knew it better than him, what was the result at the end of this tormenting pain!

Chapter 888 : “Banquet in the Palace (7)”

The pain permeated to every part of his body and fear overtook him.

The effects of the medicine should still be in effect and why was this happening now! ?

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at Lei Fan who was writhing and howling on the ground incessantly, her eyes reflecting the cold light from the moon.

Although Lei Fan was trying his hardest to hide his face, Jun Wu Xie could however see it all clearly. The bones on Lei Fan’s face was already beginning to shift and his looks was changing bit by bit!

Suddenly, a tall slender figure stepping on the moonlight walked into the Imperial Garden. “What is happening to the Fourth Prince? Guards! Carry the Fourth Prince back to the palace for treatment immediately!”

When Jun Wu Xie heard the voice, she lifted her head slowly, suddenly seeing the silver haired man she had spotted earlier outside the doors to the banquet. He was now standing just steps away and what puzzled her was that she had not noticed him approach.

The silver haired man smiled and nodded at Jun Wu Xie, and the guards outside the Imperial Garden rushed in when they heard the man’s shout. They stared blankly at Lei Fan who was still howling continuously on the ground covering his face and they were unable to decide what to do at that moment.

“Lord Grand Adviser! What is happening to His Highness?” One of the guards asked nervously.

The Grand Adviser said calmly: “It might be the winter chill, and he has fallen ill. Hurry and carry him back to the Empress’ Palace

and have her get the Imperial Physicians to treat him.”

The guards did not dare hesitate another moment longer. They lifted Lei Fan up and left immediately. As Lei Fan was being helped up, the excruciating pain was wrecking at his body so badly he was almost falling apart. But he still kept his hands covered tightly over his own face, not letting anyone see his current countenance in the slightest.

As he was being carried away, the eyes that Lei Fan hid behind his hands stared viciously at Jun Xie.

[He has seen it!]

[He must have seen it!]

After Lei Fan was carried off, the Grand Adviser gave a sigh and turned to say to the calm and composed Jun Wu Xie standing on one side: “The frost is chilly so late at night. It is not advisable for Young Master Jun to go out.”

Jun Wu Xie was measuring the silver haired man standing before her. From the way the guard had addressed him, she had known his identity. The Grand Adviser of the Yan Country, Wen Yu.

Also a highly attractive looking man who was known as the most beautiful man in the Yan Country.

Jun Wu Xie was used to seeing Jun Wu Yao’s unparalleled flawless looks, but it must still be said that Wen Yu’s countenance was not one that normal people can compare to, being just a notch slightly less good looking than Jun Wu Yao.

“Towards an invitation from the Emperor, how can a lowly one like me reject it?” Jun Wu Xie replied softly. At this moment, Wen Yu should already be at the banquet. So why had he suddenly appeared here? An at such an opportune time!

“That’s true.” Wen Yu said, laughing lightly. His gaze swept over at Jun Xie gently, but when he saw the ring on Jun Xie’s finger, a sliver of shock showed on his face.

“The Grand Adviser seems to be highly interested in this ring of mine?” Jun Wu Xie did not miss the strange look that passed fleetingly over Wen Yu’s face, and she was rather intrigued by the reaction. The Emperor had been highly concerned with the same ring and now that Wen Yu had seen the ring, he had reacted in a similar fashion.

Wen Yu suppressed the shock that was showing in his eyes and lifted his head to look at Jun Xie to say: “Since Young Master Jun is not interested in the banquet in the palace, you should go back early. The Spirit Battle Tournament has ended and it is time for the people from all the various academies to be leaving the Imperial Capital. I would think that Young Master Jun has been apart from your family for quite a long period and returning back earlier will allow you to reunite with your family as well.”

Wen Yu’s words were not entirely clear, but beneath those words, he was asking Jun Xie to hurry up and leave!

This was the first time that Jun Wu Xie had met Wen Yu and they had not interacted with each other before this. Why would Wen Yu suddenly say those words to her?

Chapter 889 : “Banquet in the Palace (8)”

Jun Wu Xie narrowed her eyes slightly. Wen Yu’s strange and peculiar actions seemed to have only begun after he saw the ring on her hand.

One was the emperor, the other the Grand Adviser, both seemingly highly concerned with the ring she was wearing.

But one thing Jun Wu Xie could be certain about was that Wen Yu harboured no enmity against her.

“Why would the Grand Adviser say this?” Jun Wu Xie could feel that Wen Yu seemed to be hinting at something but at that moment, she couldn’t think of a reason why.

Wen Yu looked at Jun Wu Xie’s delicate little face. He had not wanted to get involved in the matter but as the kid was rather close to Lei Chen, and he found that he liked that pair of highly intelligent eyes, albeit a little cold and distant, but didn’t look like they belonged to one who would conceal malice against people.

“Why? Doesn’t Young Master Jun want to reunite with his family sooner?”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes darkened at that moment.

[Reunite with family?]

[Why would she not wish for that? Everything that she was doing was towards being able to rid herself of remaining in that passive state, to return to the Qi Kingdom without worry, and back to the Lin Palace.]

Wen Yu detected the dimming in Jun Xie’s eyes and he realised that he might have said something wrong where he immediately said: “I apologise, I have said something that I shouldn’t have. But from what I heard, in the period that Young Master Jun had been here in the Imperial Capital for the Spirit Battle Tournament, you seemed to have attracted quite a bit of trouble onto yourself. It

looks like the Imperial Capital is not a suitable place for Young Master Jun to remain in and to avoid having any more unpleasant things happening to you here, it might be better for you if Young Master Jun leaves here earlier.”

“More unpleasant things? What kind of things would they be?” Jun Wu Xie asked, looking straight at Wen Yu, trying to find more clues from the expression on his face, but Wen Yu was however not exhibiting anything peculiar on his face.

Wen Yu laughed lightly. “I wish for Young Master Jun to set off on his return journey soon and as it is getting really late. If we do not make our way back now the banquet would be ending soon. Would Young Master Jun like to return back to the banquet with me?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded and the two of them walked off to go back to the banquet.

Everything was as it should be back at the banquet. The music was playing and the dancers put up a splendid performance with their graceful moves and lithe nimble bodies.

Jun Wu Xie walked into the palace main hall together with Wen Yu and the Emperor who was looking like he was thinking hard with a deep frown on his face lifted his head when he saw the two figures coming into the hall and his heart nearly jumped out of him!

“Your Majesty.” Wen Yu greeted, bowing slightly.

The Emperor’s face suddenly stiffened but he quickly recomposed himself and put on his usual benign smile and said: “I was thinking where the Grand Adviser had gone to and here he is coming back here with Jun Xie. But where is Little Fan? Little Fan had left here with Jun Xie for a stroll in the Imperial Garden so why had Jun Xie come back here alone?”

Wen Yu replied: “Your loyal subject saw that the moon was really

nice tonight and suddenly had the urge to go take a walk in the Imperial Garden. But when I got to the Imperial Garden, I happened to see the Fourth Prince feeling unwell and was lying on the ground, so I instructed the guards to send him back while I escorted Jun Xie back here to the banquet. Your loyal subject was worried that the boy might not know his way back and hence I came here together with him.”

Upon hearing that Lei Fan was not feeling well, the Emperor’s face was immediately tinged with worry as he asked: “Little Fan is unwell? What happened?”

“Your loyal subject does not know, but your loyal subject has ordered the guards to send the Fourth Prince back to the Empress’ Palace and as the Empress’ Palace has the Imperial Physicians who have cared for the Fourth Prince since he was young there, I believe there won’t be much of a problem with His Highness.” Wen Wu replied.

Even with Wen Yu’s assuring words, the Emperor who was highly concerned about Lei Fan’s health was seen to be rather fidgety.

“The night is getting rather late, and all our esteemed guests can go back earlier to get some rest.” The Emperor suddenly tensed up and he issued a gentle eviction order.

All the guests did not say anything and they all got up to leave.

Lei Chen escorted Jun Wu Xie and the others out of the Imperial Palace and as stood outside the palace gates, his eyes stared after the horse carriages of the Zephyr Academy.

Chapter 890 : “Ring of Imperial Fire (1)”

“Why did our Grand Adviser come back to the banquet together with little brother Jun?” Lei Chen’s gaze did not turn but his words were directed at the Grand Adviser who was just about to leave beside him.

Wen Yu then asked: “What is Your Highness so worried about?”

Lei Chen was frowning as he turned around, his eyes looking sharply at Wen Yu.

“What the Grand Adviser wants to do, I will not interfere. And as for what I do, I hope that the Grand Adviser does not stick his nose in as well. I am close to the guys from the Zephyr Academy and if the Grand Adviser is planning to do anything against that, I will not be too pleased with that.”

Seeing the obstinate glare that Lei Chen was giving him, Wen Yu could only sigh in resignation as he said: “In that case, I am afraid I will have to disappoint Your Highness. I have just told that Young Master Jun to depart from the Imperial Capital quickly.”

“What! ?” Lei Chen glared at the Grand Adviser in wide eyed disbelief, his hands within his sleeves tightly clenched into fists!

“You had distinctly promised me before that you will not get involved in the matter between me and Lei Fan! You must have known that I am intending to make use of the power the Zephyr Academy has and you had told them to leave here quickly! ? Lord Grand Adviser! What are you really playing at! ? Do you really want to help that Emperor of yours so much! ! ?”

Lei Chen berated him angrily. If he did not try so hard to hold himself back, he might have thrown a punch right towards Wen Yu’s face there and then.

Wen Yu looked at Lei Chen’s face that was filled with barely suppressed fury calmly and he was feeling highly torn in his heart

at that moment. This child had been one that he had watched grow up with his own eyes. After Lei Fan was born, Lei Chen's position became highly awkward and Wen Yu could not bear to see such a young child being subjected to all the endless scheming and insidious plotting within the palace intrigue and he asked the Emperor to allow Lei Chen to be his disciple, thinking to use his position as the Grand Adviser to protect the child. But when Lei Chen discovered the truth, the seemingly amicable front in the palace could not continue to be kept as it was.

“Do you know the reason why I appeared in the banquet together with Jun Xie today?” Wen Yu asked helplessly.

Lei Chen snorted derisively and said: “Didn't you already say it? You wanted him to leave this place as soon as possible! To cut off a pillar of my support!”

Wen Yu shook his head.

“I was outside the palace doors of the banquet earlier awaiting the decree for me to enter, but not long after the request was just brought in, the Fourth Prince suddenly led Jun Xie out from the banquet and I still have yet to receive the decree at that moment. Don't you think it to be rather strange?”

Lei Chen's face creased up into a frown. He had also thought that that was a little strange. When the Emperor received the news of Wen Yu's arrival earlier, instead of first allowing Wen Yu to enter the palace, the Emperor had asked for Lei Fan to bring Jun Xie out. The sequence of events was a little hard to accept as norm.

“I do not know if you get the same feeling, but I somehow feel that something is not right. Yes, I do know that you are on rather good terms with that Jun Xie, and I am very much aware of the matter between you and Lei Fan. So, in order to prevent any unexpected situations to occur, I followed them and happened to see Lei Fan collapsed on the ground, and I ordered the guards to escort him back. I had initially just wanted to see what kind of

personality that Jun Xie possessed and had no completely no intentions of interrupting any of your plans. But on that boy, I discovered something very incredible.” Wen Yu’s brows had creased up slightly. If he had not discovered that thing, he wouldn’t have taken the initiative to ask Jun Xie to leave.

“What is it?” Lei Chen was surprised and he immediately asked.

“Wen Yu replied: “The Ring of Imperial Fire.”

Lei Chen’s immediately widened involuntarily, as his eyes filled up with incredulous disbelief.

“Ring of Imperial Fire! ? You mean the same Ring of Imperial Flame possessed by the Fire Country’s Emperor who completely disappeared from before! ?” Lei Chen’s voice had changed. He would never have thought that what Wen Yu discovered would be the Ring of Imperial Fire!

Wen Yu nodded. “That’s right, that’s the one.”

Chapter 891 : “Ring of Imperial Fire (2)”

In his state of sudden shock, Lei Chen fell back several steps, his face greatly startled and astounded, unable to accept what he heard as fact.

“I had been highly curious why His Majesty had purposely drawn Jun Xie away from the place when I arrived. But now I understand it completely. Throughout the entire Fire Country, people who can recognise the Ring of Imperial Fire, beside His Majesty and the Empress Dowager, would only be me. He was afraid that I will recognise the Ring of Imperial Fire on Jun Xie’s hand and that was why he did that.” Wen Yu said.

“And..... you want Jun Xie to leave is because you are afraid.....” Lei Chen’s face suddenly looked highly torn, the colour draining out of his face quickly.

Wen Yu nodded.

“The late Emperor had said it before. The possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire, is the true ruler of the Fire Country. No matter when and regardless which generation of his sons or grandsons were to meet the possessor of the Ring of the Imperial Fire, they will have to abdicate the throne and return it to the possessor of the ring.”

The Throne of the Fire Country, was not supposed to be handed down to the current sitting Emperor.

But it was because the Emperor who had led the Fire Country to become the mightiest country throughout the lands had in one of those years suddenly disappeared from the face of the Earth. At that time, the younger brother of the Emperor who was then a Prince, sent troops all across the lands to search for any sign of the missing Emperor. He searched for an entire decade without any results to show for it.

A country cannot do without a ruler and to prevent an uprising in the Fire Country, they needed to nominate a new ruler.

The Emperor who had gone missing did not leave behind any offspring and hence it was decided that the throne would be taken over by his younger brother.

The Prince had been very close to his Royal Brother, the missing Emperor, and they were born from the same mother. They had been very close since they were very young and after the younger brother ascended the throne, the very first decree he drew up was in regards to succession of the throne.

He deeply believed that his Royal Brother was not dead and he strongly believed his Royal Brother or his Royal Brother's descendants would return one day. So he laid down a decree that once a person who holds the Ring of the Imperial Fire appears within the Fire Country, no matter how much time has passed, his own descendants who was sitting upon the throne at that time, must immediately relinquish the throne, and elect the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire to become the new Emperor of the Fire Country!

And that first decree, had been passed down for close to a century, and the current Emperor was a descendant of that Emperor, whereas the current Empress Dowager still living was that Emperor's Empress.....

“But the matter had happened such a long time ago and I think Father wouldn't really care about that.” Although Lei Chen had heard about it from the Empress Dowager ever since he was much younger, but as the period the incident happened had been ages ago and the Ring of Imperial Fire had never appeared before, he had slowly started to forget about it, until Wen Yu mentioned it today, which allowed him to recall everything he had once known

Wen Yu then said: “It's true that a long time had passed. But Your Highness, do not forget. At this current moment, the

Empress Dowager still holds sway in the internal running of the Back Palace! Although the Empress Dowager had not involved herself in the government and political affairs for a long time, but she was also very close to the late Emperor's brother and they had shared a deep friendship, and towards the unfulfilled wishes of the late Emperor's brother, the Empress Dowager would undoubtedly fight to complete with her life. The current Emperor would not dare to lay a hand on the Empress Dowager and so he will surely rid himself of Jun Xie to eradicate any potential trouble that might haunt him, to secure the Fire Country's throne for himself!"

In this world, only three people able able to identify the Ring of Imperial Fire and the Empress Dowager would be one immovable lock that would force and coerce the current Emperor to adhere to the late Emperor's decree.

As long as Jun Xie was still alive, the Emperor would not be able to be fully secure in his throne, hence, he was sure to make his move. Wen Yu had repeatedly hinted for Jun Xie to quickly leave was because he hoped that the lad could avoid the calamity altogether.

This time, it was no longer a case of the Emperor wanting to make use of Jun Xie to bring down the Crown Prince, but was a straightforward intent to kill Jun Xie directly!

Chapter 892 : “Ring of Imperial Fire (3)”

Although the Emperor does not really like Lei Chen, but he still thinks of Lei Chen as his own son and only wants to force him to step down from his position as the Crown Prince, and had never contemplated taking Lei Chen’s life. But it was different in Jun Xie case.

“With His Majesty’s temperament, he will definitely not spare Jun Xie’s life. Only when Jun Xie steps off the lands of the Fire Country, would he be safe.” Wen Yu’s words, had taken on a sudden grave tone.

Lei Chen was so shocked he had turned to stone. Never in his dreams would he have expected that the inconspicuous ring on Jun Xie’s finger would be the rumoured Ring of Imperial Fire of the Fire Country.

“Could it be..... Could it really be that Jun Xie is a descendant of the late Emperor’s elder brother?” Lei Chen asked with his eyes widened.

Wen Yu shook his head: “I am not able to ascertain that fact. I am only certain of the fact that that Ring of Imperial Fire is indeed the ring left behind by the Fire Country’s founding Emperor, that had been reforged and refined. Through successive generations of the ruling Emperors after they passed on, that one spirit ring that was no longer inhabited by a ring spirit was always given to the new generation ruler to have it reforged. And from that, it was named the Ring of the Imperial Fire. I am thinking even if Jun Xie is not a descendant of the late Emperor’s elder brother, he will still be linked to him in some way, or he will not be in possession of the Ring of Imperial Fire.”

Lei Chen looked at Wen Yu in dumbfounded silence for a while, when suddenly..... he laughed out loud.

“Ha ha ha! Ha ha ha! The Heavens are on my side! Heaven’s on

my side!”

Wen Yu looked quizzically at Lei Chen laughing maniacally and an uncomfortable unease grew in his heart.

“Your Highness, you are.....”

Lei Chen’s laughter stopped just as abruptly as he turned to look at Wen Yu to say: “I do not have any blood of the Imperial Family running within me, and neither does Lei Fan. I, as the Crown Prince am a bastard and Lei Fan that Father is thinking endlessly about to install as his heir to the throne is one just as well! My Second Brother is mediocre! My Third Brother timid as a mouse, all unsuitable to succeed the throne! I have never coveted ascending to the throne! What I am fighting for is just the injustice I have suffered! And the Heavens have now sent Jun Xie to appear right before me, aren’t they helping me to achieve my aim! ? Jun Xie possesses the Ring of Imperial Fire and that makes him the authentic and legitimate heir! Ha ha ha! I will help Jun Xie ascend to the throne of the Fire Country! I want to see the wretched and pathetic face of my Father when he finds himself hopelessly defeated when he thinks victory is just coming within his grasp!”

Lei Chen said those words through tightly clenched teeth. Why must he be a puppet to be subjected to the manipulation of others from the moment he was born? Why must he suffer all the injustice? He wanted revenge! Vengeance against his unfair and unjust fate!

Wen Yu looked at Lei Chen in shock. He wouldn’t never have thought that Lei Chen would come up with such a ludicrous idea.

“Lei Chen! Have you gone mad?” Wen Yu was aware that Lei Chen hated the Emperor deeply, hated the Empress, and hated Lei Fan. But nothing had prepared him for Lei Chen’s sudden decision to push Jun Xie up to ascend the Fire Country’s throne!

“Putting aside the fact just how difficult a task that will be to achieve, Jun Xie himself might not even agree to it. Your

Highness, you even have difficulty taking care of yourself now, how.....” Wen Yu’s words trailed off, as he looked at Lei Chen enquiringly.

Lei Chen said instead: “Father wants to depose this Crown Prince here, just let him do it! I do not care! Ha ha, Lei Fan will not be able to warm the seat for long anyway!” Lei Chen finally thought the whole situation through. Since with just Jun Xie alone, he would be able to attain the goals he had set for his revenge, then this position of Crown Prince would become something he did not care for at all!

What he wanted, had never been the throne, he had just wanted those who sought to manipulate him go to hell!

“Your Highness! You think His Majesty will really allow Jun Xie to continue to remain within the Fire Country? If he does not leave, His Majesty will undoubtedly kill him off!” Wen Yu could not help himself but to pour a bucket of cold water over Lei Chen.

Lei Chen instead gave a chilling laugh and said: “Even if other do not know, would I not be aware of what Jun Xie is capable of? I believe that he will definitely not be harmed by Father’s scheming plots!”

Chapter 893 : “ Covert Strike (1)”

“And he seeks revenge for all injustice suffered. Once he knows that Father has developed the intention to kill him, he will undoubtedly initiate the first strike to catch him unawares!” Lei Chen’s eyes burned with wicked mirth. His complete trust towards Jun Xie had made him imagine the scene a day in the near future, where he could see that man kicked right off the throne.

Wen Yu could only shake his head helplessly. Although he was aware that Jun Xie possessed highly outstanding abilities, even to the extent that he was considered to be a devilish monster, but..... He was still just a youth afterall. How could he hope to stand against the ruler of the country?

Back in the Imperial Palace, the Emperor was feeling highly restless and needled as he paced circles within the Imperial Study. The black robed man then appeared in the Imperial Study and when he saw the nervous and flustered expression on the Emperor, he did not dare open his mouth to say anything.

The Emperor’s heart was in an endless fluster. He had not thought that the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire would really exist.

It had been many years since the late Emperor passed on and the decree the late Emperor had drafted had always remained within the Empress Dowager’s hands. It wasn’t that the Emperor had never entertained the thought of snatching the decree and then destroying it, but he had not been able to do that because around the Empress Dowager, were several extremely powerful secret bodyguards, and the skills that those hidden guards possessed was not something the Emperor’s own subordinates were able to take on. He had once even tried to secretly steal the Imperial Decree, but all the men he had dispatched were all killed within the Empress Dowager’s Palace, quietly and soundlessly. It must be known that among the men the Emperor sent out, five of them

were highly skilled blue spirit pugilists!

But even then, those five people were killed and not even their bodies could be found. Ever since then, the Emperor had stayed far away from the Empress Dowager, thinking that the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire would never appear anyway, and he gave up on that idea.

However, seeing the Ring of Imperial Fire on Jun Xie's hand this very day, had forced the Emperor to choose to take the road of no return.

Jun Xie was on highly close terms with Lei Chen and although the Empress Dowager seldom showed herself within the Imperial Palace, she doted very much on her eldest grandson, Lei Chen. Or else the Emperor would never have allowed Lei Chen to sit on the throne of the Crown Prince for so many years.

The Emperor was worried that if the Empress Dowager came to know about this matter, the throne of the Fire Country would really have a change of its owner!

What distressed the Emperor even more was that the Grand Adviser Wen Yu seemed to have already noticed the Ring of Imperial Fire on Jun Xie's hand as well and although Wen Yu had always maintained a neutral stance against the power struggles, he was however once Lei Chen's Master and though Lei Chen had severed the Master disciple ties between them, the Emperor was however still worried. If Wen Yu was to tell Lei Chen about the matter, then it would all be over for him!

The only option left for him to take was to take quick decision action to get rid of the knot tangled up. He needed to eradicate Jun Xie as soon as possible to snatch the Ring of Imperial Fire from him to ensure it would not bring him any trouble!

"You! I need you get something done for me!" The Emperor finally came up with an idea in his head and he looked the black robed man kneeling on the ground through eyes narrowed to a slit.

“ I await Your Majesty’s instructions.”

“I want you to....”

At that same moment, things had turned highly chaotic in the Empress’ Palace.

By the time Lei Fan was carried back there, he had already lost consciousness, but his hands were still tightly held over his face. When the Empress saw him in that state, she dismissed all the retainers and with only a few of her closest aides remaining within the palace, she then pulled Lei Fan’s hands down.

What she immediately saw made the Empress’ heart almost jump out of her.

Lei Fan’s looks had completely changed. His good looking and smiley features had completely disappeared and the boy lying upon that bed now, no matter which way you looked at it, looked so much like the Empress herself.

Still in shock, the Empress immediately summoned for her people to check on Lei Fan’s condition.

It was only about two hours later that Lei Fan finally stirred awake groggily.

And the first thing he said upon awakening was.....

“Mother! I want Jun Xie killed! I want him to be killed! He saw my face! Saw my real face!”

Chapter 894 : “Covert Strike (2)”

The Empress sat staring helplessly as she sat at the side of the bed, looking at Lei Fan who was crying so hard and she spoke out trying to comfort him.

“Little Fan don’t cry. What exactly happened? Didn’t the Imperial Physician just give you the medicine just a few days ago? Why did your face suddenly change back?”

Lei Fan said through gritted teeth: “Your son is not sure what happened either. I only know that a beast in the Imperial Garden had suddenly splattered something all over my face and when I could react, I was already experiencing the symptoms that came when the effects of the medicine wears off.”

“Did anyone happen to see how you looked at that time?” The Empress was terrified. If anyone was to have seen Lei Fan’s face at that moment, then everything would be over for them!

Lei Fan immediately said: “Only Jun Xie!”

The Empress bit down on her lip as she contemplated the situation a moment and she said: “The Jun Xie you are talking about is the same youth your Father had wanted you to win over previously?”

Lei Fan nodded his head, his eyes were red rimmed from crying and they were now burning with hatred. “That’s him! Your son had been invited him politely many times but he had repeatedly rejected it. He must have allied himself with the Crown Prince! And now that he has seen your son’s real face, he will surely tell that to Lei Chen! Once Lei Chen gets to know about it, he will undoubtedly report it to Father! Mother! Mother, you have got to save your son!”

The Empress’ heart jumped in shock. This incident that had suddenly happened was beyond any of her expectations. She had

initially thought up this ploy to swap out the real prince which would put her own life on the line. If the truth of the matter was discovered, then what awaited all of them would only be certain death.

“Little Fan, rest assured that Mother will resolve the whole matter appropriately. There is no need to get so worried. You had just suffered a bout of agonizing torment and what you need now is good and proper rest. “The Empress said, her eyes looking highly pained as she gazed at Lei Fan. All these years, Lei Fan had gained much of the affection of the Emperor and the Emperor was just beginning to move to depose the current Crown Prince and install Lei Fan as the heir. At such a highly critical juncture, she would not allow a mere youth to destroy the plot she had carried out for so many years!

Lei Fan looked sobbingly at the Empress and finally laid back on the bed to rest quietly. But his heart was at that moment filled with terror and a overwhelming urge to have Jun Xie killed.

After the Empress managed to calm Lei Fan down, she immediately wrote out a letter, detailing all that had occurred that day. After that, she handed the sealed letter to a guard, one of her most trusted aides.

“You must immediately make your way to the Prime Minister’s Residence and hand this letter to the Prime Minister personally. Tell him this. To prevent any future nightmares, we must settle the matter appropriately, and it..... must not leave a single trace, not a single mistake is allowed!”

The guard nodded vehemently and went to change into a set of dark clothes, before immediately setting forth to go outside the palace.

Just a short two hour state banquet had stirred up successive waves of chaos within the Fire Country. And the common people in the Imperial Capital who were already in their dreams were

completely unaware that the Fire Country was about to see a wave of change crashing down upon them!

Within the Immortals' Loft, Jun Wu Xie and her companions had just come back and they all went to their own rooms to wash off the stench of alcohol on them, not gathering together to discuss the night's events that had occurred, but to get themselves some restful sleep.

Only Jun Wu Xie laid on her bed completely awake. In her mind, scenes of events that had happened at the banquet tonight kept playing repeatedly from her memory.

The Emperor's and Wen Yu's reaction had made her very curious. She raised up her hand and stared at the silver ring on her finger.

This ring was picked up from within the stone dwelling at the bottom of the Heaven's End Cliff. What kind of a secret did it hold? That it could attract the attention of both the Fire Country's Emperor and Grand Adviser in one night?

Jun Wu Xie closed her eyes, her mind recalling the words scribbled into the walls of the stone dwelling back then.

She suddenly opened her eyes. The silver coloured ring before her eyes was at that moment reflecting the light from the candle!

Chapter 895 : “Assassination (1)”

Time went by quietly, the moon was hidden behind the clouds while a sliver of light brightened the eastern horizon very slightly.

It was the time when people were deep in sleep. The bustling Fire Country's Imperial Capital was returned to silence at that moment. Only those candle flames that had not yet extinguished threw out their flickering light.

At that moment of lonely silence, a team of men were dressed in all black, quietly appearing behind the back wall of the Immortals' Loft. They nimbly leapt over the wall, and infiltrated to the inside of the inn.

The waiter manning the place for the night was sitting in the backyard of the inn and he looked tired and sleepy. His half opened eyes were sleep filled and had no life in them. His head drooped like he was asleep. A gust of chill breeze blew past him and he was shocked awake. Against the faintly lightening sky, he suddenly saw a group of dark robed men leaping into the yard!

The waiter's eyes widened and he was just about to scream out when one of the dark robed men had already leapt behind him and had his hand clasped over the waiter's mouth and he gave the head a hard twist with a snap of his wrists!

The crisp crack sounded and the waiter's neck was immediately broken, his last cry forever trapped within his throat.

The dark robed man put down the waiter's limp body to the ground without a sound.

Another one of the dark robed men made a gesture with his hand and the whole group immediately leapt into the inn.

In the dim light of dawn, the inn was deathly quiet. The people were sound asleep still in their dreams and were not aware that their nightmare had already soundlessly descended upon them

without warning.

The waiter sleeping in the main hall of the inn had not even woken up from his dreams at all before a blade had slit his throat. The hot red blood had flowed and spilled over the joined up tables below him to pool on the floor.

Drip drip drip.....

Jun Wu Xie had not slept throughout the night. She lay upon her bed and she had removed the ring from her finger to carefully inspect the ring carefully several times. On the inner wall of the silver coloured ring, she saw a tiny engraving. There was only one Chinese character engraved upon it. Fire!

Suddenly, she detected a faint scent of blood. That familiar scent was very faint and she sat up immediately, her cold gaze locked onto the tightly locked door of the room.

The inn's kitchen was in the backyard and the morning breakfast at this inn never served meat or fish. Moreover, it was too early at dawn for the workers in the inn to start busying themselves.

“Meh?” Sleeping beside Jun Wu Xie, Lord Meh Meh was woken up by Jun Wu Xie's movements. It shook its four tiny hooves and very slowly stood up upon the bed. Having regained back quite a bit of its wool, its body was slowly taking on its round spherical shape once again.

It tilted its head and looked at Jun Wu Xie who had gotten dressed and gotten off the bed.

“Meow~” The little black cat slipped onto Jun Wu Xie's shoulder with a swoosh, its nimble body slightly arched, its eyes narrowed to a slit.

[I hear people.]

A cat's ears was several times more sensitive than a human's and those sounds that Jun Wu Xie could not hear, it had heard those noises clearly.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed and her mind suddenly thought back to the words Wen Yu had told her back in the Imperial Garden last night.

[The Imperial Capital conflicts with Young Master Jun's signs. To avoid any more unfortunate things happening, Young Master Jun should leave here as soon as possible.]

The corners of Jun Wu Xie's lips curled up into a cold smile. Wen Yu's heart was clear as a mirror. He must not have expected that "unfortunate things" would happen so quickly, not even allowing her the time to leave.

Her spirit power gradually gathered as Jun Wu Xie's eyes stared unwaveringly at the tightly locked door.

The dark robed men who came up to the second level lightened their steps and the leader among them waved his hands and the men immediately positioned themselves before the doors of the other rooms on the second level.

Chapter 896 : “Assassination (2)”

Several of the dark robed men immediately stood before the other guest rooms on the second level, turning their heads to the side, ears towards the door to listen for any sounds of movements within. When they were sure that all the rooms were quiet and the people inside still sound asleep, they all nodded their heads at the leader!

Besides several of the dark robed men standing before the other rooms, the remaining ten men were all gathered together before one the rooms. They quietly used the tip of a blade to pry open the bolt on the door, and suddenly pushed the door wide open!

But when they rushed into the room, with the weak flickering light of the candle, they found that the entire room was completely empty, the messy bed clothes on the bed showing no sign of their target either.

Just as they were all still feeling puzzled, the door leading into the room behind them was suddenly shut!

With a creak from the door, the dark robed men who had come into the room immediately turned their heads to look behind!

They saw a youth with delicate features standing right in front of the door, staring at them through narrowed eyes.

“Who sent you here?” Jun Wu Xie’s stared coldly at the unwelcome guests gathered in her room. When these men had come in, their steps had been light and fast. But the little black cat had still been able to hear them and ascertain their numbers. Besides the ten men who had rushed into her room, there should still be more than ten of them standing guarding outside the rooms of Hua Yao and the others, but were not intending to enter.

It was obvious that the target of the dark robed men for this unexpected visit was her!

The dark robed men looked at Jun Xie highly astonished, the blades they held in their hands gleaming coldly from the low light. There was no one else besides the youth and faced with their sudden appearance, the youth was showing not a single sign of panic or terror, but instead she was showing a highly natural sense of indifference and composure.

“Someone who wants to take your life.” A dark robed man said in a low voice, immediately gesturing to his companions with his hand.

The next instant! All the dark robed men in the room charged at Jun Xie at the same time!

The figure of Jun Wu Xie flashed and at the moment she brushed past those men, she noticed that among the men in black, there were actually several of them who were at the level of green spirits as well! There were even some at blue!

Advancement in spirit power was highly difficult and people without power or authority would not be able to send out a team of green and blue spirits as an assassination team easily!

The Emperor? Or the Fourth Prince?

As Jun Wu Xie dodged, she quickly considered and identified her list of suspects for this incident.

The dark robed men had known before they came here that the youth they were faced against this time was not an ordinary target, hence they had assembled a team such as this, to be entirely sure that this youth who had attained the green spirit level would definitely be taken out!

But the moment they made their move, surprise had showed within the eyes of the dark robed men's leader. Although he had known that the youth named Jun Xie was a green spirit user, but he really had not thought that faced with so many enemies who held power of a similar level to him, and with some higher than

her, the youth would be able to dodge their combined attacks!

With such nimble agility, it would not be easy to take him on.

But he believed, that Jun Xie would not be able to sustain that for long. Seeing that the youth was using so much of his spirit power to concentrate on dodging, the drain of her spirit power would be enormous and he would soon run out of spirit power. At that moment, that would be when death would claim the youth!

Two sharp blades were thrust together simultaneously at Jun Wu Xie's chest. She dodged and was about to retreat backwards when she discovered that several other dark robed men had surrounded her and was not giving her any space to run.

“Young Master Jun. Today you will have to leave your life behind here and even with your green spirit power level, it will not be enough to save your life. I would advise you to not struggle needlessly and you will at least be able to die a quicker death.” The leader of the dark robed men saw that Jun Xie was already properly caught, and he immediately laughed out coldly.

Chapter 897 : “Assassination (3)”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed slightly, not the slightest tinge of panic in her eyes. At the moment just before the swords was about to pierce her body, Jun Wu Xie raised her head and said in a cold voice: “Are you sure?”

The dark robed man was startled. He did not understand how the youth could still be so calm in a situation like this.

And at the same instant that the two sword blades were going to pierce Jun Wu Xie, a tall figure suddenly appeared in front of Jun Wu Xie! The two blades gleaming coldly within the dim light thrusting straight at Jun Wu Xie were suddenly stopped by the newcomer with just two fingers holding each blade, unable to move forward another inch!

The dark robed men stared at the stern faced man who had suddenly appeared. They were sure that there had been no one else around when they entered earlier and the window was still tightly shut. Where had this man appeared out from?

“Your subordinate arrived here late. Young Miss, you need me to leave one alive?” Ye Sha gazed chillingly at the dark robed men in the room, his steely eyes glinted with murder.

“Besides him, get rid of all the rest.” Jun Wu Xie said, pointing at the leader of the men.

“Yes!” Ye Sha immediately answered.

The black robed man was suddenly in a fluster, his tempo broken by the sudden appearance of Ye Sha. But he quickly recovered and he immediately said: “Kill them all!”

In an instant, nine dark robed men leapt at Ye Sha. Jun Wu Xie was put in a safe position by Ye Sha and no matter how hard the dark robed men charged, they were unable to break through Ye Sha’s lone man defence to carry out their assassination of Jun Wu

Xie, unable to even get closer to her an inch.

The leader of the dark robed men saw two of the green spirits users among his men got their necks snapped off by Ye Sha quickly and a chill grew in his heart. All these men were highly skilled mercenaries that the Prime Minister had privately hired, and they had all been activated to embark on this mission because they could not afford to fail even once. But just who was this man who had suddenly appeared in the room?

Under a coordinated attack by so many green and blue spirits at the same time, he seemed to be holding all of them back with ease. What terrified him even further was that he had even managed to kill his men in such a overwhelming situation!

[Just how powerful was this man! ?]

[Was he an indigo spirit?]

[Impossible!]

[Definitely not just an indigo spirit!]

The dark robed man himself was holding the power of an indigo spirit. From the moment that Ye Sha had moved against his men, he had been able to detect that Ye Sha's power was higher than his and it was not by just any insignificant amount.

[Could he possibly be a Purple Spirit?]

He was immediately shocked by his own guess but he had not been able to detect a single trace of spirit power from Ye Sha.

The dark robed man starting to panic as he saw another one of his men succumbing under Ye Sha's moves. His heart flared with anxiety. If things continued like this, not would would they fail their mission, all of them would even lose their lives here!

He can't afford to tally another moment longer!

The man's gaze suddenly turned towards the spot the completely calm Jun Xie was. His eyes narrowed up and he immediately raised

his sword to charge at Jun Xie.

Even if he had to lose a few more men, he still needed to get rid of Jun Xie!

His indigo hued spirit glow flared and the dark robed man struck out directly at Jun Xie's vitals with all his power.

He strongly believed, that once Jun Xie was struck with the powerful strike from an indigo spirit such as him, there was no chance that he could possibly survive!

However, just as the man was closing in towards Jun Xie, Jun Xie's eyes suddenly turned towards him. On that delicate little face, a cold sneering smile suddenly showed.

A strange feeling crept into the dark robed man's heart, but he had already thrown out the strike and he had no time to think anymore about it!

"You are that anxious to seek death?" Jun Wu Xie's voice rang out eerily.

Chapter 898 : “Assassination (4)”

The instant that the dark robed man’s sword was thrusting straight at Jun Wu Xie’s throat, the green coloured spirit glow around her body was suddenly replaced by a terrifying purple!

In a flash, the Purple Spirit glow spread throughout Jun Wu Xie’s body. She raised up a hand nonchalantly to grip onto the sword that was thrust directly towards her. With her spirit power wrapped around her hands, she was not afraid of the sharp edge around the sword. When the dark robed man saw the blinding Purple Spirit glow around Jun Xie, his eyes went wide with astonishment and disbelief. Before he could recover from the shock, Jun Wu Xie had given the sword a sharp tug backwards, pulling the dark robed man forcibly to come in close before her, a palm strike flew out, striking squarely right onto the dark robed man’s chest!

A howl tore out from the dark robed man’s mouth, his entire body struck to be sent flying through the air to smash right into a cupboard in the room, splintering the clothes cupboard into pieces. He then fell onto the ground in a twitching heap, unable to stand up anymore.

The bones in his body felt like they had all been crushed and the dark robed man lay sprawled on the ground as he struggled to lift his head up, looking on in utter shock at the brilliant Purple Spirit glow shining brightly from the entire body of the youth before him.

“Purple Spirit..... how can it be a Purple Spirit.....” Not in even his worst nightmares would he have thought that the assassination target for them today would actually turn out to become the Purple Spirit of legend!

[How can this be possible? This very youth had throughout the entire Spirit Battle Tournament, only shown his powers to be at

the green spirit level!

A fifteen year old green spirit was already an unbelievable fact. And when you are talking raising the bar to have the spirit power level become the Purple Spirit.....

The dark robed man would never believe that such a Heaven defying mortal existed.

But the Purple Spirit glow around Jun Xie's body was that blindingly obvious, and it was a fact that he could not deny however much he wanted to.

Holding the power of the indigo spirit, he had thought that he would be able to take down the green spirit Jun Xie with just one strike. He had never thought that Jun Xie would suddenly have his powers raised up to the Purple Spirit level!

Although it was just a difference of one single level between the indigo spirit and the Purple Spirit, but that lone difference was a chasm that countless people had failed to bridge even after spending their entire lives trying!

Very soon, Ye Sha had silenced all the other dark robed men. Scattered cross the floor of the room haphazardly were none dead bodies. And on those dead bodies without a single exception, there wasn't a single open wound. Although a fierce battle had just concluded in there and nine lives had just been taken, there wasn't the slightest scent of blood that contaminated Jun Wu Xie's room.

Ye Sha stood sternly at the side, his hands hanging down on his sides, to stand right next to Jun Wu Xie.

"Not bad." Jun Wu Xie swept her eyes over the clean and untainted floor. Seems like Ye Sha had grown to know her well. Knowing that she doesn't like the smell of blood, he had killed all the men without having them shed a single drop.

Ye Sha could have gotten rid of all of them in seconds, but in order not to taint Jun Wu Xie's room, he had taken the extra effort

to not let the men stink up the room with the nauseating stench of blood.

“It was Young Master Wu Yao’s orders and your subordinate doesn’t dare forget it.” Ye Sha said in a low voice. Even in a situation like that, he did not forget to help his Lord establish a sense of presence towards the Young Miss.

A strange look came into Jun Wu Xie’s eyes a moment but it was very brief before they quickly reverted to normal.

“Go get rid of the rest of them outside the door as well.” Jun Wu Xie said, her eyes looking at the dark robed man on the floor, unable to move anymore.

But Ye Sha replied: “For those men outside, I believe there is already no need for me to do anything.”

Ye Sha’s voice had just rang out when Jun Wu Xie’s door was pushed open from outside. With the door wide open, a thick stench of blood suddenly wafted into the room and Jun Wu Xie’s brows immediately creased up deeply.

Chapter 899 : “Assassination (5)”

Outside the door, it was dripping with blood everywhere. Blood red splatters filled the doors and windows, and the not too wide walkway was awash in a deep scarlet shade. Dead bodies lay scattered all over, lying motionless in disarray along the long walkway. Fully splattered all over with blood from the enemies, Qiao Chu was standing at the door grinning widely, waving his blood covered hands at Jun Wu Xie!

“The guys outside have already been.....” Qiao Chu started to say with a grin.

“Get out.” Jun Wu Xie said with a deep frown on her face.

Qiao Chu froze, his waving hand stiffened as it hung suspended in mid air.

Ye Sha gave a light cough and said: “Our Young Miss doesn’t like the smell of blood.”

Qiao Chu blinked his eyes blankly. He had not really noticed that point before.

Jun Wu Xie had not slept throughout the night and she had been frustrated with all the troubles she had on her mind. Now that the hateful bloody stench was filling up her room, how could she still be in a good mood?

“Maybe Young Master Qiao should go wash up a little first.” Ye Sha said, looking at Qiao Chu’s paws all covered in blood.

Qiao Chu immediately snapped back to his senses and looked at the creased up face of Jun Wu Xie, immediately shrinking his head down into his shoulders to quickly whoosh out of the room, closing the door tightly behind him.

Searching through the corpses and trying to find out something about the identities of the assassins, Fei Yan and the others turned to look at Qiao Chu who had rushed out in such a hurry, their eyes

filled with query.

“Why have you come out here again?” Fei Yan asked.

Qiao Chu scanned his eyes over his companions who were not any much less covered in blood than him and said dejectedly: “I suggest for all of you to first go wash up and change into a fresh set of clothes before going in to see Little Xie. And..... ask the innkeeper to get people up here to clean up the walkway here. If..... there’s still anyone alive here that is.”

Rong Ruo had already gone down to the first level to take a look and had seen the waiter taking the night shift no longer breathing.

Fei Yan and Hua Yao exchange a puzzled look between themselves. Although they did not understand why Qiao Chu would say that, but they knew better than to probe further into it.

Two waiters had died in the Immortals’ Loft that night and the rest of the people who were resting soundly were spared the calamity. When the innkeeper was awoken by the shouting Qiao Chu, he was still completely oblivious to all that had happened. But when Qiao Chu dragged him to stand before all the dead bodies, the still half asleep innkeeper immediately came fully awake.

Despite the shocking horror he was feeling, he was trembling throughout as he sent out men to get the Immortals’ Loft cleaned up, and the corpses of the dark robed men were removed and put together in a pile behind in the backyard.

By the time Qiao Chu and the others had cleaned themselves up and changed into a fresh set of clothes, Jun Wu Xie was already sitting in the hall on the second level, and Ye Sha was holding up the only surviving dark robed man while standing on the side.

“Where are all these people really from? They all possess significant powers and the weakest one among them was at least at the green spirit level and there were even two indigo spirits.” Qiao

Chu said laying back as he sat down on a chair, his head tilted as he looked at the barely alive dark robed man.

Fei Yan added: “I have inspected their bodies earlier and did not find anything on them that could prove or even provide a link to their identities. It looks like the person who sent them here had been well prepared.”

“Did this man reveal anything about it?” Rong Ruo asked as she looked at the unmoving man that Ye Sha was holding up.

Ye Sha shook his head and he stretched out his hand to lift up the dark robed man’s head.

With his head up, the companions were able to see that the dark robed man’s jaw had been dislodged by Ye Sha and the man’s mouth now hung wide open where he was not even able to make a single sound.

“This is.....” Qiao Chu asked, staring at the man in puzzlement.

“He wanted to kill himself by biting his tongue.” Jun Wu Xie said softly.

The dark robed man had a fiery temperament and knowing that he had failed in his mission, he did not struggle nor plead in the slightest, but had immediately tried to end his own life.

Chapter 900 : “Assassination (6)”

Fortunately Ye Sha found out in time and immediately dislodged his lower jaw to make it impossible for him to bite his own tongue, watching him closely, making it impossible for him to commit any acts of suicide.

“Fiery one we have here, don’t we?” Qiao Chu walked over to him and looked at the dark robed man. The man looked to be average in terms of looks but his eyes were filled with steely determination.

“If I am to snap his lower jaw back in place, he will immediately kill himself.” Ye Sha said with his brows creased up. Such unwavering loyalty to the one he served, that was a trait he knew very well himself.

Jun Wu Xie took out an elixir from within her clothes and passed it to Qiao Chu.

“Feed it to him.”

Qiao Chu immediately shivered when he saw the elixir. Although he knew not of the effects the elixir had, but just how many elixirs that were handed out from Jun Wu Xie’s hand made her enemies feel good?

“Sigh, you reap what you sow.” Qiao Chu said sympathetically as he stuffed the elixir into the dark robed man’s mouth. The dark robed man’s face furrowed into a frown as he tried to struggle, but his was completely not a match for Ye Sha who was holding him.

Watching the dark robed man swallow the elixir, and after waiting a few moments, Jun Wu Xie then nodded slightly to Ye Sha, where Ye Sha immediately snapped the dark robed man’s lower jaw back in place.

The very instant he found he could move his lower jaw, the man immediately attempted to bite on his tongue to kill himself.

But at the moment his teeth just touched his tongue, an extremely excruciating pain shot through his nerves. In that instant, cold sweat ran down his forehead, his face immediately paled! And his entire body began to shake.

“You want to kill yourself? Go ahead.” Jun Wu Xie wasn’t even looking at the man as she said to Ye Sha: “Release him.”

Ye Sha let go of his hands and the man immediately fell to the ground without Ye Sha’s support!

But at the very moment his body had just fallen onto the ground, a highly excruciating pain wrecked at his entire body. The unimaginably agonising pain felt like all the bones in his body were being ground and crushed, and his flesh just like it was being torn apart.

No matter how resolute his will was, when confronted against such insane and maniacal torment, the man had broken down completely, tears and mucus running, his face deathly white.

Watching the dark robed man who had just been so stoically determined and resolute moments before reduced to a sobbing trembling heap before his eyes, Qiao Chu immediately turned in puzzlement to ask Jun Wu Xie: “Little Xie, what did you make me give him? Why is he.....”

[Why is he writhing in such tormented agony with the slightest movement he makes?]

Jun Wu Xie replied: “The human body’s sensitivity to touch invariably differs with everyone. Some people would feel excruciating pain just by scraping their skin while some others would not think it too unbearable even if you cut their flesh to the bone. That is affected largely by the level of sensitivity of the nerve transmitting impulses of pain and their level of willpower. This man has rather strong willpower and I wanted to see whether his so called loyalty would be able to stand up to extreme excruciating pain. That elixir merely causes the nerves transmitting pain in his

body to be amplified indefinitely, and the slightest and lightest touch would make him feel bone crushing and flesh tearing pain.”

Qiao Chu's eyes widened in horror. Although he did not understand anything about nerves transmitting pain impulses, but..... just by looking at the dark robed man's reaction had already told him that this elixir of Jun Wu Xie's, though seemingly not that extraordinary outwardly, but its effects..... was astoundingly shocking.

A casual light touch, with that slight friction on the skin, would at that moment be as agonizingly painful as having someone using a coarse file to scrape off your flesh.

Jun Wu Xie did not even need to do anything to the man. Each and every movement the man made in the very slightest would be an endless torment for him.

Under the unbelievable torment, there was no need to even mention biting his own tongue to kill himself. The single touch his tongue had felt earlier had already been countless times more agonizing than when someone bites his tongue to kill himself. However strong his willpower, he would not be able to withstand torment such as this.

Chapter 901 : “Assassination (6)”

In between gasps of breaths, he heard Jun Wu Xie’s words. The man could do nothing but lie on the ground motionless. Nobody would be able to fully understand how he was feeling at that moment, as everything that Jun Wu Xie said was true!

He had merely fallen onto the ground and the unimaginable pain had already made him feel like dying.

No one bothered with he did after that, and no one had asked him a single question either.

Jun Wu Xie and her companions carried on just as they had on any other day, sitting at the table to enjoy their sumptuous breakfast. The waiter who had been overly startled by the past night’s events was jittery as he served up the dishes, his eyes only looking dead straight ahead, not daring to once look at the man who was lying flat upon the ground, completely motionless, just like a corpse.

As the man lay upon the ground not moving in the slightest, his limbs were fast becoming numb. It wasn’t that he did not want to move, but it was because with the most minute of movement he made, it would bring him the most excruciating pain that tore him apart.

The torment, caused him to be unable to do anything but lie unmoving on the ground. But the cold floor itself was also wrecking endless torment on his nerves. The floor might just be slightly chilly, but he was feeling like he had been thrown mercilessly into a freezing lake in winter. His body that was touching the floor was feeling the bone biting chill, making him feel like he would freeze to death lying there.

While he lay there in helpless torture, Jun Wu Xie and her companions sat at the side, chatting merrily, enjoying their scrumptious meal.

Comparing the two situations at hand side by side, his circumstances were made all the more unbearable.

He wasn't afraid of killing himself. Although a cut across the neck might be a horrible death, but it would at least be quick. Now that he could not even see an end to this terrifying torture, which was a fate even worse than dying, it invariably pushed him into the pits of despair, unable to pull himself out from it.

"I'll talk..... I'll tell you everything....." The man's trembling voice finally rang out.

Qiao Chu and the others immediately raised their heads to look at Jun Wu Xie.

It had been barely just an hour, and the man was already willing to confess?

A man who wasn't even afraid to die, a man who would rather bite his own tongue to kill himself in order to keep the secret had succumbed under a single elixir from Jun Wu Xie? Even when she had not done a single thing more against him but had merely let him lie on the ground without even probing him with a single question? Just one elixir and the man had volunteered to confess?

The looks her several companions were giving her were filled with curiosity. They wanted so much to know just how horrifying the effects of the elixir that Jun Wu Xie had given the man could be, that it could break such a highly determined and resolute man to such a pitiable state in just less than an hour's time.

Jun Wu Xie slowly put down her bowl and chopsticks, her eyes turning to look at Ye Sha.

Ye Sha immediately picked the man up.

That one quick action, elicited a bout of heart rending screams from the man, the horrifying sounds, immediately causing the faces of the innkeeper and the waiter on the first floor to immediately turn pale.

“It’s the Prime Minister..... The Prime Minister was the one who ordered us to come kill you.” The man took a long while to recuperate, before saying in a trembling voice.

“Prime Minister?” Jun Wu Xie asked with an eyebrow raised.

“Ay? The Fire Country’s Prime Minister, isn’t he..... isn’t he.....” Qiao Chu seemed to have suddenly remembered something, as he winked at Jun Wu Xie repeatedly, trying very hard to hint at something.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes swept past Qiao Chu, completely ignoring him.

“Why does he want to kill me?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“I really do not know the reason. I am only in charge of getting rid of people whom the Prime Minister wants eradicated. As to the reason behind it, I had never dared to ask, and the Prime Minister would not tell it to me.” The man answered.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. She knew the man was not lying. Having gotten her answer, she nodded again at Ye Sha and Ye Sha immediately broke the man’s neck without even blinking.

Chapter 902 : “Ring (1)”

As the last breath left his body, the man’s face actually showed a faint smile of relief. Compared to death, Jun Wu Xie’s elixir was one that made living more unbearable.

“Why is the Empress’ lover after your life?” Qiao Chu asked looking at Jun Wu Xie. None of them have ever met the Prime Minister of the Fire Country but based on what Lei Chen had told them, they knew that the Fire Country’s Prime Minister was in an illicit affair with the Empress and they had had a child who was the current Fourth Prince, Lei Fan.

Needless to say Jun Wu Xie had not ever met the Prime Minister, she had not even met the Empress herself. The closest link to them that she had had any interaction with was the Fourth Prince Lei Fan. So why was the Prime Minister suddenly seeking to take her life?

“Isn’t the Fourth Prince’s biological father coming after the wrong person? I still remember during the banquet last night, Lei Fan had been highly aggressive in trying to win you over and the only thing he had fell short of doing was to order you to submit yourself to him. Why is it that just after one night, his old man is sending assassins to kill you?” Qiao Chu was feeling more confused the more he thought about it.

“He wasn’t going after the wrong person.” Jun Wu Xie said calmly.

“No mistake?” Fan Zhuo asked, his eyebrow coming up. “You had left to go to the Imperial Garden with Lei Fan but when you returned, you appeared together with the Grand Adviser as Lei Fan had suddenly taken ill in the Imperial Garden. Seems like that had been all due to your efforts?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded. “I neutralized the Face Changing Technique used on him.”

At that moment, the youths at the table were staring at Jun Wu Xie with wide incredulous eyes.

“Face Changing Technique? What does that mean?” Qiao Chu was getting a headache.

Fei Yan went on to explain: “Last night, I was just telling Little Xie that Lei Fan’s countenance was rather strange. He was obviously the Empress’ biological son but he instead looked almost exactly like the woman the Emperor held dear to his heart. I had thought that there was something more to it and I did not expect Little Xie to move so quickly that she was able to verify the truth of the matter the very same night.”

“That explains everything.” Fan Zhuo said with a laugh in spite of the circumstances. “Lei Fan must have realized that his real countenance had been seen through and although he had wanted to win you over to his side, but you had repeatedly rejected his advances. Moreover, you have been seen to be friendly to Lei Chen and in order to prevent you from revealing his secret to Lei Chen, he needed to have you silenced. The Prime Minister must have taken action tonight under the influence of both the Empress and Lei Fan.”

Although Lei Chen knew Lei Fan’s real identity, and thought that Lei Fan’s looks was a matter that was rather strange, but he had not been able to discover the truth behind it and could only keep everything within himself.

Now that Jun Wu Xie had so easily neutralized Lei Fan’s Face Changing Technique, then all they needed to do now was to drag Lei Fan to go before the Emperor and easily bring this mess up, and the Emperor’s face would surely turn black as soot!

“It would seem that Lei Fan, the Empress and the Prime Minister will be going all out to take your life. After having failed today, they will still not spare your life in the days to come.” Fan Zhuo said rubbing his chin, looking completely unworried for Jun Wu

Xie.

Jun Wu Xie suddenly added: “The people who are out to get me will not only be those three people.”

“What? Who else could it be?” Qiao Chu’s eyes widened up once more. Jun Wu Xie had in one single night offended the Fire Country’s Empress, the most favoured Prince of the Emperor, and the head of the court officials, the Prime Minister. Her ability to incite such hatred was already unparalleled and she was actually telling them that there were more people who wanted to take her down?

Jun Wu Xie raised up her hand and showed the ring on her finger to everyone before her.

“Did any of you notice that the Emperor had shown great interest in this ring of mine?”

Everyone nodded. The ring was brought out from the bottom of the Heaven’s End cliff and Jun Wu Xie had also managed to unravel the mystery behind the method to temporarily bring up one’s spirit power level from the scribblings the original owner of the ring had left behind in the stone dwelling.

It could be said that the ring held special and extraordinary meaning to Jun Wu Xie.

Chapter 903 : “Ring (2)”

“Do you all still remember, within that stone dwelling, the words carved into the wall?” Jun Wu Xie asked, her eyes narrowed up.

Qiao Chu and the others immediately quieted their hearts and tried to recall. After awhile, Hua Yao was the first one to remember the subtle link the scribblings had mentioned and he suddenly raised up his head, his handsome eyes glinting with slight comprehension.

“You are saying that the man who had been trapped at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff was linked to the Fire Country?”

Jun Wu Xie removed the ring from her finger and handed it over to Hua Yao and the others to inspect closely.

Hua Yao and his other companions quickly found the Chinese character for “Fire”.

“I remember..... that the man had mentioned within those lines that he was the Emperor of a certain country. Don’t tell me..... He was originally the Emperor of the Fire Country? Because he disappeared and that is why this current Emperor is on the throne?” Qiao Chu’s eyes bulged once more. He had never once thought that the ring Jun Wu Xie had accidentally picked up at the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff would be so intricately linked to the Fire Country.

“No. Calculating based on the time that would have passed, the time when that man had gone down to the bottom of the Heaven’s End Cliff would be closer to a hundred years ago or not too far away from that, and the current Emperor’s age does not match that period of time.” Hua Yao said immediately, shaking his head in disagreement.

“Even if it was the previous Emperor who had passed on, the link to the present Fire Country is still there.” Fan Zhuo quipped.

Fei Yan's eyes narrowed up like he was thinking hard about something. A few moments later, his suddenly flared open.

"I remember it now!"

Fei Yan's face suddenly looked highly excited as he looked at Jun Wu Xie to say happily: "I had looked into the Fire Country previously and I had also gained a certain understanding after hearing some things about the Fire Country's past generations of rulers. The Fire Country's first Emperor of this bloodline, who is the current Emperor's grandfather, was once not the ruler of the Fire Country. The Emperor of the Fire Country had originally been his elder brother, but that elder brother had suddenly disappeared one day. The Fire Country had been thrown into some years of tumult after that and the first Emperor of the current line had only chosen to ascend to the throne to stabilise the political courts and government of the country. Based on the timing of the occurrences, the man in that stone dwelling could very well be the elder brother of the first Emperor of the current line, the original Emperor who had suddenly gone missing!"

"With the way you put it, it does sound rather plausible. But that had happened so long ago, so what does it have to do with the present?" Fan Zhuo asked, turning his head that was supported by his hand to look at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie told them: "Last night, when I met the Grand Adviser in the Imperial Garden, we had initially only exchanged a few perfunctory words of greetings. But when Wen Yu saw the ring on my finger, he hinted that I should leave the Fire Country quickly. He said that if I remained here, unpleasant things might happen. I had initially thought that he was talking about the Prime Minister's assassination attempt, but after thinking through it carefully, I concluded that Lei Fan wants to kill me because I saw his real face, and not because of this ring. But what Wen Yu was talking about has definitely got something to do with the ring."

It was obvious, that the dangers Wen Yu had mentioned was not

about Lei Fan.

“That sounds really strange. Even if the ring is linked to the a certain generation of Emperor of the Fire Country, what could the ring really represent? How can it be that the Emperor is suddenly trying to kill you just because of a old and inconspicuous ring? Doesn’t that sound too strange to be true? Even if he want to take the ring back, he could have very well just asked you directly couldn’t he?” Qiao Chu still did not understand what kind of dangers could a single ring like that bring.

“On that point, I still do not have a full picture. But Wen Yu’s words couldn’t have been entirely baseless. He must know something or has reason to be guessing at something, and that was why he gave me that reminder.” Jun Wu Xie said as she put the ring back onto her finger. Although she now knew where the ring had originated from, but she still could not fathom why Wen Yu had told her to quickly leave the Fire Country.

Chapter 904 : “Imperial Guards Army (1)”

Fei Yan thought about it for a long while but did not manage to link up the situation with any of the news that he had managed to gather. He had not been able to investigate into the Fire Country for that long a period and the information he had wasn't entirely complete. Having been able to have gained information about the Emperor who had gone missing before has already been a great feat.

As they continued to discuss, the skies had turned bright completely. The Imperial Capital was waking up and resuming to its usual hustle and bustle and when the Immortals' Loft's innkeeper asked Jun Wu Xie and the others whether they wanted to report the incident about the assassins to the Imperial Capital's Magistrate office, he was flatly rejected.

Ye Sha had, with a great bonfire, burnt the corpses to nothing.

No matter what kind of secrets were hidden behind the ring, it was now a certain fact that Lei Fan and the Emperor were looking to have Jun Wu Xie killed. They might have failed this time round, but they were certain that another attempt was sure to come.

However, as everyone was still thinking about how they were going to deal with the matter in regards to Lei Fan, a team of soldiers fully decked out in heavy armour had come charging out into the main street of the Imperial Capital, making a line straight towards the Immortals' Loft.

“What is happening here?” Outside the Immortals' Loft, it was suddenly abuzz with activity. The group of them who had been talking within immediately detected the flurry of activity outside and Qiao Chu immediately zipped to the window, seeing that the entire Immortals' Loft had been heavily surrounded by a troop of soldiers.

“There are many soldiers down there and they have surrounded

the entire place.” Qiao Chu immediately turned and reported to his companions.

“Could it possibly be Lei Fan again who had sent these soldiers here?” Fei Yan asked with a frown on his face. He went over to the window to see and quickly realised that his guess had been wrong.

“It is not the Prime Minister’s men. It’s the Imperial Guard Army!”

“Imperial Guards?”

The Fire Country’s Imperial Guard Army was led by the Commander of the Imperial Guards. The Commander of the Imperial Guards only took orders from the Emperor himself and from nobody else. It was obvious that this sudden activation of the Imperial Guards had nothing to do with the Prime Minister but it could only have been under the direct orders of the Emperor himself.

“Why would the Emperor sent the Imperial Guards here? Don’t tell me the words of the Grand Adviser had really come true as he had predicted? That old Emperor was really coming after Little Xie because of a inconspicuous little ring?” Rong Ruo immediately stood up, her brows deeply furrowed, her face rather puzzled.

The speed that the Imperial Guards had arrived at had been really quick. Since the banquet ended, it had only been a matter of hours and the Emperor had already sent out the Imperial Guard Army. With such impatience obvious from the enemy, it was really difficult for any of them to look at the situation in an optimistic light.

With even the Imperial Guards mobilised, it had not only made Jun Wu Xie and her companions to raise their guard, it had also attracted a lot of attention from many people in the Imperial Capital. The Imperial Guards were responsible for the security and safety of the Imperial Palace and they seldom appeared in other places within the Imperial Capital. With such a grand display

today, it made for a rare sight for all the people.

Lots of people had their curiosity highly piqued when they saw the Imperial Guard Army having been mobilised, and the crowd had followed behind the Imperial Guards all the way before they all discovered that the destination that the Imperial Guards had been heading towards was the Immortals' Loft!

When talking about the Immortals' Loft, it might just be a regular inn and restaurant normally. But at that moment, the Immortals' Loft was currently housing the ultimate winners of this year's Spirit Battle Tournament from the Zephyr Academy. The six participants from the Zephyr Academy had incredibly achieved the top six ranks of the entire Spirit Battle Tournament and they had won immeasurable repute and endless glory. But besides that, the Immortals' Loft had also been a place plagued with many unfortunate incidents.

It was not too long ago just before the final deciding matches for the top ten ranks were about to begin. The Imperial Capital's constabulary had at that time sent guards to come take Jun Xie away from the Immortals' Loft. Although the incident was finally proved to have been a misunderstanding, it had nevertheless still made many people feel rather uncomfortable about the place.

And now, the Fire Country's Imperial Guard Army had even come, and judging from the aggressive demeanor from the guards, they couldn't have come here for anything pleasant.

Chapter 905 : “Imperial Guard Army (2)”

What was not known at that moment, was who within the Immortals’ Loft had committed a crime, that even the Imperial Guard Army who was directly under the Emperor’s throne was mobilised!

What was even more astonishing was that the leader for the team of Imperial Guards that had come was the Commander of the Imperial Guard Army himself, Yuan Biao!

With the appearance of Yuan Biao, it made everyone there realise, the severity of the matter on that day.

“By the Emperor’s decree, the disciple of the Zephyr Academy, Jun Xie, had at the state banquet last night, during the period he was away from the banquet, injured the Fourth Prince in the Imperial Garden, and the Imperial Guard Army has received orders to come here today to arrest the criminal to answer for his crime!”

Yuan Biao jumped off his horse to read out the Imperial Edict, its content drafted undoubtedly pointing out that Jun Xie had attempted to kill Lei Fan!

At that moment, the curious onlookers crowded around were all greatly astounded.

The Fourth Prince was the most favoured among all the princes and he had not only won the favour of the Emperor himself, he received in no small measure the protection of the Empress as well. It could be said that besides the fact that he was not holding the title of the Crown Prince, the Fourth Prince was among the four princes, the most favoured and the one most doted upon. Who would have thought that someone would be so audacious to harm the Fourth Prince, and the deed was even committed within the Imperial Palace itself no less!

A wave of chatter quickly swept over the people crowding around

the place.

Qiao Chu stood beside the second floor window, hearing clearly every single word that Yuan Biao read out. His eyes bulged in outrage and disbelief at what he heard as he turned to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“Did you really strike at Lei Fan?”

Last night at the banquet, Jun Wu Xie had indeed stepped away from the banquet but that had been under the decree of the Emperor then. After they stepped out from the banquet, she had gone to the Imperial Garden with Lei Fan but had returned alone in the end. They had heard from Jun Wu Xie herself that she had neutralized Lei Fan’s Face Changing Technique disguise which had left Lei Fan with no other choice but to run away. But the details of the incident had not been made known to them.

Jun Wu Xie rolled her eyes at Qiao Chu and said: “I made Little Black splash the medicine on him and I did not touch him a single time from the beginning till the end.”

Although she needed to unravel the mystery weighing on her mind, she had however still been conscious of what could be done and which lines should not be crossed.

“The Emperor is falsely accusing you?” Qiao Chu’s eyes were still wide with shock. Once again! It’s happening again! How many times had it been! The stars in the Fire Country must really been grossly misaligned and in conflict with Jun Wu Xie’s!

Jun Wu Xie said: “That decree contains both true and false facts within it and they had been well twisted to pin the crime onto me.”

Everyone at the banquet last night were all aware that she had gone to the Imperial Garden with Lei Fan, and they also knew that Lei Fan had not returned when Jun Xie came back. Wen Yu had said at the banquet that Lei Fan had not been feeling well..... if they all pieced all the facts together and looked at it from a certain

perspective, everything seemed to fit perfectly with what the Emperor had claimed.

“The person who read out the decree, is the Commander of the Imperial Guard Army?” Hua Yao asked as his eyes swept over Yuan Biao who was standing in front of the troop of soldiers.

“Yes.” Fei Yan replied.

“He is the same man who had approached Zhao Xun previously. That day back in the alley, this is the same guy who had wanted to kill me when I impersonated myself as Zhao Xun.” Hua Yao said, his eyes narrowing up dangerously. That face of Yuan Biao’s, was one that he still remembered vividly.

“As expected, the incident that tried to throw Lei Chen into disrepute was indeed done by the Emperor.” Fei Yan said with a cold laugh.

“As of now, the Emperor seems determined to bring Little Xie away. He had even mobilised the Imperial Guard Army. Looking at the way things stand, we might very well have to defy the Imperial Decree.” Fan Zhuo said as the corners of his mouth curled up. “Based on the circumstances before us here, I can just see. The moment that Little Xie is captured and brought away by them today, they will just kill her off right after viciously without mercy. A single ring. Just what is the secret behind it that it can cause the Emperor of the Fire Country to be driven to take such drastic action?”

Fan Zhuo drew in a deep breath and turned to look at Jun Wu Xie: “Little Xie, you need to leave here immediately. Regardless of the reason that the Emperor is coming after you, you must not fall into their hands this time. It’s highly different this time. They will not give you anything to prepare yourself. The moment you are caught, the only fate you will face can only be certain death.”

Chapter 906 : “Imperial Guard Army (3)”

Fan Zhuo’s meaning was clear. Unless they fully intended to blatantly go against the Fire Country at that moment, they cannot afford to openly defy the Fire Country’s Imperial Guards in front of so many people. And as they still have not gotten their hands upon the map, if they fought the Imperial Guard Army now, they were basically dissolving any chance or possibility for them to infiltrate into the Imperial Palace to retrieve the map in the future.

“I understand.” Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly, but her eyes still glinted with a chilling light.

Having the son and the old man coming after her at the same time, one right after the other, really showed they were of the same mind. But she was however, not one to be easily trifled with as well and even if they were ready to shed all pretense of cordiality, she would only be too glad to answer back in kind with a “gift” in return.

“All of you must not retaliate against them directly.” Jun Wu Xie reminded all her companions once more, before turning to depart.

Qiao Chu and the others stared after Jun Wu Xie’s departing back and turned back to look outside at the Imperial Guards who were coming into the Immortals’ Loft, as a glint of murder began to brew within their eyes.

The companions had not wanted to get involved with any incident with the Fire Country but the Fire Country’s Emperor and Prince were going overboard with their actions. Let them think they have the upper hand for a few days more! The debt owed must definitely be repaid!

Jun Wu Xie went back to her room and changed quickly into another set of clothes. She carried Lord Meh Meh in one arm and the little black cat in the other, before quietly slipping out a window at the back.

The Imperial Guards rushed into the Immortals' Loft the spears in their hands leveled at Qiao Chu and the companions. Fan Jin's face was one of utter shock. He had gotten himself drunk last night and had fallen unconscious in sleep within his room. He had just awoken and was forced to see such a scene that gave his heart a scare. But he knew very well at that moment it wasn't the best time for him to ask the others about it.

The Imperial Guards turned the inside and outside of the Immortals' Loft upside down, brash and unreasonable. But even after searching more a good part of the day, they still could not find a single sign of Jun Xie anyway, and they immediately dragged the innkeeper and the waiter of the Immortals' Loft out for questioning.

The innkeeper had already been highly terrified by the earlier incident with the assassins and when the Imperial Guards shouted at him harshly, he immediately fell to the ground in terror.

"I..... I do not know where Young Master Jun has gone..... He was still around earlier....."

Yuan Biao stared at the innkeeper with a frown on his face and turned on his heel to come towards Fei Yan who was dressed in female clothing. Compared to the rest of the youths in the Zephyr Academy, he believed that the pretty looking young girl would be the most timid one.

"You! Tell me where the criminal Jun Xie had gone to!" Yuan Biao pulled out the sharply honed sword from his hip, its point pressed against Fei Yan's neck. The sharp point quickly pierced Fei Yan's skin and a bright red drop of blood formed on a spot on his neck.

Fei Yan raised up his eyes and looked at the fierce and malevolent looking face of Yuan Biao's and his lips moved slightly. Suddenly! The expression on his face turned to become highly pitiful looking, a crystalline tear rolling down his face in the next instant.

“Boo hoo..... How would I know where that little brat had run off to? He was still around earlier but after all of you rushed in, before I knew what was happening, he suddenly dashed out the back door! I really don’t know where he ran off to!”

Seeing such a pretty and gentle little beauty sobbing so pitifully, the frown on Yuan Biao’s face still did not relax.

“Send some men to the back of the Immortals’ Loft and pursue him through the back door!” After relaying his orders, Yuan Biao turned back to Fei Yan and said: “You better be telling the truth. Jun Xie injured the Fourth Prince and that is no small crime. If anyone of you dares to cover up for him, you will be charged as an accomplice under the same crime!”

“I do not dare! I do not dare!” Fei Yan said feigning helplessness with teary eyes as he looked at Yuan Biao, shrinking back with his head sunk between his shoulders, looking like an injured baby chick, looking extremely pitiful.....

Chapter 907 : “Imperial Guard Army (4)”

Yuan Biao looked on with satisfaction at Fei Yan who was cringing back in terror, before he slowly retracted his sword.

“Before Jun Xie is apprehended for his crime, none of you within the Immortals’ Loft are allowed to leave this place! The Imperial Guards will be guarding this place day and night and if anyone of you thinks they can walk out unilaterally, do not blame us for being merciless!”

With those harsh words, Yuan Biao led the Imperial Guards to depart from the second level. When he came out of the Immortals’ Loft, he instructed his men to completely surround the building inside and outside.

Qiao Chu and the others helped the “overly terrified” Fei Yan back to the room and when the door was shut tight, the teary eyed Fei Yan immediately shook off Qiao Chu’s paws on him, stepping a foot on a chair and pointing out the window to curse at Yuan Biao: “Bastard, you actually dared to try intimidate me this little Lord here! I’ll allow you to live in your self imagined glee for a few more days. When this entire episode had concluded, I’ll make sure that I’ll beat you so hard you’ll cry out for mommy!”

Just a moment ago, he had looked completely like a weak and frail pretty little thing, the moment he opened his mouth, he had suddenly turned into a barbaric uncouth bandit!

“Little Yan, your acting skills have really evolved and getting a lot more exquisite!” Qiao Chu said as he looked at Fei Yan respectfully. Don’t judge Fei Yan just by the femininely dressed sweet young thing. That guy’s innate personality was one just like a despicable and shameless bandit. On this rare occasion that he had been able to witness Fei Yan portray himself as a weak and hapless little girl, he had been laughing deliriously in his heart all that time.

“Show a hint of a smile and you’ll know! Do you believe one slap from me will take the life out of you! ?” Fei Yan shook his fist at them. He possessed the greatest strength among all of them there, and as his Ring Spirit was a humongous ape, Fei Yan arm power was something even Qiao Chu would not be able to stand up to.

Qiao Chu realised that it was time to pull back and he immediately shook his head.

“This Yuan Biao isn’t as dumb as he looks. He knew to question the innkeeper first before interrogating us. He was quick witted enough to pick one who looked the most likely to “succumb to terror” from his threats. From the way things look, they will not give up without finding Little Xie. Having made a futile trip here at the Immortals’ Loft, their next target would definitely be the Crown Prince’s Residence.” Fan Zhuo analysed as he rubbed at his chin in thought. He still had full confidence in Jun Wu Xie’s capabilities, as her intricate and devious ploys were never something the average person could hope to unravel.

Moreover, Jun Wu Xie was accompanied by the little black cat, Lord Meh Meh, Drunk Lotus, and Ye Sha as her protectors, even if the entire Imperial Guard Army were to move against her, they could never dream of touching a single hair on her.

However.....

“I really cannot fathom the reason why the Emperor of the Fire Country would want to take Little Xie’s life so desperately. Just what kind of secret is that ring holding?” No matter how hard he thought about it, Fan Zhuo was unable to unravel that mystery.

“In regards to that, I believe that Little Xie will gain an understanding after she sees Lei Chen. Lei Chen is the Crown Prince of the Fire Country afterall and the amount of things he knows about this place will definitely be more than what we have gathered.” Fei Yan reasoned.

Fan Zhuo nodded.

“I am not worried about Little Xie’s predicament. Even if the Emperor join hands with the others, they might still not be able to outwit Little Xie. I am instead highly curious to see how Little Xie is going to retaliate this time?” Qiao Chu was filled to the brim with confidence in Jun Wu Xie’s capabilities and he really could not wait to see, pitted against the Emperor, the Fourth Prince, the Empress, and the Prime Minister’s attacks from all sides, just what kind of a astounding ingenuity would come out from the little head of Jun Wu Xie, to bring them all down, one after the other.

“I seriously think the Emperor is going to deeply regret, that he did not manage to capture Little Xie today.” Fan Zhuo said with a laugh filled with sarcasm.

At that same moment, the Imperial Guard Army were searching everywhere throughout the Imperial Capital for any traces of Jun Xie. The entire Imperial Capital was alarmed by the brash actions of the Imperial Guards and the chatter and debates among the people spread and grew. And as the Imperial Guards were turning the Imperial City topsy turvy.....

A petite tiny figure, had silently arrived at the back door of the Crown Prince’s Residence. With a light tap of her feet, she slipped right inside!

Chapter 908 : “Imperial Guard Army (5)”

“What? Father really sent Yuan Biao out to capture Jun Xie?” Lei Chen asked, his eyes wide with incredulity, as he looked at the guard who had brought him the news.

“Then, where is little brother Jun now? Has he been captured by Yuan Biao?”

“The Immortals’ Loft is now heavily surrounded by the Imperial Guard Army, prohibiting anyone from going in or getting out. Your subordinate could only observe for outside but I did not see Young Master Jun being brought out by the Commander of the Imperial Guards. When the Commander left the Immortals’ Loft, he had been alone and judging from the situation, your subordinate is guessing that Young Master Jun had not been at the Immortals’ Loft and Yuan Biao had failed to capture Young Master Jun.” The guard reported.

Lei Chen finally heaved a great sigh of relief. It had only been several hours since last night when he had first gotten to know that Jun Xie was holding the Ring of Imperial Fire within his hands and he had just been planning what steps he could take next when the Emperor had unexpectedly moved so fast where he had immediately mobilised the Imperial Guard Army right at the break of dawn.

“Looking at the way he is going about it, Father is seriously seeking to take little brother Jun’s life.” Lei Chen said, clenching his jaw tight. Thinking back to what Wen Yu had said to him before, he could not help but start to feel that he had looked at things from too simple a perspective then.

Wen Yu must have guessed that the Emperor would do this and that was why he had been so anxious to get Jun Xie to leave this place of turmoil.

“Your Highness. Should we send our own men out to try to locate

Young Master Jun's whereabouts?" The guard continued on to ask.

Lei Chen shook his head immediately. "Little brother Jun is highly quick witted and he would definitely have his own ways of avoiding Yuan Biao. Since Yuan Biao had not been able to find him at the Immortals' Loft, he will undoubtedly set his sights on my Crown Prince's Residence next. He knows that I am on rather good terms with little brother Jun, and with him coming up empty handed at the Immortals' Loft, he will in moments surely arrive here to search. If I am to rashly go search for little brother Jun now, the Imperial Guards are sure to discover it and it will only cause little brother Jun unnecessary trouble."

Lei Chen calmed his heart down. The situation had suddenly gotten rather terse and he had not had time to make any preparations. The Emperor had taken lightning quick action and mobilised the Imperial Guard Army which just told him that that Emperor was not going to give Jun Xie anyway out of this!

As he had predicted, not too long after Lei Chen had received the news, Yuan Biao arrived at the Crown Prince's Residence with a team of men.

"By Imperial Decree, your subject is currently in pursuit of the escaped fugitive Jun Xie. I would implore that Your Highness allow your loyal subject to carry out his duties." Yuan Biao had come to the gates of the Crown Prince's Residence with a large team of men.

Lei Chen had come to the main doors to confront him.

"What Commander Yuan is saying sounds really strange. You want to arrest Jun Xie, so why have you come all the way here to my Crown Prince's Residence?" Lei Chen retorted with a cold laugh.

Yuan Biao was highly indifferent. "Your Highness has been known to be on very close terms with Jun Xie before this and Jun

Xie has escaped leaving no trace behind. Your subject is just following His Majesty's decree and I hope that Your Highness will not make things difficult for your humble servant."

Lei Chen then said: "You want to search my Crown Prince's Residence? Because you say so?"

Yuan Biao did not want to waste his breath any longer and he pulled out an Imperial Edict.

"Your subject holds here the Imperial Edict personally drafted by His Majesty himself, where I have been granted permission to search for the escaped fugitive in the Crown Prince's Residence. Does Your Highness really want to defy the Imperial Decree from His Majesty?"

Lei Chen gritted his teeth discreetly. The Imperial Edict must have been on Yuan Biao's body even before he had stepped out from the palace this morning. It was obvious that the Emperor had thought of the possibility that Jun Xie might very well run away, and he had this prepared well beforehand.

However highly displeased Lei Chen was feeling towards Yuan Biao's actions, with the Imperial Edict placed before his eyes, and added to the fact that Jun Xie had indeed not come to the Crown Prince's Residence, he would naturally not resist against Yuan Biao too strongly in this instance.

"Since it is by my Father's decree, then Commander Yuan, please carry on." Lei Chen face showed a mirthless smile as he took a step back, opening up the path he was blocking at the doors of the Crown Prince's Residence.

Yuan Biao nodded slightly in a perfunctory gesture of acknowledgement, and immediately led his men to rush into the Crown Prince's Residence!

Chapter 909 : “Imperial Guard Army (6)”

The Imperial Guards were meticulous and efficient as they immediately spread out to all parts of the Crown Prince's Residence, searching for anything suspicious. Lei Chen stood in the middle of the main hall and looked on as the Imperial Guards speedily carried out their duties, laughing coldly in his heart.

Yuan Biao stood on one side, secretly observing Lei Chen's reactions. When he did not find any sign of Jun Xie in the Immortals' Loft, the first place he had immediately thought of was the Crown Prince's Residence. Jun Xie had no friends or family in the Fire Country's Imperial Capital and was completely unfamiliar with this place. Besides the Immortals' Loft, the only place he could go to would only be the Crown Prince's Residence.

But what Yuan Biao found strange was when the Imperial Guard Army was searching through the Crown Prince's Residence, besides an expression showing great displeasure, Lei Chen's face had not revealed a single trace of worry or guilt. If it was not Lei Chen putting on a great act, then it could only mean that Jun Xie was truly not within the Crown Prince's Residence.

Very soon, the Imperial Guards who had turned the Crown Prince's Residence upside down gathered in the main hall. They had not found any signs of Jun Xie in the entire Crown Prince's Residence.

Yuan Biao's brows creased up and Lei Chen had a cold sneer plastered on his face: “So, is the Commander satisfied now?”

Yuan Biao answered: “Can I request for Your Highness to gather everyone within the residence to come here? The escaped convict is sly and full of tricks. Your subject is worried that he will disguise himself as a servant in the mansion to escape arrest.”

Lei Chen then said in a cold derisive tone: “Commander Yuan is such a meticulous man. Are you so sure that Jun Xie will hide

within my residence? Alright! Guards, go gather everyone within the residence here to let the Commander investigate thoroughly.”

With Lei Chen’s order, everyone within the Crown Prince’s Residence began to shuffle into the main hall from all parts of the mansion. The Imperial Guards had even specially gone to all the rooms to check, making sure that no one was hiding in any of them before they were satisfied.

There were several tens of servants working within the Crown Prince’s Residence, male and female, old and young.

Yuan Biao had even personally walked before all of them, his steely gaze sweeping over each and everyone of them, not willing to miss anything that might seem even remotely suspicious.

Lei Chen was not feeling worried in the least as Jun Xie had not come to look for him at all. So, how could he even be able to hide him from them? He swung his eyes around following Yuan Biao as he gazed at all the people gathered here from within his own residence. And when his eyes swept over an old hunchbacked servant, a tinge of doubt came into his eyes.

Although there were many servants working within the mansion, but they had all served him for many years. It could be said that he was familiar with the faces of every single one of them. However, that old man’s countenance was a stranger to him.

But as Yuan Biao was present at the moment, Lei Chen did not give it another thought and quickly swung his eyes away.

Yuan Biao finally finished inspecting the several tens of people and he paid particular attention to several of the young serving boys and maids. After ensuring that they were not in any form of disguise, he finally walked away from them with a frown on his face.

“Did Commander Yuan manage to find the person you are looking for?” Lei Chen jeered with a cold laugh.

Yuan Biao shook his head and clasped his hand over his fist before him to say: “I seek for Your Highness’ understanding for having disturbed the peace in the Crown Prince’s Residence today. But as the fugitive Jun Xie had injured the Fourth Prince, it was an affront to the prestige of the Imperial Family, and your subject had to carry out my duties impartially.”

Lei Chen glanced at Yuan Biao and with a wide mirthless smile, he said: “How would I dare to lay blame on Commander Yuan? But since you have not found any signs of the fugitive being here, can you then return to me the sanctity of my residence?”

Yuan Biao immediately replied: “Naturally.”

Right after that, Yuan Biao led his Imperial Guards out to depart from the Crown Prince Residence and the servants dispersed one after another as well.

Very soon, the guards from the Crown Prince’s Residence brought news that although Yuan Biao had left, he had secretly dispatched a team of Imperial Guards to watch the outside the Crown Prince’s Residence, all prepared to wait to arrest Jun Xie.

Chapter 910 : “Intricate Plot (1)”

“Let them wait if they wish to. How can little brother Jun not be wise to their intentions? He will definitely not come here.” Lei Chen said confidently, having complete trust in Jun Xie’s highly intelligent mind.

“Seeing that His Highness has such great confidence in me, I think I might have disappointed Your Highness this time.”

Suddenly, a highly familiar voice rang out from behind Lei Chen.

Lei Chen turned his head back in surprise and confusion, suddenly finding Jun Xie walking out from the back of the main hall, a set servant’s clothes from the Crown Prince’s Residence held within his hands.

“I apologise, I borrowed a set of clothes without asking.” Jun Xie said calmly as he walked to come before Lei Chen, tossing the clothes within his hands towards the flabbergasted guard standing at the side.

The guard stared at Jun Xie with wide unblinking eyes, finding it hard to believe that he had not even felt Jun Xie approach them.

“You.....” Lei Chen stared at Jun Xie, still highly confused, the face of an unfamiliar old man flashing through his mind. “The old man earlier was you in disguise?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded. “Yuan Biao had been careful and highly meticulous. He knew to check thoroughly on those servant boys and girls whose age was similar to me.”

Lei Chen then said: “But he had not thought that you would disguise yourself as a hunchbacked old man. You had even managed to fool me!” After saying that, Lei Chen immediately looked outside the doors and quickly ordered the guard standing at the side: “Get our men out there to stand guard. Do not allow any of the Imperial Guards to secretly sneak into the mansion.”

“Yes!” The guard immediately departed and when he went out the door, he turned to shut them tightly.

“When did you come here?” Without anyone else in the room, Lei Chen immediately went to stand beside Jun Xie and surveyed the still clean and neat Jun Xie up and down.

“Before the Imperial Guards came.” After Jun Wu Xie left the Immortals’ Loft, she had immediately rushed over to the Crown Prince’s Residence, and had gotten here a step earlier than the Imperial Guards.

‘Tap tap tap.’

A series of clear steps sounded out and Lei Chen was startled where he immediately turned to the source of the noise, only to see a tiny round spherical shaped sheep currently walked out proudly from the back of the main hall, its four hooves tapping unhurriedly in approach. Towards Lei Chen’s baffled gaze, it completely ignored it as it came to a rest beside Jun Xie’s feet.

“This is.....” Lei Chen looked highly puzzled as he stared at the little thing, and for no reason, he found that the sheep’s gaze was looking a little strangely at him.

“My pet.” Jun Wu Xie said, her face just as expressionless as she carried Lord Meh Meh into her arms, and went to sit down on a chair at the side.

“This is really brazenly bold of you. You knew very well that they would come here to find you and you still dared to come here.” Lei Chen said, staring helplessly at Jun Xie. That fearlessness, was really incomparable to that of most people, and Jun Xie had even fooled him completely as well.

“I came here because I have something I want to ask Your Highness.” Jun Wu Xie asked calmly.

Lei Chen was surprised and he paused a moment before he said: “You mean to ask me why my Father wants to have you killed?”

Jun Wu Xie answered: “Both yes and no.”

Lei Chen was suddenly rather confused.

Jun Wu Xie raised her hand and showed the ring on her finger before Lei Chen’s eyes.

“Does Your Highness know where this originated from?”

Upon seeing the Ring of Imperial Fire, Lei Chen’s eyes suddenly burned with a scorching flame!

“That is the Ring of Imperial Fire!” Lei Chen’s voice was almost trembling, laced with an excited fervour.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie intoned, her eyebrow lifting. Seems like her guess had been right.

“Past generations of the Fire Country’s rulers would take that ring that would be handed down from their predecessors and reforge it into their own spirit rings. It can be said that this Ring of Imperial Fire is symbolic of the Fire Country’s ruler itself. Only the true ruler of the Fire Country has possession of it!” Lei Chen’s eyes continued to look at Jun Xie, his eyes still burning fervently.

Chapter 911 : “Intricate Plot (2)”

Under Jun Xie’s questioning gaze, Lei Chen related everything he knew about the Ring of Imperial Fire to Jun Xie. From the first Emperor of the current ruler’s bloodline to the Empress Dowager’s unwavering insistence.....

Jun Wu Xie listened to it all silently. Although she had correctly guessed where the ring had originated from, she had not thought that the ring she had innocently picked up would hold such a huge secret of such grave importance behind it.

“Possess the Ring of Imperial Fire, possess the Fire Country? This is the reason the Emperor wants to kill me?” Jun Wu Xie’s brow lifted as she asked.

Lei Chen nodded.

“Father must be worried that the fact you hold possession of the Ring of Imperial Fire would be discovered by the Empress Dowager and he had decided to silence you permanently.”

Lei Chen paused a moment and then stood up abruptly, the expression on his face highly excited as he looked at Jun Xie.

“This Imperial Decree, was drafted and set by the First Emperor of our line. Hence, even my Father does not have the power to disobey it! At present, the Fire Country’s rightful heir to the throne had become one big joke. My Second Royal Brother is unambitious and without merit, my Third Royal Brother hopelessly timid, both lacking the capabilities to become a suitable candidate as heir to the throne, whereas for me and Lei Fan, we both do not even have the right to inherit it at all. Now, little brother Jun, you.....”

Lei Chen’s voice grew more and more excited, his eyes burning up with fervour.

Without waiting for him to finish, Jun Wu Xie suddenly raised

up a hand to interrupt Lei Chen's highly fervent speech.

"I hold no interest for the Fire Country."

"What?" Lei Chen was stunned. "The Fire Country is the biggest and mightiest country throughout the entire land! As the Emperor of the Fire Country, you will hold in your hand half of the world! Little brother Jun! I know that your personality makes you coldly indifferent and detached, but you possess extraordinary capabilities and even if you go out into the world and win a name for yourself, what you will get cannot be more than what the throne of the Fire Country can give you! If you are worried that the people and court officials of the Fire Country will not accept you, then you can undoubtedly rest assured. The Imperial Decree has been passed down for many years and although people gradually stopped talking about it after so long, the original Imperial Edict is still in the hands of the Empress Dowager! Great Grandmother had always placed great importance and emphasis on the First Emperor's decision, and if she brings out the First Emperor's Imperial Edict in person, then all that will no longer be a problem!"

Lei Chen was looking at Jun Xie anxiously. He could not understand why Jun Xie would be completely unmoved when presented with such a rare and incredible opportunity right before her eyes.

It was to become the ruler of the entire Fire Country!

A position that could only be the dream of countless people!

The might of the Fire Country had already surpassed all the various other countries in the land and becoming the Emperor of the Fire Country was as good as sitting atop the entire world. In terms of riches, status, power..... there isn't a more revered and glorious choice than being the Emperor of the Fire Country!

How many esteemed and respected heroes in the world had fought throughout their entire lives, but with their lifetime's

distinguished achievements and honour won, they still paled in comparison to the power and influence of the Fire Country's Emperor. No matter what Jun Xie was seeking, in Lei Chen's eyes, the throne of the Fire Country would be able to fulfil that wish.

“Not interested.” Jun Wu Xie's reply was still cold and indifferent as always. Status and authority had never appealed to her in the slightest at all.

“Why?” Lei Chen was still in shock.

“Don't like it.” Jun Wu Xie replied.

The throne of the Fire Country, might hold irresistible appeal to others, but to her, it was of absolutely no use. If she had really lusted after power and authority, the current Emperor of the Qi Kingdom would not be Mo Qian Yuan now.

Lei Chen looked at Jun Xie in stunned silence. His mind completely overwhelmed as countless thoughts and emotions washed over him, never for a moment ever thinking that Jun Xie would reject.

“But..... A innocent man is still guilty just possessing the jade, even if you hold no interest towards the Fire Country's throne, Father will still not let you off. Even if you hand over the Ring of Imperial Fire, to prevent the matter from being made known, he will still silence you just the same!”

*(Chinese Idiom) 匹夫无罪怀璧其罪 pǐ fū wú zuì huái bì qí zuì – “An innocent man is still guilty just possessing the jade” [MistyCloud's own unprofessional almost literal translation inserted above in the last paragraph. Please take with a pinch of salt.]

Chapter 912 : “Intricate Plot (3)”

Jun Wu Xie’s brow arched up at that moment as she looked at Lei Chen.

“When did I say I will be handing the ring over to him?”

Lei Chen stared back at Jun Xie in utter confusion.

“If he wants me killed, he can very well try. If I am to die, that will be due to my lack of capability. This ring is the only remnant in memory of my Master and whether it’s him or anyone else who comes after me, I will never hand it over.” Jun Wu Xie said derisively. Surrender the ring in exchange for her safety? Regardless of the fact that that avenue would not work, as even if it did, she, Jun Wu Xie, would never choose such a cowardly way out!

“Then, you couldn’t possibly be just sitting here and wait for death to come right?” Lei Chen asked, beginning to feel anxious for Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Since he has made his intentions known, why should I remain waiting for him to act? He has initiated the first move, hence I will naturally not have to be cordial as well.”

The moment her voice fell, a chilling glint came into her eyes.

She had held no interest in the internal struggles of the Fire Country. Her initial intention had only been to snatch the map from the Emperor’s hands. But now, the Emperor, the Fourth Prince, the Empress, and the Prime Minister were all seeking to have her killed to put an end to their troubles. If she still did not retaliate, wouldn’t she greatly disappoint all of them for all the “concern” they had shown her?

“What..... are you going to do?” Lei Chen stared intently at Jun Xie, his eyes filled with anticipation.

Jun Wu Xie waved her hand for the Crown Prince to come closer

and he stuck his ear over.

Yuan Biao was sitting within a restaurant, waiting for any news that might come. The Imperial Guards that had remained behind at the Immortals' Loft and the Crown Prince's Residence had come in with their reports earlier. The people from the Zephyr Academy in the Immortals' Loft had been quiet and cooperative. They had not carried out any actions that went against his orders today.

The Imperial Guards outside the Crown Prince's Residence had sent him information saying that not long after Yuan Biao had left, an attendant from the Crown Prince's Residence had left from the mansion. The Imperial Guards had secretly tailed the person and discovered that the attendant had gone to the inn that housed the people from the War Banner Academy. The Imperial Guards had not been able to get closer and they waited outside. Moments after that, the attendant came out of the building with Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue from the Thousand Beast City where they boarded onto a horse carriage and headed towards the Crown Prince's Residence.

The Imperial Guard who tailed behind them had then seen with his own eyes when the horse carriage stopped, the attendant stepped out with Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue, and there was no one else in the carriage.

“Commander! The Crown Prince had suddenly invited the people from the Thousand Beast City over to his mansion, what could he be planning?” The Imperial Guard asked, unable to fully understand the entire situation.

Yuan Biao said: “The Crown Prince has been trying to win over the Thousand Beast City for a very long time. When Qu Ling Yue had gotten severely injured previously, didn't the Crown Prince invite some Young Miss from the Qi Kingdom to go treat Qu Ling Yue? The people from the Thousand Beast City will remember the kind favour the Crown Prince has shown them then. Now that Jun Xie has been branded a felon, the Crown Prince will naturally not give up on his other target to ally with.” Yuan Biao gave a cold

laugh and continued to say: “I must say the Crown Prince wastes no time does he? Jun Xie has barely just fallen from grace and he is immediately setting his sight back on the people from the Thousand Beast City already.”

“You guys just keep a close watch on them. His Majesty would not want any trouble with the people from the Thousand Beast City. All of you remember this, before any of you discover any sign of Jun Xie, do not let the people from the Thousand Beast City find out that they are being followed.”

“Yes!” The Imperial Guard answered and quickly left.

Inside the Crown Prince’s Residence, Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue were led to come before Lei Chen. Lei Chen dismissed the attendant and Xiong Ba immediately opened his mouth to say: “Your Highness has invited us over here so urgently. May I ask what is it regarding?”

Because of the prior incident where Qu Ling Yue had sustained severe injuries, Xiong Ba really loathed the Fire Country’s Emperor highly at that moment but as Lei Chen had invited Jun Wu Xie to help them then, he liked the Crown Prince rather well though. Moreover, Qu Ling Yue and Lei Chen had always shared a rather good relationship all this while and so, he did not feel so distant.

Chapter 913 : “Intricate Plot (4)”

Lei Chen's lifted as he gestured to the chairs: “Please take a seat first. We will talk about it slowly after we're all seated.”

Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue sat down immediately.

“In regards to the incident with Qu Ling Yue's injury, what does Hall Chief Xiong think about it?” Lei Chen inquired.

Xiong Ba was surprised, not expecting Lei Chen to ask such a question, and Xiong Ba looked at Qu Ling Yue with a rather uneasy glance for a moment.

Qu Ling Yue was made use of and she was put under unnecessary torment. As a member of the Thousand Beast City, he was highly displeased. But in the face of the Fire Country's status and might before him, no matter how unhappy the Thousand Beast City was with the incident, he could not openly declare war against the mightiest country then. Suddenly having Lei Chen, the Fire Country's Crown Prince asking him a question like that, really put Xiong Ba in a tight spot. He couldn't very well just admonish the Fire Country before their own Crown Prince could he?

Qu Ling Yue saw the struggle that Xiong Ba was facing and she went on to say: “Senior's question is really putting my Uncle Xiong in a tight spot. Senior knows very well the entire story behind the incident and if you want Uncle Xiong to say he does not mind it in the least, that would be quite impossible. And as Senior is the Crown Prince of the Fire Country, if Uncle Xiong were to say anything about it, it might not be that appropriate as well.” Qu Ling Yue was on more familiar terms with Lei Chen and she didn't need to be that restrained before Lei Chen with her words.

Lei Chen laughed out loud.

“I was being too rude. I had not considered the fact that my question would put Hall Chief Xiong in such an uncomfortable

position. Why don't I rephrase it in another way? If given a chance, would you like to be able to seek redress for the injustice shown to you?"

This time, even Qu Ling Yue was stunned.

"What does Senior mean by that?"

Lei Chen went on to explain: "The incident happened as Junior Ling Yue had just mentioned. It was the Fire Country who had acted inappropriately in this instance, but my Father had not even offered a single bit of explanation in regards to the matter. The Fire Country and the Thousand Beast City had always enjoyed cordial relations and I feel that my Father's actions had gone rather overboard this time. Although I am the Fire Country's Crown Prince, I am also Qu Ling Yue's Senior fellow disciple as well. Having seen my junior being made to go through such unnecessary suffering, how could I feel good about it? Otherwise, why would I have gone to such lengths to invite the Young Miss Jun to help?"

Lei Chen's words caused Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue to glance at each other. They had both not expected that Lei Chen would have invited them here today to tell them all this.

And after hearing Lei Chen's words, they had been able to vaguely grasp what Lei Chen really meant.

But they still did not understand why Lei Chen was doing this.

"I guess the two of you must be feeling rather confused by my words today. There is actually something that I had not told the two of you all this while." Lei Chen said.

"What is it?" Xiong Ba asked.

"Actually, I do not know Young Miss Jun that well at all. Before having invited her to treat Ling Yue, you could even say that I did not know her at all. The real person who brought the Young Miss Jun here to give treatment to Ling Yue wasn't me, but someone

else.” Lei Chen said with a smile.

“Not Your Highness?” Xiong Ba asked, slightly shocked.

Lei Chen nodded.

“The person who got Young Miss Jun to come here is someone you both know as well. It is actually that friend of mine, Jun Xie.”

Xiong Ba immediately remembered that youth with the delicately handsome features.

“It was him?” Qu Ling Yue exclaimed, her mouth slightly agape.

Lei Chen continued on: “The incident where Ling Yue was injured had gotten him implicated in it afterall and he would naturally been unwilling to be made the innocent scapegoat. Hence, he had invited Young Miss Jun to come here and he asked me to bring her to Ling Yue and that was how it led to the rest of the things that happened. So, I would like to say in shame that I had been highly undeserving of the gratitude that Hall Chief Xiong’s gratitude shown to me then.”

Xiong Ba’s eyes were still fixed on Lei Chen. “Why would Your Highness then reveal all this to us today?”

Lei Chen then asked with a cold laugh: “Haven’t the two of you yet heard?”

“Heard what?”

Chapter 914 : “Intricate Plot (5)”

“That that little brother Jun of mine has now been declared a convict the Imperial Guard Army are out to capture!”

“What! ?” Xiong Ba’s eyes immediately opened wide.

“How is that possible? Young Master Jun had just attended the state banquet with us last night, and today he....” Qu Ling Yue exclaimed out in great surprise, her hands covering her mouth in shock.

Lei Chen continued: “This matter is also linked to the previous incident with Ling Yue as well. I do not know from where my Father managed to hear that the news that Young Miss Jun had come her under Jun Xie’s invitation. As Ling Yue’s recovery from her injuries had wrecked my Father’s plans, where he was no longer able to use Ling Yue to achieve his own ends, he decided to vent his frustrations on Jun Xie by falsely accusing him of injuring the Fourth Prince. But I had gone to the Empress’ Palace last night and saw that my Fourth Brother had not sustained any injuries. My Father’s current actions, is obviously making use of that superfluous reason in order to kill him!”

Lei Chen’s words were throwing Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue into a state of shock. It was true that when they had found Qu Ling Yue’s injuries to be highly bizarre and Xiong Ba was just about to interrogate the physicians when Imperial Physician Li was suddenly murdered mysteriously. Although the incident had not been taken to court, Xiong Ba and his people had been able to gain a rather good idea on what had really happened.

“Young Master Jun has been implicated in this all because of me!” A worried and highly apologetic expression immediately came onto Qu Ling Yue’s face. When she had been made an unwitting victim when she had been injured previously, she had already dragged Jun Xie into trouble once, and now, because he

had wanted to save her at that time, Jun Xie had been implicated another time.

Lei Chen secretly observed Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue's reactions and he was finally able to feel a little more relieved.

His words, were only half true with certain fabrications injected into them. Besides the people who were privy to the truth of the matter, no one would have guessed that the reason that Jun Xie's was being persecuted so severely was all just because of an inconspicuous ring on her hand.

The Emperor had even invited Jun Xie to attend the state banquet last night and he had not shown any animosity then. But the Emperor had suddenly ordered for Jun Xie to be killed the very next day, which had caught everyone off guard.

With just a few lines, Lei Chen had shifted the blame for the Jun Xie's persecution onto Qu Ling Yue and although Xiong Ba and her might have their own reservations about the matter, they wouldn't be able to discover any other reasons for it as the Emperor would never allow any information about Jun Xie holding the Ring of Imperial Fire to reach anyone's ears!

Soon, Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue were seen to have fully believed Lei Chen's words as the sequence of events meshed up very well from the beginning to the end, which gave them no reason to suspect anything otherwise.

"Seeing little brother Jun being forced to face such a calamity, I am however helpless to do anything although the heart is eager. To be entirely honest, even as the Crown Prince, I am currently being secretly watched by the Imperial Guard Army and I have invited the two of you here just to ask if you are given the opportunity, would you be keen to seek redress for the injustice you have been made to suffer?" Lei Chen asked once more.

Qu Ling Yue was about to speak when Xiong Ba stopped her.

“In this matter, we have undoubtedly dragged Brother Jun into it. But Your Highness should know this. The Thousand Beast City has absolutely no intention of becoming hostile to the Fire Country. We can help Brother Jun escape from the Fire Country, and as for anything else, I’m afraid we will not be able to comply.” Although Xiong Ba was grateful that Jun Xie had lent a hand to help them, and feeling ashamed that they had caused Jun Xie to be innocently implicated, but he had to put the interests of the entire Thousand Beast City at the forefront of his mind. As one of the Clan Hall Chiefs, he could not afford to be emotional when the matters involved the entire Thousand Beast City.

Qu Ling Yue tugged at Xiong Ba’s sleeve anxiously, seemingly wanting to say something, but she was stopped by Xiong Ba another time.

Lei Chen was still scrutinizing the reactions of Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue secretly and although he

was smiling in his heart, he showed no trace of it on his face.

“I’m afraid that Hall Chief Xiong might have misunderstood me. In this matter, you are not required to do anything else other than to merely bring little brother Jun into the Imperial Palace and nothing else.” Lei Chen said.

“Bring into the Imperial Palace? In that regard, I believe that Your Highness is in a much better position to do it than us.” Xiong Ba replied warily.

Chapter 915 : “Intricate Plot (6)”

Lei Chen then laughed bitterly and shook his head. “It is not that I am unwilling to do it, but because Father suspects that I have hidden little brother Jun from him and before Jun Xie is found, even if I am to go into the Imperial Palace, I will not be allowed to bring anyone in with me. But it is a completely different case for Hall Chief Xiong and your people. Trust me, you just have to carry out that simple task and the debt that my Father still owes to you will naturally be repaid to you through someone’s actions.”

Xiong Ba’s face creased up in a deep frown in thought. If it didn’t involve pitting them against the Fire Country, he would be very glad to help Jun Xie.

Qu Ling Yue could not hold herself back any longer. She ignored Xiong Ba’s repeated attempts stopping her from speaking and she blurted out quickly: “What Senior is trying to say is that Young Master Jun is within the Crown Prince’s Residence at this moment?”

Lei Chen nodded.

Qu Ling Yue immediately replied: “We can agree to Senior’s suggestion!”

Xiong Ba’s eyes widened up in shock. “Young Miss! You!”

Qu Ling Yue looked pleadingly at Xiong Ba. “Uncle Xiong, the entire incident had begun all because of me. Moreover, didn’t Uncle Xiong say it before? The Fire Country has really gone too far this time and it is only because the Fire Country holds such overwhelming might that it is preventing us from being openly hostile to them. But now, we are presented with an opportunity to help Young Master Jun and at the same time seek redress for the injustice I suffered, why should we reject that? Unless..... Uncle Xiong can really bear to see the injustice Ling Yue suffered go unaddressed?”

As she spoke, Qu Ling Yue's eyes welled up with tears.

Xiong Ba's heart wrenched when he saw that and he immediately tried to comfort the girl. Finally, under Qu Ling Yue's tearful wheedling and coaxing, Xiong Ba found himself completely defenceless and could do nothing but agree to it.

"I hope that Your Highness will think the matter through thoroughly. Although our Young Miss is willing to help, but we still will not wish for this matter to cause any problems." Xiong Ba reiterated his stand, serving both as a warning and a reminder.

Lei Chen nodded instantly.

"Then..... Do we need to bring Young Master Jun away from here first?" Qu Ling Yue asked.

Lei Chen nodded and immediately turned, staring at a certain spot at the back.

Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba followed his gaze and at that moment, they froze in place!

About two hours after Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue entered the Crown Prince's Residence, the two people finally came back out. The Imperial Guards who were secretly watching checked carefully to see whether there were any additional person with them. All they saw was Qu Ling Yue carrying a little sheep in her arms but they did not see anything else out of place.

After the two people climbed up into the horse carriage, Qu Ling Yue leaned back against the seat and her small hand slowly stroked Lord Meh Meh who was in her arms.

Xiong Ba's eyes were still filled with shock as he sat opposite "Qu Ling Yue".

"Young Master Jun....." Xiong Ba's voice was trembling slightly as he uttered out that strange form of address.

"Qu Ling Yue" who had her eyes and head lowered lifted up her

head at that moment, the pair of clear eyes glinting with a cold chill.

“Thank you Hall Chief Xiong.” The slightly cold voice said, the words coming out from “Qu Ling Yue’s” mouth.

Xiong Ba gulped, trying his very hardest to get himself more accustomed to the unfamiliar “Qu Ling Yue”.

And within the Crown Prince’s Residence, Qu Ling Yue had changed into a maid’s uniform and was seated at the table with Lei Chen enjoying tea, her gaze involuntarily turning to look outside the window.

“I really hope Young Master Jun’s plan can be carried out smoothly.” Qu Ling Yue said softly. When Xiong Ba and her saw Jun Xie having changed his looks to looked exactly like her, the two of them had been stunned. They had not expected that all of it had been Jun Xie’s plan to pose as her in a complete substitution.

Qu Ling Yue had changed out of her clothes original clothes and let Jun Xie wear them, and Jun Xie had left the Crown Prince’s Residence with Xiong Ba impersonating as her.

Chapter 916 : “Intricate Plot (7)”

Qu Ling Yue had changed out of her own clothes and given them to Jun Xie to wear, allowing Jun Xie to disguise as her to leave the Crown Prince’s Residence with Xiong Ba.

Even the Imperial Guards secretly guarding outside would not be able to suspect anything strange going on.

Lei Chen lifted his cup of tea and raised it up towards Qu Ling Yue.

“I am grateful for Ling Yue’s help this time. I know that you have no intentions of seeking revenge and you are doing this just to help me and little brother Jun.” Lei Chen had once thought of getting closer to Qu Ling Yue to win the favour of the Thousand Beast City, and that had enabled him to know Qu Ling Yue’s personality very well.

With Qu Ling Yue’s innocent heart, she would not harbour any thoughts of vengeance. She had shown herself to be pitifully hurt and aggrieved earlier before Xiong Ba only to coerce Xiong Ba to agree to the plan.

“Why is Senior saying that? Am I not also doing it for myself?” Qu Ling Yue said, smiling sweetly at Lei Chen.

Lei Chen lowered his eyes. It must be said that Qu Ling Yue was truly a very nice girl and he had once wanted to make use of her for his own revenge. At that moment, he could not help but despise himself for having harboured such malicious intentions against the girl before him.

She was really a fine girl and he no longer had the heart to taint her.

Only wishing that she would live healthy and happy henceforth!

The Imperial Guards outside followed the Thousand Beast City’s horse carriage all the way back to the inn the people from the War

Banner Academy were occupying. After making sure that only “Qu Ling Yue” and Xiong Ba were the only people who alighted from the carriage, they had even gone to check the carriage after it was parked in the backyard of the inn to make sure that no one was hiding in it before they left to report it to Yuan Biao.

The Immortals’ Loft and the Crown Prince’s Residence still remained guarded by the Imperial Guard Army.

An entire day had passed and Yuan Biao still haven’t found a single trace of Jun Xie. When he had reported the news to the Emperor seated within the Palace, the Emperor had smashed a jade slab on his table in fury.

“Useless trash! With so many Imperial Guards and you still allowed a little brat to escape? Are you telling me my Imperial Guard Army is filled with an entire bunch of useless good for nothings! ?” The Emperor stared furiously at Yuan Biao who was kneeling before him in the Imperial Study. The longer the matter dragged on, the more fearful he grew of the matter about the Ring of Imperial Fire being exposed.

“Have you searched the Crown Prince’s Residence! ?” The Emperor roared in rage.

“I have. Jun Xie is not in the Crown Prince’s Residence.” Yuan Biao answered.

“Then go look around and check everywhere within the Imperial Capital! I want Jun Xie found as soon as possible!” The Emperor continued to roar, and then suddenly having thought of something, he said. “Go to the Grand Adviser’s Mansion! Go check there!”

Yuan Biao was shocked as he raised his head in puzzlement, looking at the Emperor almost blubbering in unchecked fury.

“Your Majesty? You are asking your subject to go search the Grand Adviser’s Mansion?”

“It must be the Grand Adviser! It must be him! When that pretty face returned to the banquet with Jun Xie, I should have thought of it! He shows himself to be uninvolved in the affairs of the country but he was conferred the title as the Grand Adviser by the elder brother of the First Emperor of our line! He had been very close to that man. It must be him! Must be him! He must have seen the Ring of Imperial Fire as well. He must be wanting to..... Go now!” The fear and terror in the Emperor’s heart grew deeper and deeper.

Besides the Imperial Family of the Fire Country, no one else knew that the current Grand Adviser Wen Yu was actually an old man over a hundred years old. From more than a hundred years ago, he had appeared, and the reigning Emperor at that time was still the elder brother of the First Emperor of the current line. He had then conferred the title of Grand Adviser onto Wen Yu and had disappeared after that. The First Emperor had inherited the throne only to carry on his elder brother’s will which only further solidified Wen Yu’s position.

Through the generations of Grand Advisers, they had always held exemplary good looks, a fully white mane draped behind the shoulders. Towards this unusual occurrence, the generations of Emperors had always told everyone else that it was due to the inheritance of the Grand Adviser’s powers blessed by the Heavens. Only those who were part of the Imperial Family through the generations were made privy to the fact that the Grand Adviser, had only been Wen Yu, the one and the same person!

As it was because of this myth passed down through the generations, that made the Grand Adviser’s position irreplaceable in the hearts of the people in the Fire Country!

Chapter 917 : “Curtains Up (1)”

“Your Majesty! Throughout the generations of Emperors, none have said that they have the right to search the Grand Adviser’s Mansion! If Your Majesty really does that, I’m afraid.....” Yuan Biao reminded the Emperor immediately, that the Grand Adviser’s Mansion must not be subjected to a search.

Although the Grand Adviser Wen Yu held a position of high reverence in the hearts of the people, he had very seldom interfered with the affairs of the Fire Country. And the air of mystery that surrounded the Grand Adviser had always discouraged anyone from daring to antagonize him.

Someone who was past a hundred years of age, but still possessed the looks of a twenty something, could not possibly be an ordinary person!

Even a man like Yuan Biao did not dare go stir up any trouble with the Grand Adviser.

With Yuan Biao’s quick reminder, the Emperor was suddenly shocked back to regain his senses and the maniacal expression on his face slowly subsided.

“Forget that..... Forget that..... You just get some men to keep watch outside the Grand Adviser’s Mansion and only when they discover any suspicious persons, can they then take action.” The Emperor’s wild rage calmed, and in his mind, the instructions left behind by his Father, the previous Emperor, suddenly rose up from his memory.

[Never ever show the Grand Adviser any disrespect!]

Those were the last words the late Emperor had told him when he was handed the throne. He had remembered those words for many years after he ascended the throne, but with Wen Yu’s nonchalance, he had gradually forgotten all about it. Now that he

had remembered it again, he suddenly felt a chill creep into his heart.

The Grand Adviser Wen Yu, was a person even the First Emperor had been quietly respectful of and if he were to openly go against the Grand Adviser.....

The Emperor felt a shudder suddenly crawl up his back.

Yuan Biao saw that the Emperor had finally calmed himself down and he discreetly blew out a breath in relief, immediately asking to take his leave after receiving his orders.

The Emperor was still feeling worried and he dispatched more guards outside the Empress Dowager's Palace. He also sent out his orders, that he must be informed in the first instance if the Grand Adviser or the Crown Prince comes to the Imperial Palace.

After making all the necessary arrangements, the Emperor collapsed in exhaustion, falling back in a slump into his chair.

The Imperial Guards had continued with their search and that had caused much fear and anxiety to spread among Imperial City's people.

And just a few days after that, news that Xiong Ba and the other people from the Thousand Beast City were leaving the Fire Country's Imperial Capital was heard and the Emperor was suddenly reminded of how he had made use of Qu Ling Yue in that previous incident and although his scheme had failed at that time, the Thousand Beast City had remained mum and had not dared openly show hostility towards the mighty Fire Country. The Emperor was nevertheless not foolish enough to leave the matter to fester as he knew that the Thousand Beast City held a highly significant amount of power themselves. Left with no other choice, the Emperor decided that he did not want to establish for himself a potential enemy such as them.

Immediately, the Emperor specially invited Qu Ling Yue, Xiong

Ba, Feng Yue Yang and Qing Yu of the Thousand Beast City into come into the Imperial Palace, in an attempt to warm up their relationship a little, or at least convince Xiong Ba to not deliver a report that sounded too harsh when he gets back.

Xiong Ba and the others accepted the invitation and made their way towards the Imperial Palace. The Emperor had already ordered for people to wait at the palace gates and when they saw the guests approaching, they immediately went forward to welcome the guests, quickly leading them in to go before the Emperor.

“I heard that my esteemed guests will be returning to the Thousand Beast City soon and as I was feeling highly apologetic about the incident from before, where something like that was even allowed to occur in the Fire Country, I have taken the blame upon myself decided that it was all due the lack of care the Fire Country had shown to all of you.” The Emperor said, looking smilingly at Xiong Ba, then swinging his eyes to look remorseful at Qu Ling Yue standing just at the side.

Xiong Ba and the Emperor exchanged a few polite lines and Qu Ling Yue on the other hand was seemingly rather distracted.

That caused the Emperor to be concerned. Xiong Ba might be the one who would be making the report back at the Thousand Beast City, but if their Young Miss herself was still not appeased, the words she might carry to the Chieftain could very well have a stronger impact.

“Is Ling Yue finding this place a little too dull?” The Emperor asked, a wide friendly smile on his face.

Qu Ling Yue glanced at the Emperor and she immediately looked down as she shook her head.

The Emperor then said with a laugh: “You are still young, and it will be very boring for you just having you sit here.”

Chapter 918: “Curtains Up (2)”

“Coincidentally, Lei Fan is feeling much better these few days and I should ask him to accompany you to have a little stroll around.” The Emperor had put it across very nicely, but he another scheme up his sleeve.

The Emperor knew that Lei Chen had certain intentions towards Qu Ling Yue and it was all because of the Thousand Beast City behind her. But the Emperor knew he wasn't going to hand the throne over Lei Chen and hence he thought if anyone was to be on friendly terms with the Thousand Beast City, he would wish for it to be the prince he loved the most, Lei Fan.

Although Lei Fan did not know Qu Ling Yue as well as Lei Chen did, it could still be said that they at least knew each other. And if he could pull Lei Fan and Qu Ling Yue close to each other, then to the Emperor, that would naturally be a matter that gave him twice the amount of joy. Being highly indulgent of his youngest son and believing in the charm his son possessed, he thought that he could let Lei Fan help him ease the discontent Qu Ling Yue held towards the Fire Country, and at the same time hope that Lei Fan would be able to use the opportunity to make some headway into other developments with Qu Ling Yue.

Qu Ling Yue was silent for a moment before she nodded her head slightly.

The Emperor beamed and he immediately ordered for people to fetch Lei Fan, reminding him to take good care of Qu Ling Yue and to bring her around to see the Imperial Palace.

Upon receiving the Emperor's orders, Lei Fan knew immediately what the Emperor was thinking. When it came to matters like this, he was very happy to comply. As long as he could snatch something that Lei Chen wanted, he would gladly cooperate.

Added to the fact that Qu Ling Yue was sweet and pretty, he

really saw no reason for him to reject the request.

Lei Fan led Qu Ling Yue outside and within the Imperial Palace, they walked shoulder to shoulder, with a few palace eunuchs following behind them.

“Senior Ling Yue, although I am always addressing you as senior, but you seem to be only a few months older than me. It is always said that girls do not like others to always remember their age and detests being addressed as someone older. Can I then address you just as Ling Yue from now onwards?” Lei Fan asked smilingly of Qu Ling Yue. He was thinking that the Crown Prince, Lei Chen was going through a rather rough patch recently and he really would not mind adding on to Lei Chen’s problems.

Qu Ling Yue looked up slightly and glanced briefly at Lei Fan. After a moment’s pause, she nodded her head.

Lei Fan then said with a laugh: “Why is Ling Yue not speaking today?”

Qu Ling Yue pointed at her throat and opened her mouth slightly, and she made a low raspy noise with her throat.

Lei Chen was slightly surprised and he quickly put on a show of concern to say: “Has Ling Yue caught a cold recently? And you hurt your throat? Shall I summon an Imperial Physician to take a look at you now?”

Qu Ling Yue shook her head.

Lei Fan went on to say: “Is Ling Yue still unhappy with the Fire Country regarding the previous incident and you are even going to keep me at arm’s length to avoid us? I had actually heard about the matter from Father before and I must say that it happened due to the negligence of the Fire Country, which gave people a chance to secretly cause Ling Yue harm, making you suffer the unnecessary torment for nothing.” As Lei Fan spoke, he looked at Qu Ling Yue with a highly conscience stricken expression on his face.

But Qu Ling Yue was seemingly unmoved, her expression highly indifferent.

Without knowing why, facing Qu Ling Yue who was unable to speak today, a strange feeling suddenly came over Lei Fan that day. He felt that Qu Ling Yue at that time somehow felt so similar to Jun Xie.

It was the same situation now as when he had met Jun Xie previously. Lei Chen would be the one trying very hard to strike up a conversation but Jun Xie would always remain cold and indifferent to him.

The thought had just popped into his head when Lei Fan shook his head trying to dismiss it from his mind, finding himself just laughable.

Although Qu Ling Yue was petite in size almost the same height as Jun Xie was, but this was a young girl! How could he even try to compare her to a boy?

He brushed off the ridiculous idea he had in his head, telling himself that Qu Ling Yue was being like this because she had a bad throat today and that was why such a ridiculous notion had gotten into his head.

The two of them had walked a distance under the accompaniment of the eunuchs behind them, and actually come to the Imperial Garden.

Chapter 919: “Curtains Up (3)”

The Imperial Garden in the day was different from it was at night. It was still winter, but it was filled with plum blossoms.

Qu Ling Yue stared at the Imperial Garden before her eyes and without anyone noticing, the corners of her mouth curled with into a chilling smile.

That smile had faded quickly and no one had even seen it.

Just as Lei Fan was about to say something more to Qu Ling Yue, a black shadow suddenly leapt to stand in front of the two of them!

The man was dressed in all black, and a black cloth covered more than half of his face.

He had appeared very suddenly and it caused the eunuchs to scream out in terror!

Lei Fan stared in astonishment at the black robed man who had suddenly appeared. His heart jumped in shock and he immediately shouted: “Audacious infidel! How dare you break into the Imperial Palace! Guards! Take down the assassin!”

With Lei Fan’s shout, all the guards just outside the Imperial Garden immediately rushed in, several tens of them holding long swords in their hands as they surrounded the black robed man completely!

However, at the moment very that all the guards were about to rush at him together to take the assassin!

The man suddenly made his move!

His movements were quick as lightning, and before everyone’s eyes, he suddenly charged at the highly arrogant Lei Fan!

Lei Fan had thought that with the large number of guards protecting them, he had been all prepared to show off in front of Qu Ling Yue. Who knew that the black robed man would be able to

move so fast that nobody could even get themselves prepared! By the time he realised what was happening, he found that he had been held hostage by the black robed man, a sharp sword suddenly held against his neck.

“If you dare try anything dumb, I will have your little life.” The black robed man issued him a chilling warning.

Lei Fan turned pale in an instant from fear, the earlier arrogance he exhibited just a moment ago evaporating into nothing immediately!

When the guards saw that the Fourth Prince had been held hostage, they wanted to rush up immediately to save him.

The black robed man pushed the sword against Lei Fan’s neck and said: “Ask them to back away, or the sword in my hand will not be kind to you.”

The moment Lei Fan heard that, he almost peed in his pants. From young, he had been doted upon and indulged by both the Emperor and the Empress in the palm of their hands, how could he possibly be able to withstand such torment now! ?

He immediately shouted: “All of you back away now! Nobody is to take a single step forward!”

The guards dared not defy Lei Fan and they all did not move any further forward.

“Very good.” The black robed man said and gave a cold laugh. He suddenly stretched out his hand and before Lei Fan could even react, an elixir was stuffed into his mouth. Lei Fan was caught off guard and he was force fed an unknown elixir. His eyes quickly widened up in complete horror.

“You! You dare to make me swallow poison! If I die, you will definitely have no chance of escaping from the Imperial Palace alive! Father will make sure that you pay for it with your life!” The terrified Lei Fan started screaming out threats in a shrill voice.

But his threats did not affect the black robed man in the slightly. The black robed man was seemingly intentionally trying to scare him as the sharp sword pressed against his neck moved lightly half an inch. A flash of pain spread out from his neck.

“You can continue to talk more, and it will make me sever your throat immediately.” The black robed man said chillingly.

Lei Fan was so terrified he immediately clamped his mouth shut. Faced with the fear of death, he did not dare make another sound.

The surrounding guards could do nothing but surround the black robed man. With the Emperor’s most favoured Fourth Prince in his hands, they did not dare make any rash moves.

The black robed man suddenly lowered his voice to a bare whisper and he said into Lei Fan’s ear: “Remember this well. Only the blood of your biological father can save you.”

Upon saying that, the black robed man struck out with his palm and pushed Lei Fan away from him. His figure flashed and he suddenly disappeared before everyone’s eyes without leaving behind a single trace!

Lei Fan was pushed to fall sitting upon the ground, yet to gather back his wits from the shock, and he could only continue to sit there holding the wound on his neck, gasping heavily for air.

Chapter 920: “Curtains Up (4)”

The words that the black robed man had said just before he disappeared caused a sudden feeling of dread to suddenly rise within Lei Fan’s heart.

“Your Highness!” The eunuchs immediately rushed over in a bunch and helped Lei Fan off the ground.

Despite being still caught in a state of panicked terror, Lei Fan managed to stand, and he pushed the eunuchs away from him in annoyance. The black robed man had appeared suddenly and then strangely just disappeared. Besides the small wound on his neck and the elixir that he had been forced to ingest, the push from the black robed man’s palm had no power behind it and it seemed that the black robed man merely wanted to push him away from him.

Having nearly been assassinated in the Imperial Garden and it had happened before the eyes of such a big group of guards, Lei Fan only felt that he had been completely humiliated before Qu Ling Yue today. And what terrified him even more was the unidentified elixir he had been made to swallow!

“Quick! Summon the Imperial Physicians! Get them to have a look at me to see what the man had made me eat!” Lei Fan could not be bothered to concern himself with anything else as the longevity of his life superseded anything else!

The guards immediately went to summon the Imperial Physicians as Lei Chen stood within the Imperial Garden continuing to gasp for air.

But a strange phenomenon suddenly happened. The tiny nick on Lei Fan’s neck started to bleed unstoppably. The amount of blood that flowed out from that tiny wound had been enough to stained his entire hand. The warm blood continued to flow down his neck incessantly and he realised it was definitely not just a simple scratch!

Lei Fan clasped his hand tightly over his neck and he felt a chill run through his body. His eyes were widened and the unease in his heart grew more and more intense.

“Your Highness! What is happening to Your Highness! ?” The eunuchs were in a state of panic. It had obviously been just a tiny knick but the amount of blood that flowed out was shocking. The strange occurrence suddenly made terror run through everyone’s heart!

“Quickly summon the Imperial Physicians! Quickly summon the Imperial Physicians!” Under the eunuchs’ panicked wails, Lei Fan who had lost too much blood suddenly fainted right over! The eunuch’s and guards in the Imperial Garden suddenly lost their heads and they carried Lei Fan to the Empress’ Palace in a flurry of hysteria.

No one paid any notice to Qu Ling Yue who had stood gravely silent at the side without uttering a single word. The moment that Lei Fan had fainted, the corners of her mouth had curled up into a chilling smile.

Hadn’t the Emperor slandered her for having hurt the Fourth Prince in the Imperial Garden? Then she would turn that slander into absolute truth here today!

Nobody could have thought that Qu Ling Yue who had come to the Imperial Palace with Xiong Ba and the others had been switched out a few days ago, and the person who came here today wasn’t Qu Ling Yue at all but the very person who had caused Yuan Biao to turn the entire Imperial Capital upside down and still remained at large, Jun Xie!

Jun Wu Xie looked on coldly as Lei Fan was being carried away in a panic and she slowly suppressed the smile on her lips. But within that pair of eyes, an icy chill shone.

The curtains had just been raised up!

By the time Lei Fan was carried back to the Empress' Palace, his body was completely covered with blood. His small face was white as a sheet. Seated right before her dressing table, the Empress was dolling herself up when she saw Lei Fan all covered in blood, she nearly fell off her chair in shock!

“Little Fan! Little Fan! What happened to you! ? Don't scare your mother like this!” The Empress was so highly distraught and flustered that she even dislodged the dangling hair ornament from her hair, which fell to the floor with a crisp and clear tinkle. As she watched the eunuchs carrying Lei Fan onto the bed, she immediately glared at the eunuchs and asked: “What is actually going on! ?”

The eunuch trembled and he quickly spat out to the Empress everything that he saw happened in the Imperial Garden.

The Empress suddenly felt the room spin, never ever having expected that her own son, within the Imperial Palace itself, would actually encounter someone who had dared to carry out the assassination attempt in here.

Chapter 921: “Curtains Up (4)”

The Imperial Physicians rushed over and arrived very quickly. After the Emperor received the news, he couldn't host Xiong Ba and the others properly any longer and he came straight to the Empress' Palace with Xiong Ba and his people in tow. Together with them, was Jun Wu Xie disguised as Qu Ling Yue as well.

The moment they went in, they saw an entire troop of Imperial Physicians surrounding the bed while Lei Fan laid upon it, his face pale as a sheet.

The Emperor shot over like an arrow to take a look at Lei Fan who was lying on the bed, at the face who was so much alike to the woman he had loved, that was now completely drained of colour. His heart wrenched up instantly, the scene when his most beloved woman had left the world coming back to his mind, as the pain in his heart intensified.

“What is wrong with the Fourth Prince? Can't you bunch of quacks quickly cure the Fourth Prince of his condition? If all of you fail in curing the Fourth Prince, the entire bunch of you will be buried together with him!” The Emperor's face was dark as thunder as he roared, his voice filled with fear and terror.

The whole bunch of Imperial Physicians trembled under the Emperor's roar, all of them with their heads on the ground, pleading for mercy.

The Empress had lost her usual dignified composure, weeping hysterically by the bedside.

“Your Majesty! You must save Little Fan!”

The Emperor nodded sombrely.

“I will definitely not let anything happen to Little Fan.”

Xiong Ba was secretly shocked when he saw Lei Fan, his gaze then subconsciously turned to look at Jun Xie. He saw Jun Xie standing

there cold and indifferent, no one noticing his presence, but Xiong Ba was feeling highly distressed and perturbed.

The Emperor instructed the Imperial Physicians to check Lei Fan's condition carefully once more before he summoned the eunuchs who were with Lei Fan earlier, to question them on the events that had taken place at the Imperial Garden earlier.

The eunuchs were all by then so immensely terrified by the Emperor's fury that all they could do was only tremble in hapless fear as they knelt on the ground, helpless like newborn chicks, relating the sequence of events in the Imperial Garden earlier that day in a series of stutters. When the Emperor heard the story, his face immediately turned dark as thunder.

Lei Fan had been attacked just not long after they reached the Imperial Garden and it had even occurred right before the eyes of a whole group of guards, where Lei Chen had been force fed with any unidentified elixir. That was like a direct slap upon the Emperor's face.

"Immediately send men to seal the Imperial Palace. No matter what, the assassin must be captured!" The Emperor said through gritted teeth.

The eunuchs all complied, still shivering in fear.

From the eunuchs' statements, the Emperor was able to gather that "Qu Ling Yue" had nothing to do with the incident and he did not say anything to her, but just sat down on the side, looking anxiously at Lei Fan.

On the other hand, Xiong Ba's gaze was filled with endless questions as it fell on the figure of Jun Xie. Besides the few of them, no one knew that this Qu Ling Yue before their eyes was actually Jun Xie in disguise.

All that the eunuchs had said earlier, Xiong Ba had naturally heard it all clearly as well. This incident seemed like it had nothing

to do with Jun Xie in the slightest. But for no reason, Xiong Ba could not help feeling that this incident where Lei Fan had been attacked was somehow linked to Jun Xie.

It was too much of a coincidence. Of all times for Lei Fan to come to such harm, it had to happen after Jun Xie left together with him and they were attacked shortly after.

Xiong Ba could not help himself but feel nervous. He had agreed to bring Jun Xie into the Imperial Palace only because of Qu Ling Yue's pleading and Lei Chen's request, but he really did not want to see the Emperor finding out that this incident could be linked to the Thousand Beast City in anyway.

Fortunately the Emperor had believed the eunuchs and he had not probed any further into it, and that had been a great relief to Xiong Ba.

Under the Emperor's anxious gaze and the Empress' teary eyes, the Imperial Physicians finally completed the initial diagnosis of Lei Fan's condition, and the results of the diagnosis greatly shocked the Emperor and Empress.

"Reporting to Your Majesty, the Fourth Prince had been fed Blood of Kin."

Chapter 922: “Curtains Up (5)”

“Blood of Kin?” The Emperor’s brow went up as he stared at the Imperial Physician, not knowing what it was.

The Imperial Physician was still kneeling on the floor and he gulped secretly before he said: “It is a type of poison that will cause the victim to lose a great amount of blood. Although the toxicity of the poison is not strong, but it causes a situation where the victim’s wounds would not be able to close. The poison’s toxin goes into the blood of a person which makes the blood unable to clot, and it makes the blood surge in its flow, causing a heavier bleeding from the wound than it should from the injury.”

“What does that actually mean?” The Empress was thinking the Imperial Physician’s words were sounding a little strange, which made her ask immediately.

The Imperial Physician said: “The wound on the Fourth Prince’s neck is not serious, but because of the effects of the Blood of Kin, the wound would not close, which will cause the current heavy bleeding to continue and result in the over excessive loss of blood.....”

The Empress was so shocked her hands clutched her chest, and the Emperor’s expression was turning darker by the minute.

“Isn’t there anything that can neutralize this poison?” The Emperor was suddenly filled with hatred for the culprit. The wound he had inflicted was minor, but the lone elixir he used was enough to turn that minor wound into a mortal wound that would be fatal!

The Imperial Physician was covered in cold sweat. He wiped at his forehead which was heavily beaded with sweat as he said: “You lowly subject has already given some blood nourishing elixir to His Highness and that can temporarily alleviate the condition of excessive blood loss. But to completely neutralize the poison from

the Blood of Kin, there is only one way! The name Blood of Kin, is derived from the method needed to neutralize it.”

“Then, spit it out quick!” The Emperor really felt like giving one big mighty kick to this humming and hawing Imperial Physician.

“It needs..... the kin of the victim, to give out some of his blood, to dilute and thin out the toxin in the victim’s blood, and the use of other medicine in support, before it will work.” Upon finishing his words, the Imperial Physician hit his head three times on the ground in kowtow.

“Blood of his kin?” The Emperor was shocked a moment, and he asked immediately after: “Will the blood between brothers work?”

The Imperial Physician hastily replied. “If the blood of siblings is to be used, they will need to be born from the same biological parents on both sides, and the one supplying the blood must be male before it will work.”

The words of the Imperial Physician caused the Emperor to fall silent, while on the other side, the colour had completely seeped out of the Empress’ face instantly. Within her panicked filled eyes, besides the worry she held for Lei Fan, held a tinge of terror that could not be detected by any others there.

The Imperial Physician kneeling on the floor started to shiver more violently. Everyone knew that the Fourth Prince Lei Fan was born from a concubine who had already passed on. The Lady and the Emperor only had one child, Lei Fan, between them, and there were no other biological brothers to speak of.

Hence, the only person that was able to save Lei Fan, was only the Emperor himself!

Both the Emperor’s fists were tightly clenched. Lei Fan was his most favoured son and although he cared a great deal about his own safety, he however, still did not wish to see Lei Yan lose his life for it.

The Emperor was silent for a while before he asked: “How much blood is needed?”

The Imperial Physician said: “Three bowls of blood is needed, and it must be poured down into the Fourth Prince throat into his body immediately upon extraction and if there is any delay in between, it will be ineffective.”

Three bowl of blood, it was enough to cause a great effect on one’s body and health. The Emperor’s brows creased up deeply and he was just about to open his mouth to speak when the pale faced Empress suddenly knelt right before the Emperor!

“Your lady knows that the Emperor loves Little Fan, but with His Majesty is the Son of Heaven, how can we inflict harm and desecrate the dragon’s body to extract blood out of it? And it is such a great amount as well. If it is really carried out, then His Majesty’s body will suffer great harm! Your lady pleads with Your Majesty to not doing anything to harm yourself.” The Empress pleaded, weeping pitifully.

Chapter 923: “Curtains Up (6)”

The frown on the Emperor's face creased up even deeper. “Empress, you should know best how I feel towards Little Fan. Throughout the years, Little Fan had been raised right by your side, and I have seen that you cared deeply for Little Fan as well. But things have come to such a state, and you have heard the Imperial Physician's words clearly. If I do not extract my blood, Little Fan will definitely lose his life!”

The Empress' face was filled with tears, however, she still remained kneeling on the ground.

The fact that the Emperor was willing to save Lei Fan came as no surprise to the Empress, but she could not allow the Emperor to do that. If Lei Fan was really the Emperor's biological son, the Empress would naturally wish for nothing more than for the Emperor to save Lei Fan, but in truth, no one knew better than she did who Lei Fan's biological father really was!

If the Emperor was allowed to extract his blood and it was given to Lei Fan, and Lei Fan's poison was not neutralised, then the Emperor would definitely find it all very suspicious. With the Emperor's suspicious nature, the secrets behind Lei Fan's birth would then be found out by the Emperor very quickly.

If that happened, not only Lei Fan would not be saved, all of them would instead find themselves facing certain death instead!

Under these circumstances, even though the Empress was anxious to save Lei Fan, she knew she had to stop the Emperor, and not allow him to extract his blood!

“Your Majesty! You know Little Fan the best. He has been very filial from a very young age and if he knew that you harmed yourself in order to save him, he will surely hate himself for it! I plead for Your Majesty to reconsider! Your lady has heard of this poison called the Blood of Kin before and it is said that there is

more than one way to neutralise it. Why don't we first let the Imperial Physicians stabilise Little Fan's condition and let your lady consult the doctors in the Imperial Capital for a cure and we might just be able to find a better way from it!" The Empress wailed, looking at the Emperor nervously, her heart hanging by a thread with those words.

The Emperor's face was creased in a deep frown. The amount of blood required was so much and it was a rather hard decision for him. The Empress' words had made him hesitate further and with that momentary hesitation, Lei Fan who was lying on the bed finally managed to regain consciousness and he began to mumble some words.

The Empress immediately turned her head around and saw Lei Fan slowly opening his eyes. She pulled up the hem of her dress and ran over to go beside Lei Fan's bed to say in tears: "My poor Little Fan, how could there be anyone so wicked and cruel in this world to want to inflict this Blood of Kin poison on you that requires a blood transfusion from your father in order to save your life. Little Fan, your Imperial Father is agreeable to the blood transfusion and it will require three whole bowls! Oh my poor son....."

The Empress wailed out in an incessant chatter, hinting strongly to Lei Fan with her long string of words.

Due to the excessive loss of blood, Lei Fan's mind was still unclear and he was feeling highly groggy, but he had nevertheless clearly heard the Empress mentioned the words "Imperial Father".

At the moment in his mind, a flashback of the black robed man's words spoken just before he left came to his mind.

"Only the blood of your biological father can save you."

With a blast, it exploded in Lei Fan's mind with a loud bang. He immediately understood what the Empress was trying to hint at and struggling to push the pain that wrecked at his body, he was

helped by the Imperial Physicians to sit up, with his face deathly white as he looked at the Emperor.

“Father! Father, you must not ever even consider doing something like that! If it was all because of your son that made you decide to harm yourself, then I will become too ashamed to remain living in this world! I plead that Father place your trust in the skills of the Imperial Physicians and let them try out some other methods to cure me!”

Seeing his son now weak and frail from the poison still being so considerate and protective of the Emperor’s well being, and was willing to prolong the time that it would take to neutralize the poison, the Emperor was suddenly deeply moved, and his paternal love for the loving son surged, making him feel that Lei Fan was indeed the son he had with his beloved woman, that was as sensible and caring as his mother.

Chapter 924: “Curtains Up (7)”

“Forget it, since both you and your mother are so insistent, I will not force the issue. But, I will only allow you half a day’s time. If within another half day’s time, the Imperial Physicians are still unable to find an alternative cure, I will have to follow what the Imperial Physician has said.” The Emperor said imperiously, but his eyes were still filled with deep care and concern for Lei Fan.

Lei Fan at that moment could not really afford to concern himself whether the Emperor’s love for him has grown as his back was already drenched in cold sweat.

“Yes.” The Empress said quickly, deeply fearful that the Emperor would renege on his word immediately.

The Emperor had after seeing Lei Fan regain consciousness, shown an improvement in his dark countenance. And to allow Lei Fan to rest a little more and for the Imperial Physicians to carry out their treatments, the Emperor left the Empress’ Palace with Xiong Ba and the others.

After they came out, the Emperor said: “Before the assassin is captured, the Imperial Palace has been completely sealed. I will implore our esteemed guests to temporarily put up in the Imperial Palace for a while and only leave after the culprit has been arrested.”

Xiong Ba nodded his head but did not say anything more. The Emperor wasn’t really in the mood to say much to Xiong Ba and his group either and he ordered the eunuchs to make arrangements for them to have a place to rest.

Along the entire way, the little eunuch had been with them and although Xiong Ba had many burning questions in his heart to ask, he did not say speak his heart, but his eyes were fixed unwaveringly on Jun Xie. Until they were led to come into a mansion within the Imperial Palace and the little eunuch had

retreated, Xiong Ba finally could not hold the deep suspicions and anxiety in his heart back any longer and he ran to come right before Jun Xie.

“Young Master Jun! Although I promised the Young Miss to bring you into the Imperial Palace, but I did not agree to help you harm the prince. With you moving unilaterally on your own like this, if the Emperor finds out about this, it will drag the Thousand Beast City into it! Do you realise what you have done?”

Jun Wu Xie looked at Xiong Ba expressionlessly. Xiong Ba's outrage had been within her expectations. “Hall Chief Xiong thinks I am responsible for Lei Fan's current condition?”

Xiong Ba said: “Who else could it be besides you?”

Jun Xie had barely just stepped out together with Lei Fan and Lei Fan had suddenly been hurt. That had been too much of a coincidence in Xiong Ba's eyes.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “Does Hall Chief Xiong think that if I have the capabilities to bring someone into the Imperial Palace, and harm the Fourth Prince right in front of so many guards and was still able to feed him an elixir, I would need to trouble you to bring me into the Imperial Palace?”

Jun Wu Xie's words made Xiong Ba stunned a moment. The timing of the attack on Lei Fan had been too much of a coincidence and Xiong Ba had linked it to Jun Xie without a moment's hesitation. But according to the statements from the bunch of eunuchs, the man who had attacked Lei Fan had been extremely highly skilled. Besides having been able to avoid detection from the heavy patrols from the guards, the man had even held the prince hostage right before the faces of a large number of guards. A feat like that, even for Xiong Ba himself, was not possible to achieve.

“It's really not you?” Xiong Ba asked hesitatingly as he stared at Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie shrugged her shoulders. “Whether it is or not, Hall Chief Xiong can believe as he wishes.”

The more open Jun Xie sounded about it, the more Xiong Ba felt that he was just being petty and overly suspicious and he suddenly felt a little embarrassed of himself. He hastened to apologise to Jun Xie but Jun Xie did not seem to have minded it much and did not hold it against Xiong Ba.

On the other hand, Xiong Ba who had been easily brushed off with just a few words from Jun Xie had not noticed that Jun Xie had not actually answered his question directly at all, but had replied him with questions, without having admitted to or to deny the allegations.

“I had not thought that we will encounter such a thing coming into the palace. Blood of Kin is not considered to be extremely rare, but few people are able to successfully cultivate it now. I had not thought that this old man would live long enough to witness Blood of Kin myself.” Feng Yue Yang said with a heartfelt sigh.

Jun Wu Xie on the other hand, had taken a seat at the side, her lowered eyes glinting with an icy chill.

Chapter 925: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form (1)”

Meanwhile, Jun Wu Xie on the other hand, had taken a seat at the side, her lowered eyes glinting with an icy chill.

The curtains to the show were just coming up.

In the Empress' Palace, the Emperor had just left not long ago when the expression of frantic panic faded from the Empress' face and she discreetly wiped the traces of the drying tear marks from her face, her face suddenly turned into a deep frown as she stared at the Imperial Physicians providing treatment for Lei Fan.

“Your services are not required here any longer, a whole bunch of charlatans, you can't even neutralize Blood of Kin! ? Your Ladyship here has her own ways, all of you get out of here this instant!”

Having been so harshly berated by the Empress, the Imperial Physicians immediately scrambled to leave the palace.

Once the palace doors were shut tight, the forced front of composure put up by the Empress then began to crack.

“Mother! Mother, save me! I don't want to die! I really don't want to die!” Sitting upon the bed, Lei Fan wailed pitifully. Others were not aware of the truth behind his birth, but he knew it clearly himself. He had said those things to the Emperor earlier because he had been afraid that truth would be exposed and now that there were no more outsiders around, he could only pin all his hopes onto the Empress.

The Empress sat forlorn by the bed and held Lei Fan by the shoulders. When she felt her son trembling with fear, her heart winced up with pain.

She had given birth to another son before but he had passed away in an accident. And because of her eldest son's passing, it had

caused the Empress to love Lei Chen even deeper right into her bones. If not for the fact that the Emperor was not able to save Lei Fan at all, she wouldn't have pushed him away like that.

“Little Fan, do not be afraid. Mother is here for you. We just need your father's blood right? The Emperor cannot save you, but do not forget, your father can.” The Empress told Lei Fan.

Lei Fan was stunned for a while.

His father, his biological father, is the current Prime Minister isn't it?

“But..... But how is father going to come here into the palace?” Lei Fan then asked.

The Empress gave a cold laugh and said: “As the Empress, I have my ways. Little Fan, you do not have to worry about it. The Imperial Physicians at Mother's side are knowledgeable in the neutralization of poisons as well and since he knows about your circumstances, having him treat your condition will also be the safest avenue. As for your father, I have already secretly sent men to summon him in here and I believe it will not be long before he will have heard the news about it. So, Little Fan, you really do not have to worry, Mother will not allow anything untoward to happen to you.”

As the Empress spoke, she patted Lei Fan reassuringly on the shoulder, trying to calm him down as much as possible.

After hearing what the Empress said, Lei Fan finally heaved a sigh of relief. But when he suddenly recalled the black robed man's words just before he disappeared, his heart cringed up with unease all over again.

“Mother! The person who injured me had told me just before he disappeared that only my biological father would be able to save me. Don't tell me..... the secret behind my birth has been discovered by a third party?”

The Empress was shocked by those words. The matter between her and the Prime Minister had been a very tightly well kept secret and besides her closest aides, no one else knew anything about it. Moreover, the two of them had not met many times, especially after Lei Fan was born, the Prime Minister had almost never come to the Empress' Palace to see her. All these years, she had been highest cautious as she had been deeply afraid that the Emperor will find out and having been so careful, nobody should have discovered anything amiss at all.

“Don't think too much on it, if that person had known about the truth about your birth, he would only need to tell it to the Emperor to damn you into a state of hopeless reprieve, but he had instead taken so much trouble to infiltrate into the palace to come hurt you like this, so his real aim might be to inflict harm onto the Emperor's body of the dragon, and not on you.” The Empress said after reassessing the relationship she had with the Prime Minister and was certain that the matter couldn't possibly have been discovered.

With the Empress' confident assurance, Lei Fan was finally able to relax and release the burden in his heart, finally being able to focus his attention fully on the poison in his body.

Chapter 926: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form (2)”

“Mother, then you must quickly get father here or your son is going to be tormented to death from this.”

The Empress turned to Lei Fan looking pained as she nodded.

Xiong Ba and the others obediently stayed within the mansion in the palace in rest and did not want to get themselves involved into any other incidents. After a while, Jun Wu Xie went to one of the rooms and shut the door tightly behind her. Xiong Ba was feeling that he had wronged the kid and he did not want to disturb him any further.

Unknown to him, Jun Wu Xie had immediately after entering the room, quietly opened a window at the back. And outside the window, Ye Sha dressed in his usual full black stood there having waited for a long while. In his hand, was gripped the sword that had nicked Lei Fan’s neck as he soundlessly slipped into the room to kneel before Jun Wu Xie.

“Reporting to the Young Miss. A man from the Empress’ Palace had already left for the Prime Minister’s Mansion.”

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow arching up.

“She is moving rather fast I must say.”

Ye Sha continued: “The Emperor has only allowed them half a day and the Empress does not dare tally a single moment.”

Jun Wu Xie walked leisurely to a chair on one side and sat down before she said: “We’ll just watch and see the. The Fire Country’s Imperial Palace is destined to have their tranquility broken today anyway.”

“Yes!”

Jun Wu Xie then added: “You can go inform Lei Chen that he can

make his move now.”

“Yes!” Immediately upon answering, Ye Sha leapt out through the window, a black shadow that blurred and disappeared before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes.

Jun Wu Xie rested her chin in her hand and tilted her head. She dipped a fingertip into the tea and gingerly wrote a few characters on the table.

Lei Chen came whirling into the Imperial Palace in a rush. The Emperor was puzzled at having suddenly receiving news of Lei Chen’s arrival at the Palace. After ascertaining that he was alone, the Emperor finally allowed him in and asked for him to be brought to his study.

“Why have you come here?” The Emperor was still highly concerned with Lei Fan’s condition and he was naturally not showing Lei Chen any cordiality.

Lei Chen knelt on one knee before the Emperor and he held up a brocade box to present to the Emperor.

“I heard the news that the Fourth Prince was hurt in an assassination attempt and I have been highly concerned. I was raised in the Empress’ Palace together with Fourth Brother from young and we have naturally been closer than to other people. When I came to know that Fourth Brother lost a lot of blood, I wished that I could take his place instead. But that is not possible and I can only bring the precious Blood Ling Zhi I have in my residence into the Palace for him. The Blood Ling Zhi is highly beneficial for the nourishing of blood and is most suitable for Fourth Brother’s current condition.”

The Emperor was surprised a brief moment. He had been scheming to replace Lei Chen with Lei Fan as the Crown Prince all this time and hence, he had always seen Lei Chen as an enemy of Lei Fan. But he had forgotten that the two brothers had always shared a close relationship and although Lei Chen had been the

prince biologically born from the Empress, the Empress had not shown the slightest favouritism towards Lei Chen but had instead shown more love and concern for Lei Fan. And anything that Lei Fan wanted, Lei Chen had never once competed with his younger brother for it.

When that realisation came into his mind, the Emperor quickly accepted Lei Chen's anxious rush into the Imperial Palace to deliver medicine as genuine and had no ulterior motives behind it, his heart greatly comforted by the strong show of their brotherly ties.

Seeing Lei Chen being so loving and concerned for Lei Fan, even if the position of Crown Prince was handed over to Lei Fan, it was thought Lei Chen wouldn't be jealous. With the strong bond between Lei Fan and Lei Chen, even when Lei Fan becomes the ruler of the Fire Country in the future, Lei Chen could very well still look out for his brother.

With the scene of the brothers being amicable and supportive of each other in the Emperor's mind, his demeanor towards Lei Chen improved a little.

"I am highly comforted that your heart is so concerned for your little brother. Your Fourth Brother is undergoing such torment now and you have shown he has a place in your heart. This Blood Ling Zhi, if I remember it correctly, should be the one you had tirelessly searched for, to give to the Empress Dowager before?" The Emperor asked with a benign smile on his face.

Chapter 927: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form (3)”

Lei Chen nodded his head. “It was because the Empress Dowager did not want to see me exhaust so much energy and to spend such a great amount of money. Hence, she did not accept the gift.”

The Emperor nodded then and said: “No matter, maybe this medicine that has been left in your residence for so long was meant to have you take it out to save Little Fan at this time of need. Seeing you brothers like that, I am really feeling very gratified.”

Lei Chen was outwardly respectful but in his heart he was laughing coldly, but not an ounce of his true feelings showed on his face except for an expression of deep worry. “I wonder how Fourth Brother is now? Your son would like to deliver the Blood Ling Zhi over personally now as I really wish for Fourth Brother to recover as quickly as possible.”

The Emperor nodded with a satisfied expression on his face and if truth was to be told, having sat in the Imperial Study to wait for so long had made him highly anxious as well. “Since you are so deeply concerned, I will go together with you myself to see whether your Mother has already come up with an alternative solution as well.”

“Alternative solution?” Lei Chen pretended to be confused as he looked at the Emperor.

The Emperor then said: “That’s right. To neutralize the poison within Lei Fan’s body, the blood of his biological father is needed. A pity Little Fan does not have any biological brothers and he is still too young to have and offsprings, so only extracting my blood will work for him. But that child had said the same thing as your Mother, refusing for me to harm my body in anyway, it was really heart wrenching to hear them.” The Emperor said, his voice thick with emotion.

Lei Chen's mouth curled up in a cold smile but managed to cover it up quickly.

"Fourth Brother has always been a very filial and sensible child from young. He would naturally not want Father to harm himself because of him."

The father and son pair chatted as they walked, making their way towards the Empress' Palace. From the time that Lei Fan had been poisoned, a good part of the day had passed and there wasn't much time left in the limit that the Emperor had set.

However, when the Emperor and Lei Chen reached the Empress' Palace, they discovered a whole bunch of Imperial Physicians who were supposed to be inside administering treatment on Lei Fan kneeling in a neat row outside the palace doors.

The Emperor's face immediately darkened and he roared: "You bunch of useless imbeciles! What are you all doing kneeling out here? Quickly go treat the Fourth Prince!"

The group of Imperial Physicians had been kneeling there for a good part of the day and their legs were already sore and weak. When they saw the Emperor suddenly approaching, they nearly all fell over with shock.

"Reporting to Your Majesty! The Empress has already found a way to unravel the Blood of Kin poison afflicting the Fourth Prince and is currently administering treatment for the Fourth Prince. That is why she had made us kneel out here to wait." One of the Imperial Physicians answered falteringly.

The Emperor's furious expression instantly changed to one of puzzlement and a sparkle of joy began to fill his eyes after that.

"Is what you are saying the truth? The Empress has really found a way to neutralize the Blood of Kin?"

"Your loyal servants do not dare to deceive Your Majesty!" The bunch of Imperial Physicians chorused, as they scrambled to kneel

on the ground.

Lei Chen scanned his eyes around the inside of the Empress' Palace and saw that there were no eunuchs or palace maids around. A strong tinge of mirth suddenly showed in his eyes and he quickly turned to the Emperor who had an expression of joyous jubilation on his face to say: "Fourth Brother is indeed well blessed by the Heavens. The Heavens must be moved by Father's endearing love for Fourth Brother and has allowed Mother to find a cure so quickly."

The Emperor was beside himself with joy, realising that he no longer had to cut his arm to extract blood and his son would still be saved, hence the exhilaration was obvious even in his eyes.

"Quick! Follow me in to take a look and check if Little Fan is already feeling better." The Emperor was highly anxious at that moment and Lei Chen immediately followed behind him.

The Emperor was so excited to see his precious little son that he did not notice in the slightest his other son who was following just behind him, the frosty chill coming into his eyes.

The Emperor rushed impatiently unable to wait another moment as he came before the doors leading into the Empress' Chambers. He was just about to raise his hand to push the doors open when sounding out from within, was the Empress' voice.

"The reason Little Fan could be saved today was all because you made it here in time! If not, I would have really have been at a loss, not having the slightest idea what to do!"

Chapter 928: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form (4)”

“The reason Little Fan could be saved today was all because you made it here in time! If not, I would have really have been at a loss, not having the slightest idea what to do!”

When the Emperor heard the Empress’ voice, a smile came upon his face. No wonder the Empress had said she knew of an alternative cure. The person within her chambers must be a Divine Doctor she had brought in!

Just as the Emperor was going to push the door to enter once more, another voice floated out that froze the smile on his face.

“Your Ladyship sent the news over with such high urgency, how would I dare to tarry in the slightest?”

That voice, was clearly the voice of the man who had assisted the Emperor for more than a decade, the current Prime Minister of the Imperial Court!

Why would the Prime Minister appear here in the Empress’ Chambers?

The Emperor’s brows knitted together, but he was thinking that he could possibly have misunderstood something here.

“Is it really because this Empress here harried you endlessly? Or was it because the father was in a hurry to come see his son?” The Empress’ voice reached them, a teasing tone in her voice.

“Little Hui’s words are really killing your lowly servant. Little Fan is my son, but didn’t you give birth to him with me? My heart pains to see what happened to my son, but aren’t you feeling just as pained?”

The Emperor’s face grew absolutely livid in that instant!

Little Hui was the Empress’ maiden name before she was

admitted into the Palace!

“What a curse! Your Ladyship had really been almost frightened out of my wits today, I really cannot fathom what the assassin is after. He really thought he could make use of Little Fan to harm the Emperor’s body. But if not for the fact that Little Fan is not the Emperor’s biological son and his blood wouldn’t been able to save Little Fan, why would your Ladyship try all ways and means to hinder and dissuade him so much?”

“My Little Hui has been truly intelligent and quick witted which had prevented our son’s real identity from being exposed. I pity the Emperor for his blind foolishness where he had even mistaken our son for the child that he had with that wrench and showed showered him with such tender and loving care. If he were to know that Little Fan is the flesh and blood between you and me, I wonder how he would feel.”

“Such a twisted mind. If he got to know about it, would the three of us still have a chance to live? Your Empress had been left with no other choice that I summoned you here today and now that Little Fan’s poison has been neutralized, you should leave quickly before that damned fool finds out that you came into the Palace and stir up unnecessary trouble.”

“Little Hui can ready bear for me to leave just like this? I had not had the chance to get intimate with you for the longest time already. That old Emperor has got so many beauties just added into his harem I would think that Little Hui must be feeling mighty lonely spending days and nights alone in your chambers all this time.”

“You tease!”

From within the chambers, sounds of heavy breathing was soon heard, and the decadent moans and groans made the people who heard them from outside flush red to the tips of their ears.

Lei Chen listened quietly to all of that, as a chilling smile widened

up on his face, his eyes slowly turning to look at the face of the Emperor who heard everything just as clearly as he did.

The Emperor's face went from green to purple, the clenched up fist showing green veins almost about to burst, sure signs of the raging fury that surged within his person at that moment!

To think that the chosen sitting Empress of the Imperial Palace whom he had treated with respect for many years, would actually commit adultery with the most senior of his court officials, and they had even produced a bastard offspring!

And he had even taken that bastard child to be own, doting and loving him for so many years!

Lei Chen suppressed the urge to laugh that was threatening to spill out through his mouth from his heart.

Father, are you in good spirits today? Are you still joyous about Fourth Brother's recovery?

In an explosive rage, the Emperor suddenly kicked the doors open with a loud crash!

The tightly shut doors were blasted wide open!

Within the hall of the chambers, caught up in a tight embrace, their clothes in a state of undress, the two people were suddenly fully exposed with the sun's rays shining upon them!

With the chamber doors opened, the Empress let out a shrill scream in shock and panic. By the time she snapped back to her senses, and saw clearly who the intruder was, she turned immediately to stone, feeling like all the blood in her body had suddenly been frozen!

"Slut! You shameless slut!" The Emperor was trembling visibly with rage, his finger pointed at the Empress and Prime Minister entwined up together.

Chapter 929: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form (5)”

Seeing the scene of the two people tangled up in carnal lust, something in his chest seemed to explode at that moment, his rage so great he could not even speak.

“Your Majesty..... Your Majesty.....”

The Empress and the Prime Minister suddenly regained their senses and a wave of unspeakable fear washed over them entirely. They immediately separated themselves, not even giving any attention to their disheveled clothes in a messy disarray as they both fell to their knees before the Emperor, shivering in overwhelming terror.

“Your Majesty..... Your Majesty..... Your Lady..... Your Lady is innocent.....” The Empress’ face which had been flushed red from pleasure just a moment ago had now immediately faded, the deathly pale pallor now looked scarily terrifying.

And the Prime Minister kneeling at the side had his head plastered to the ground, shivering in terror and not daring to move at all.

Never in their wildest dreams that the Emperor would suddenly appear here at that moment, to coincidentally stumble right into the scene of the two of them engaged in their illicit affair.

“Shameless scoundrels! Two scoundrels so completely bereft of morals! I will kill both of you! Kill you!” The Emperor was so filled with rage that his face had turned visibly purple, his eyes red and bloodshot.

“Your Majesty, spare me! Spare me, Your Majesty!” The Prime Minister howled, his body a shivering mass.

The Empress had already turned into a sobbing wreck. She was sure she had made her most trusted aide stand guard outside the

chambers and to come inform her if any situation comes up. But when the Emperor had arrived, she had not heard the slightest peep from those aides!

What the Empress did not know was that those aides of hers, had all been knocked out and tightly bound up in the backyard of the chambers, and were not able to provide the Empress with any form of warnings that the Emperor had arrived.

Lei Chen looked at the Emperor as he sputtered with rage, looking like he was almost going to vomit out blood. Lei Chen knew that the show had just barely begun and the Empress together with the Prime Minister were truly finished this time. Having been caught in the act and it was witnessed by the Emperor himself, there was no way those two would still live.

“Father! Father, do not get yourself too worked up!” Lei Chen put on a false facade of worried concern, trying to placate the Emperor.

The Emperor instead brushed him off in indignant rage!

Lei Chen fell with a thud to his knees before the Emperor, pleading pitifully: “Father, although Mother has committed a travesty, but Fourth Brother he has just.....”

A loud clear smack resounded!

The Emperor’s slap fueled by his indomitable rage swung straight across Lei Chen’s face.

“Do not even bring up that bastard before me!”

Having just had the poison purged from his body, Lei Fan began to stir awake. He had been shocked awake by the loud curse from the Emperor and he got up groggy and confused. When he saw the Empress and the Prime Minister both kneeling on the ground, the realization suddenly hit him in the head like a lightning bolt!

“Fa..... Father.....” Lei Fan began to tremble like a leaf as he turned to look at the seething Emperor, feeling a wave a dizziness suddenly hitting him.

“You bastard child! Who allowed you to address me as your Father! ?” The Emperor was bitter and overcome with hatred as he looked at Lei Fan, thinking back to the years of love and attention he had showered on this son, but it turned out that he was someone else’s, which made him feel completely disgusted at that moment!

Shock ran through Lei Fan’s entire body and he crashed to the ground on his knees, his heart filled with abject fear. He did not know what happened, but seeing the Empress’ and the Prime Minister’s clothes in their disheveled state of undress with the two of them kneeling on the ground, and together with the Emperor’s expression of furious rage, he was able to surmise that the Empress and the Prime Minister must have engaged in illicit activities in the period while he had been unconscious, and got themselves discovered by the Emperor!

At that moment, Lei Fan felt like his entire body had been plunged into a icy pit. Caught with throes of extreme terror, he suddenly thought of something.

“Father! What is wrong, Father? Does Father not want your dear son anymore?” Lei Fan suddenly raised up his head to say sobbingly.

“A bastard child like you is no son of mine! You are not fit to call me Father!” The Emperor hollered. “You are just a bastard child born from the Empress and that adulterous lecher.”

Lei Fan was startled but he forced himself to calm down as he put on a forlorn expression and said: “Father, how is it possible I am not your son? Doesn’t Father recognize this face on your son anymore? Father! Have you really forgotten my mother’s looks already! ?”

Chapter 930: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form (6)”

Lei Fan was startled but he forced himself to calm down as he put on a forlorn expression and said: “Father, how is it possible I am not your son? Doesn’t Father recognize this face on your son anymore? Father! Have you really forgotten my mother’s looks already! ?”

[He still has wiggle room to put up a final struggle!]

[He still has a chance to turn this around!]

[His face might just be able to save his life!]

When the Emperor saw the face that looked so much like the woman he had loved so much on Lei Fan, he hesitated a moment. It was a fact that Lei Fan’s countenance looked very similar to the woman he loved and did not look the slightest bit alike to the Empress or the Prime Minister at all.

The Empress knew she had no way of getting herself out of this anymore but Lei Fan’s words had given her another glimmer of hope. She would not be able to save herself, but her son, might still have a chance to be able to live!

“Your Majesty! Your Majesty! Your Lady had in a moment of folly, committed such a shameless deed. But Little Fan..... Little Fan is really the son you had with Lady Cheng! No matter how much you detest and abhor your Lady now, but don’t you still remember elder sister Lady Cheng’s looks anymore? In what way does Little Fan even looks like me, your Lady at all?” The Empress said as she continued to weep.

The Emperor’s brows knitted up in a knot, as he stared fixedly at Lei Fan’s face.

“Whatever you said to the Prime Minister earlier, I heard them very clearly.” The Emperor glared at the Empress coldly.

The Empress was taken aback but she refused to give up. She hurried to kowtow, hitting her head on the cold hard floor as she said: “It was all your Lady’s greed! Your Lady wanted the Prime Minister to assist Little Fan to ascend into the throne and tried to pull wool over his eyes. Little Fan is not his or my child at all. He is Your Majesty’s son that Lady Cheng gave birth to! If Your Majesty doesn’t believe me, you can just look carefully at Lei Fan’s face!”

She knew she and the Prime Minister were sure to lose their lives here, but if the Emperor could be convinced that she had said all those words just to deceive the Prime Minister, Lei Fan might still stand a chance to escape.

As expected, the Emperor’s face showed a trace of hesitation as he stared at the face that looked so much like his most beloved woman. He had been reluctant to believe that Lei Fan was not his biological son as well. Afteralll, he had loved him so so many years, and doted on him for so long!

“Father! Father! I am really your child, just look at my face!”

The Emperor drew in a deep breath. “Since you are not the Prime Minister’s son, then tell me how was the Prime Minister able to save your life?”

Lei Chen was stumped for words. Blood of Kin had become a major flaw in his plan.

The Empress saw that things had taken a bad turn and she immediately said: “The Prime Minister did not give Little Fan any blood. Your Lady had used an alternative method to neutralize the poison in Little Fan’s body, and I have asked the Prime Minister to come here as I wished to use this opportunity to make him believe that Little Fan was his son, to convince him to assist Little Fan more strongly.”

The Emperor’s frown creased up deeper and he looked at Lei Fan’s tear streaked face, the hatred within his heart slowly being eroded!

“Guards! Immediately imprison those two people! I will slowly interrogate them!”

With the Emperor’s orders given, the guards outside instantly moved to arrest the Empress and the Prime Minister, but they did not bring Lei Fan away. It was obvious that he had believed the Empress’ version of events in his heart.

Lei Chen observed everything that was happening, and he spied Lei Fan’s expression secretly showing signs of relief and Lei Chen laughed coldly in his heart.

As expected, the Emperor did not have the heart to part with that face on Lei Fan. Lei Fan had managed to avert disaster based purely on that countenance he was showing. But alas, that was not all that Jun Wu Xie’s plan was and there was more to come. Lei Chen told himself to patiently await the moment that Lei Fan’s facade would be smashed, and he would like to see if Lei Fan could still be so relaxed then!

Chapter 931: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form (1)”

The Emperor walked out in a huff, not saying much more but just ordered for people to clean Lei Fan up and instructed Lei Fan and Lei Chen to go to the Imperial Palace’s main hall where he would carry out the interrogation.

Lei Fan had just suffered from a huge loss of blood and adding the shock he had just been put under, his legs were now very weak, needing help from a group of eunuchs before he could even struggle to stand.

Ye Sha had observed everything that occurred within the Empress’ Chambers from a hidden location and he quickly rushed to where Jun Wu Xie was to tell her everything that he had seen.

“The Emperor had only ordered for the Empress and the Prime Minister to be arrested but did not do anything against Lei Fan.” Ye Sha said, kneeling before Jun Wu Xie.

“As predicted.” Jun Wu Xie did not show the tiniest bit of surprise but was just calmly sitting in her chair, stroking the little black cat’s soft fur.

“Young Miss had expected this to happen?” Ye Sha was the one surprised instead.

Jun Wu Xie replied: “What’s not to know? Lei Fan was after all his most favoured son for so many years whom he had doted on for so long. As long as the slightest possibility remained, the Emperor would not have wanted to see that Lei Fan was truly the Empress’ and the Prime Minister’s child. The Empress is a smart woman. She knows that she has totally lost this time and she could not be saved. Hence, she had pinned all her hopes on the face that Lei Fan carries, hoping against hope that the Emperor would soften and be a little more lenient when seeing that face.”

“Would our Young Miss require me to go reveal Lei Fan’s disguise?” Ye Sha asked.

Jun Wu Xie however, shook her head. Her eyes lifted as she stared at the scenery outside as she said slowly: “You know who the Fire Country’s Third Prince is?”

Ye Sha was startled by the question.

The Fire Country’s Third Prince had shown great intelligence when he was very young, but because his mother’s position in the Imperial Palace had been shaky, the Third Prince had not been greatly favoured. But due to the high intelligence he had exhibited when he was young, he had also been shown favour for a time by the Emperor. A pity though, the year when he was seven, his mother suddenly passed away and the young Third Prince lost the protection of his mother. His time in the Palace after that was hard and it was incredibly difficult for him to progress, causing him to gradually lose his spirit, finally turning into the current scared and timid weak prince, who doesn’t step out of his chambers.

“That your subordinate knows.”

Jun Wu Xie gingerly stroked the little black cat’s smooth luxuriant fur.

“The year the Third Prince’s mother died, it was also the same year that Lei Fan was born. When the Third Prince’ mother died, the real Lei Fan had just been sent to the Empress’ Palace and not long after that, the real Lei Fan’s mother then died, while the real Lei Fan was switched out with the Empress’ and the Prime Minister’s child. Do you still not see the link within all this?”

It suddenly dawned on Ye Sha what Jun Wu Xie was implying at. “Don’t tell me the Third Prince’s mother found out about what the Empress did and hence she was silenced by the Empress?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly. “Fei Yan had investigated into the circumstances surrounding the Third Prince. Although he is timid

as a mouse in front of people, but he is a truly intelligent person. I am thinking he must have either personally witnessed something, or he had discovered some important fact. In the past, the Empress had ruled oppressively within the Imperial Palace harem and he had not been able to make a move. Now that the Empress has fallen from grace, he will definitely not miss this rare opportunity to avenge his mother.”

After saying that, Jun Wu Xie set the little black cat upon the table and picked up the teacup to take a small sip from it.

“Before Lei Chen came here, he had secretly gone to meet the Third Prince and by now, the Third Prince himself should have shown up within the Imperial Palace.”

[To take out the enemy, and to throw them over into the deep abyss, doesn’t always require her to do everything herself.]

[Sometimes, when the chess pieces in hand are well played, the same desired result can be achieved just as well.]

“Nevermind. How can such a great show be missed? Ye Sha.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly stood up.

“Your subordinate awaits your orders.”

“Come with me to watch this great show unfold. I still have a great big gift that I want to present to the Fire Country’s Emperor.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up as she said.

Chapter 932: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form (2)”

[When the enemy has fallen into utter despair, when the enemy has been totally defeated, letting them know whose hand they have been defeated by, savouring their expressions of complete despair, was quite an enjoyable form of amusement.]

Jun Wu Xie changed out of Qu Ling Yue's clothes, and donned the Zephyr Academy's uniform. She wiped away the disguise on her face, and assumed the appearance of the delicate featured youth, Jun Xie.

Ye Sha brought Jun Wu Xie out from the place.

The show was about to come to an end, she would naturally want to savour the fruits of her labour!

The Emperor was sitting within the Imperial Palace's main hall as he stared at the Empress and the Prime Minister who were brought in by the guards and were kneeling down.

These two people, one was the person who shared the same bed with him for many years, while the other was his most trusted court official. But they had both secretly betrayed him behind his back for many years and from what he had heard and witnessed personally earlier, this was not the first time they had engaged in such secret illicit affair!

When he thought back to how the always gentle and compliant Empress had actually committed adultery with another man, the Emperor was suddenly feeling utterly disgusted!

“Reporting to Your Majesty! As per Your Majesty's orders, your subject has searched through the Empress' Palace and I discovered all the eunuchs and palace maids from the Empress' Place knocked unconscious and tightly bound up in the backyard.” Yuan Biao walked into the main hall and knelt down to make his report. He

had been out searching for traces of Jun Xie but had been urgently summoned back by the Emperor only to discover that such a scandal had broken out in the Imperial Palace!

When the Empress heard that, her heart went cold. This meant that someone had obviously set all this up, knowing about the illicit affair between her and the Prime Minister, had been able to predict that the Emperor would show up at her chambers, and set all these up to coincide flawlessly.

[Just who was this person? How did he know this well kept secret?]

The Empress suddenly recalled that Lei Fan had told her that the black robed assassin had possibly known the truth behind his birth. She had thought that Lei Fan was just being over suspicious but from the way things were now, everything might very well have been part of that person's plan, that was slowly and irrevocably pushing them over into this bottomless ravine!

What made the Empress even more fearful was, even when she had fallen to such a sorry state, she did not have the slightest idea just who was the person responsible for all of this!

“Lock all of them up and you send some men to interrogate them thoroughly!” The Emperor ordered.

“Yes!” Yuan Biao answered.

At that moment, Lei Fan was slowly walking into the main hall assisted by a group of eunuchs, Lei Chen accompanying him by the side.

Lei Fan's body had not recovered and his face was a sheet of white. Seeing the Empress and the Prime Minister kneeling on the ground, his eyes showed him startled a moment, but he did not dare exhibit any other sign of his shock.

“Fourth Brother, be careful.” Lei Chen saw Lei Fan body sway slightly, and he pretended to give him a concerned reminder.

Lei Fan had found Lei Chen an eyesore for a long time but he was now being doubted by the Emperor and he had no choice but to depend on Lei Chen's help. So, he smiled weakly and said: "Big Brother, you've got to help me."

Lei Chen nodded his head gravely and replied: "My Fourth Brother, rest assured. You are my brother, I will not let you be bullied."

Hearing that, Lei Fan sighed in relief inwardly.

The Emperor saw Lei Fan and Lei Chen entering the hall and the rage with him was still boiling. He scrutinised Lei Fan's face repeatedly as if trying to ascertain that he had not made the wrong judgement.

"Towards the incident today, do the two of you have anything to say about it?" The Emperor turned his gaze back to the front, glaring angrily at the kneeling Empress and Prime Minister before him.

"Your Lady realizes her crime!"

"Your subject realizes his crime!"

The Empress and the Prime Minister both kowtowed and acknowledge their crime readily. They were caught by the Emperor himself engaged in their illicit affair and no amount of denial would get them off the hook. They were both thinking the same and having realized that they would not be able to save themselves, they wanted to at least protect Lei Fan!

The Emperor snorted with derisively and he was just about to issue his Imperial Decree to execute the Empress and the Prime Minister when he suddenly heard the eunuch making an announcement!

Chapter 933: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form (3)”

“Reporting to Your Majesty! The Third Prince seek for an audience in the main hall! Saying there is an important matter to report to Your Majesty!”

The Emperor’s face frowned up as he said: “At a time like this, why is he here? Allow him to come in.”

Soon, a rather harried looking Third Prince, Lei Xi walked into the main hall. Lei Xi’s age was seven years older than Lei Fan, but due to him always being holed up and never taking a step out from his residence, he was not much taller than Lei Fan. His skin was fairer than most people and looked very pale.

Lei Xi’s looks was not too bad but compared to Lei Chen and Lei Fan, he looked less outstanding. Added to that, his timid nature made him the one prince most easily overlooked among the four princes of the Fire Country.

Even the Emperor himself did not feel like he know this son of his well at all.

But Lei Xi on this day, was different from the past. There was an absence of his usual timid cowardice in his eyes and they were filled with sharp determination instead.

When he walked into the main hall, he immediately knelt down before the Emperor.

“Your son greets my Father! Long live my Father, a hundred million years!”

“Stand up. For what reason have you come here today?” The Emperor asked, rubbing at his temples.

Lei Xi stood up, and turned his head to look over to the Empress kneeling on the floor, and his eyes flashed with intense hatred.

“Reporting to Father! Your son has come here today, to seek redress for injustice!”

“Seek redress? For whom?” The Emperor asked.

“For my mother, your Lady! For my youngest brother, who had been heartlessly murdered immediately upon birth!” Lei Xi exclaimed, his head raised and his chest puffed up.

“What?” The Emperor was surprised.

Lei Xi immediately went on to say: “That year, Lady Concubine Cheng had just given birth to the Fourth Prince Lei Fan, but she had passed on due to a difficult birth. Few days after, the Empress had then taken in my Fourth Brother to raise him. At that time, my mother’s chambers was nearest to the Empress’ and hence, she would often go over to the Empress’ chambers to receive the Empress’ instruction.”

“Shut up! Lei Xi! What kind of intentions are you harbouring! ? What are you trying to say here! ? Your Majesty! Your Majesty! You must not listen to the lies Lei Xi is spouting! Everything that happened today must have been orchestrated by Lei Xi! He was the one who abducted all the servants in your Lady’s palace! He obviously holds treacherous intents!” The Empress had immediately upon hearing Lei Xi’s words, suddenly felt an ominous sense of impending doom over her head. She had a very strong feeling that she must stop Lei Xi from continuing on, or she would be in bigger trouble!

The Emperor completely ignored the Empress’ cries and just turned to Yuan Biao and said: “Stuff up that howling slut’s mouth! I do not wish to hear the slut’s voice again!”

Yuan Biao immediately stepped up and used a handkerchief to fully stuff up the Empress’ mouth!

The Empress could only make muffled grunts as her eyes glared fixedly at Lei Xi, looking like she wished for nothing more than to

shred him into a thousand pieces!

Lei Xi laughed out coldly and said: “The Empress had really overestimated my abilities. If I had been capable of such to drag you down your high horse, I wouldn’t have waited till this day to tell Father everything.”

“Lei Xi! Tell me more!” The Emperor had a feeling that what Lei Xi was about to say next was going to be highly important.

Lei Xi continued: “That day, my mother heard that the Fourth Prince would be brought into the Empress’ Palace and she dragged me along to go see my youngest brother. But I was mischievous and wilful then and I ran off once we came to the Empress’ Palace, never for a moment thinking that that’s day’s parting, would turned out to be an eternal one!”

“Your son I, was very young then, and I was hiding in the Empress’ Palace’s backyard in play when I saw a scene which I would never ever be able to forget my entire life!” Lei Xi suddenly turned to stare in rage at the Empress when he got to this point in his narration of events, looking like he wanted to tear the Empress apart.

Chapter 934: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form (4)”

Lei Xi had at that time been very young, and hidden behind the rocks that were alike to miniature mountains in the garden, had suddenly witnessed his own mother tied up and held down by several eunuchs in the backyard, with the Empress and her lady in waiting following behind.

Within the lady in waiting's arms, was a blood covered little infant.

That infant was the Fourth Prince who had just been brought into the Empress Palace, Lei Fan. Lei Xi had been overcome with terror then, seeing his mother being bound up, he had wanted to rush out. But he realized then that as a tiny little prince like himself, even if he had run out to confront them, he would not have been able to achieve anything and so he had endured the consuming fear eating at him as he stayed hidden.

And right before his eyes, his mother had then been strangled to death by a eunuch with a rope put around her neck. Finally, his mother's lifeless body had been tied to rocks together with the Fourth Prince and thrown over into the lily pond in the backyard.

“Your son, I have known that I do not possess the ability to avenge my mother, but I have been not been willing to continue to keep this secret forever buried, and just waited patiently! I waited for the day that the Heavens opens His eyes, to allow him to avenge his mother and his Fourth Brother! This is the day! Your son, I, have finally waited till this day!” Lei Xi's face was filled with the outpouring of grief that he had held in for such a long time. He has always been more intelligent than many, but he had had no choice but to turn himself into a timid and cowardly prince, all of it to avoid raising any suspicions onto himself from the Empress.

From the most intelligent of the princes to become the most

useless prince, Lei Xi had endured the fear and torment without a saying a word of it to anyone, but merely to wait, and he had finally waited till this day came!

“Ungh! !” The Empress’ eyes were wide as she struggled, wanting to stand. But Yuan Biao stood over her holding her down in a tight grip.

Lei Fan stared in disbelief at his Third Brother that he had despised the most all this time, unable to believe what he was hearing from Lei Xi’s mouth.

“Lies! You’re lying!” Lei Fa was in a panic. He immediately knelt before the Emperor, sobbing tearfully as he said: “Father! Father! Third Brother is just purely slandering me! If what he says is true, how did your son, I live till today? Third Brother must be jumping at the opportunity when he saw Mother fallen from grace and wants to use this chance to slander me!”

The Emperor’s brows knitted up deeply. Lei Xi’s words had indeed astounded him greatly.

The year when Lei Xi’s mother had died, her body had been discovered in the Imperial Garden’s shallow fish pond. But as they had discovered it rather late, Lei Xi’s mother’s body had been soaked in the water for a long time and had completely deformed, making it impossible for them to identify the body at all. They had just based it on the clothes and things the body was wearing then.

Lei Xi cast a cold stare at the sobbing Lei Fan.

“Bastard child! You still persist in fooling Father with your trickery?”

Lei Fan immediately said: “That is just pure venomous slander!”

Lei Xi suddenly stood up and looked directly at the Emperor to say: “Father! Your son, I know what is holding Father back. But I know of a way that can prove what I am saying here is the absolute truth!” Upon saying that, Lei Xi secretly gripped the porcelain

bottle hidden within his sleeve, his gaze discreetly swinging over Lei Chen.

The bottle had been given to him by Lei Chen. He did not know what it was, but Lei Chen had told him, with this bottle, they would be able to ensure that Lei Fan would be irrecoverably doomed!

Having witnessed his own mother brutally murdered, Lei Xi had kept that secret to himself in torment for many years, how could he give up on this one and only opportunity for revenge presented right before him?

Even if he did not know what the bottle contained, he was willing to gamble it all on this one chance!

Lei Xi suddenly charged at Lei Fan kneeling upon the ground. Lei Fan screamed out in terror and stretched out his hand to push Lei Xi away from him. But Lei Xi completely ignored the wildly waving arms and just opened the stopper on the porcelain bottle and ferociously leapt onto Lei Fan, pouring the liquid within the bottle entirely onto Lei Fan's face!

Chapter 935: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form (5)”

“I will not let a bastard child like you to continue to bring harm to the Imperial Palace!” Lei Xi said, staring viciously at Lei Fan.

In the instant the cool fluid splashed onto Lei Fan’s face, the bone structure and flesh on Lei Fan’s face began to shift severely!

In shock, the Emperor suddenly stood up from his throne as he stared in surprise at Lei Fan who was writhing and howling on the floor, his gaze staring unwaveringly in disbelief, locked on Lei Fan’s face!

He saw the handsome features on Lei Fan’s face, twisting up and changing at an incredible pace!

The countenance was silently changing, gradually changing into a face that the Emperor found both foreign and highly familiar at the same time!

That face, was very much alike to the Empress currently within the main hall, and in the region in between the eyes, traces of the Prime Minister’s features could be seen.

Completely stunned, the Emperor fell back onto his throne greatly flustered. He looked in utter disbelief at Lei Fan whose face had completely changed, his mind whirling in chaos.

The face from his face caused Lei Fan to continue to writhe on the ground howling incessantly, while Lei Xi stood smiling indifferently beside him, admiring the scene at his feet that brought him great joy!

“Father! This spawn of evil used extraordinary methods to change his looks and once this medicinal fluid is splashed on his face, it will neutralise it! Your son, I had been disrespectful before Father today, I plead for Father to punish me to redeem myself! I beg that Father look carefully at that face! He could not possibly by

my Fourth Brother, and even less likely that he is your child! It is obvious he is a bastard child born from the Empress' and Prime Minister's insidious illicit scandal!" Lei Xi suddenly knelt down onto the ground, pleading with the Emperor in a loud voice.

The Emperor began to tremble with rage, as the last glimmer of hope in his heart was completely extinguished.

Lei Fan's face on its own, had become the most irrefutable proof, and no further explanations or evidence was required to ascertain without any doubt, his real identity!

"Bravo..... Bravo..... Ah, Empress. My Empress. I have not treated you badly! And even at such a juncture, you persist in lying to me! You really think I am that gullible?" However strongly hopeful the Emperor had felt towards Lei Fan before, the hatred spilling out from his heart now was at least tenfold!

The son he had favoured upon the most, was not his child, and definitely not from his once most beloved woman!

He had spoilt him for so many years, doted on him for so many years, even devising up all ways and means to push Lei Fan up to assume the position of Crown Prince, to inherit everything the Fire Country held.

But in the end, what had he really done?

He had nearly gifted the entire country and his fortune to a bastard child!

"Guards! Arrest this venomous woman, the bastard child, and the guilty official and throw them into the dungeons! I do not want them to die so easily! I want them to die under a thousand cuts!" The Emperor's jaws were tightly clenched up, his face had turned a little pale. It could be seen from here just how intense the hatred and rage he was feeling at the moment.

Due to the agonising pain, Lei Fan was curled up in a ball as his body twitched in spasms. He wanted to plead with the Emperor to

spare his life at least, but he could not even summon up the strength to speak.

Yuan Biao immediately summoned several Imperial Guards, ready to drag the Empress and the others and throw them into the dungeons.

But the Empress had at that moment, suddenly seemed like she had lost her mind as she broke free of Yuan Biao's grasp. She tore the handkerchief out from her mouth, suddenly breaking out into an almost maniacal bout of laughter as she said: "Hahaha! Hahaha! Your Majesty, Your Majesty. You say I am venomous? Your Lady's venomous ways were caused by your own hand! Your Lady was the revered Empress, but when have you given this Empress the dignity an Empress deserved? You favoured Lady Cheng, cherishing her so precious in the palm of your hand. When a conflict arose between Lady Cheng and me, your Empress, you did not bother to find out the truth and indiscriminately berated me before everyone in the Imperial Palace over her!"

Chapter 936: “Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form (6)”

“You have single mindedly shielded that hussy! How can I let that hussy have her way! ? Your Majesty! Lady Cheng’s death! The Fourth Prince’s death, were all caused by your own hand! If you had not specifically only just favoured Lady Cheng alone, had not thrashed the dignity of an Empress under your foot, would I have turned into such a state?”

“Shameless slut! You still dare to spout such nonsense!” The Emperor was so furious he stood there pointing his trembling finger at the Empress, shouting at the top of his voice.

The Empress instead seemed to have lost her mind and she suddenly laughed out hysterically!

“Spouting nonsense? Your Majesty! Since things have come to this juncture, your lady does not need to hide it from you anymore! Do you know why none of the concubines in the Imperial Harem had not been able to conceive in the past ten years? Why the Second Prince although married for so many years, had not been able to share any news of bliss? Let your Lady tell you now! Not only you, but all your sons! Have already lost the ability to reproduce! Your Lady was the one who poisoned you all! Besides my own son, no one would be able to inherit the Fire Country’s throne!” The Empress laughed maniacally, spilling out all the venom she had kept hidden within her heart all this time.

The Emperor stared wide eyed, in utter disbelief at the Empress.

“You! You wicked woman! Till this moment, you are still thinking of protecting your own son! But, even if Lei Chen is born from you, so what does it matter! In his body, my blood still flows within! I believe, Lei Chen having clearly witnessed your vicious and venomous nature today, would be deeply ashamed to have a mother like you!” The Emperor had in his frantic fluster, turned to

look at Lei Chen. The Empress' words had greatly terrified him. Judging from the Empress' venomous and insidious mind, it was highly possible that she had really done all that she claimed, or why had all the concubines in the Imperial Harem, not a single one of them had been able conceive and give birth to a single prince or princess?

And if the Empress had truly committed that deed, the only one she would have spared would only be her own son, Lei Chen.

Lei Chen lowered his head, and did not say a single word.

But the Empress was still laughing hysterically. "Lei Chen? Hahaha! Your Majesty! Your Lady firstborn had passed away long ago! Lei Chen is merely an illegitimate bastard, born from the illicit affair between one of my palace maids and a guard! Hahaha! Your Majesty, Your Majesty! You and all your sons will be childless and your bloodline dies in this generation!"

The Emperor sucked in a cold gasp, his eyes slowly shifting from Lei Chen to the Empress.

"You are lying! You must be lying!"

The Empress replied: "At this point, does your Lady still need to lie? If Lei Chen is truly your Lady's son, would I have stood by and done nothing while Your Majesty slowly pushed him nearer into the abyss, trying to force him to give up his position as the Crown Prince?"

The Emperor's shoulders suddenly slumped, everything before his eyes now was just one great calamity. The country's current Crown Prince, and the Crown Prince he had wanted to install, were actually both not his biological offsprings!

And the only two sons he had, had been poisoned by the Empress and no longer able to produce offsprings, and throughout their entire lives, they would not be able to produce an heir!

"Your venomous slut! I am going to kill you! I must surely kill

you!” The Emperor roared as he stood up, almost wanting to swallow the Empress alive.

The Empress was still laughing, her laughter sounding mournful.

“Throw all of them down there! Imprison the two bastard children as well! I want to tear them apart!” The Emperor’s chest was heaving heavily. The successive blows suffered was making the Emperor gasp for air.

Lei Xi had avenged his mother, but he had not expected things to take such a drastic turn. All the actions he had taken, had been arranged by Lei Chen. He had thought that Lei Chen wanted to uphold justice over family ties, but he had not thought that Lei Chen himself would be dragged right into the turmoil as well.

In fact, if Lei Fan’s identity had not been revealed, the Empress would not have fought and struggled to drag everyone down with her. To protect Lei Fan, she would not have revealed a word about the secret behind Lei Fan’s birth.

Chapter 937: “Tenth Slap (1)”

But the bottle of medicinal fluid that Lei Chen gave to Lei Xi had completely crushed the Empress’ last ray of hope.

Lei Xi found that he could not understand why Lei Chen would do this.

Lei Chen raised his head looking highly forlorn as he stared at the Imperial Guards rushing into the main hall, quickly surrounding him and Lei Fan heavily.

In his heart, he was laughing bitterly at himself.

The Emperor had clearly overheard the truth about the secret behind Lei Fan’s birth from the Empress herself previously, but he had still chosen to believe Lei Fan based just on the face he carried. But when the Empress had just revealed the circumstances about his own birth, the Emperor had not doubted it at all, and had not even hesitated in the slightest or suspected otherwise before he had adamantly judged him guilty.

No questions, not a single attempt at verification, before he believed everything!

As expected, in the Emperor’s heart, he was nothing at all.

The little sliver of yearning in his heart for that slightest bond between father and son to exist, had just been heartlessly severed.

The Imperial Guards had already come to stand right beside Lei Chen, and it was seen that Lei Chen would be grabbed the very next moment.

But right at that moment, a clear voice tinged with a cold tone suddenly rang out within the main hall.

“Your Majesty is really resolute and merciless in ordering executions.”

“Who is that?” The physically and mentally exhausted Emperor

suddenly turned to look towards the voice, and saw the person who had gone missing for a long time, Jun Xie, suddenly standing in a corner of the main hall. No one had noticed when he had come into the main hall at all!

In the instant that he saw Jun Xie, the Emperor gasped loudly and his eyes suddenly filled with alarmed.

“Jun Xie! How did you come in here! ?” The Emperor stared at Jun Xie, his voice growing shrill.

Jun Wu Xie walked slowly to the centre of the main hall and swept her gaze over the chaotic turmoil within the place, then she slowly said, seemingly in no big hurry: “I heard that Your Majesty was looking for me, so I came here to see Your Majesty.”

“Yuan Biao! Yuan Biao! Capture him!” The Emperor screamed, suddenly leaping to his feet. Jun Xie would forever be a thorn in his heart! Only when Jun Xie is eradicated, and the Ring of Imperial Fire taken from him, would he be able to feel secure.

Yuan Biao immediately charged towards Jun Xie!

But before Yuan Biao could even get close to Jun Xie, a white figure was suddenly standing before Jun Xie to block his way, and with Yuan Biao’s charging in, the figure in white suddenly threw out a single palm strike that flung Yuan Biao upwards, sending him flying through the air!

Yuan Biao fell heavily as he landed on the floor, and he vomited out a whole mouthful of blood!

The Emperor stared wide eyed in utter disbelief at what he was seeing. He saw a highly handsome looking youth dressed in all white standing before Jun Xie, and he could see that the youth’s cheeks were faintly tinged with a pinkish flush.

“I have been idle for so long, it’s finally time to stretch myself a little.” Drunk Lotus gestured with his hand at Yuan Biao, his chin lifted up in arrogance, as he stared down at Yuan Biao who was

vomiting blood out of his mouth.

“An insignificant pest like you and you think yourself fit to lay your hands on my Master?” **

Although Yuan Biao wasn't the most powerful fighter in the Fire Country, but he was nevertheless considered to be extremely strong. So, no one would have ever thought that the revered Commander of the Imperial Guards would be struck down by a slenderly built and weak looking handsome young youth with just one move, and had even vomited out blood from the strike! That was just too incredulous to believe!

The Emperor was suddenly at a loss on what to do. At that moment, he suddenly noticed that Lei Chen was walking on his own accord to stand beside Jun Xie.

“Lei Chen!”

Lei Chen stood silently beside Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow as she looked at the startled Emperor, before turning her gaze over to see the Prime Minister still kneeling upon the ground, the shivering Lei Fan sprawled in a writhing heap and the highly malevolent expression on the Empress' face. She then slowly opened her mouth to speak: “Is Your Majesty satisfied with the great performance I have arranged for you today?”

“What are you saying.....” A cold sensation of unease began to grow within the Emperor's heart. The foreboding dread was so strong that it suddenly caused his temples to throb painfully.

** (In Chinese its "Owner" – 主人) MistyCloud's note: was contemplating 1) Owner 2) Mistress 3) Master, and went with “Master” as Drunk Lotus is an intelligent being capable of coherent thoughts, hence, he should know enough not to give Jun Wu Xie's identity away. I might be wrong though... X D

Chapter 938: “Tenth Slap (2)”

Jun Wu Xie’s cold eyes swept over the Emperor’s face and she asked him softly: “What do you think?”

The Emperor’s body stiffened up, his eyes flashed as he stared at the messy chaos in the main hall. His Empress and his most trusted Court Official had betrayed him, and two of his sons there were not biologically his.....

Suddenly, the Emperor’s eyes went wide in shock and he slowly turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, when he suddenly sprung up from his throne!

“It’s you! You arranged all of this! Is that right! ?”

Jun Wu Xie did not refute him but nodded her head, completely unabashed.

The Emperor felt an icy chill shoot up his spine, his entire body suddenly went cold.

“What a venomous mind you have! Absolutely noxious! ! !”

Jun Wu Xie was however indifferent as she said: “Your Majesty, do not be mistaken. All of this is real. All I did was to merely dig out the truth that was hidden and show them to you. I exposed all these hidden plots and secret conspiracies in your harem for you, aren’t you intending to thank me at all?”

The Emperor’s rage suddenly got stuck in the middle of his chest and he had no answer to that as his hands started shivering while he stood frozen in his spot.

[Thank him?]

[How can he expect him, the Emperor to thank him?]

The truth was horrendously ugly, suddenly upending and tearing apart his once stable life in an instant. His spouse, his children, his most trusted subordinate, had all betrayed him in one single day.

And then, he had found out that he and his two sons would no longer be able to father any children. Every single revelation was a hard blow to him and any single one on its own would be too much for a man to take, and Jun Xie had exposed them all on the same day!

The Emperor was not given any warning or time to prepare himself, and just had just shoved the blood dripping truth into his face!

“Guards! Kill him now! Kill him!” At that very moment, the person the Emperor wanted to get rid of the most was not the Empress, not the Prime Minister, not Lei Fan as well, but Jun Xie!

The Imperial Guards in the main hall suddenly managed to regain their senses when they heard the Emperor’s roar and the all charged uniformly at Jun Xie standing behind Drunk Lotus.

Jun Wu Xie looked on calm and composed at all that was happening. Suddenly, she pulled out a white ball and threw it at the charging Imperial Army Guards!

The white spherical ball suddenly exploded into a blinding flare of light. The light expanded and grew, gradually reaching epic proportions!

The flare of blinding light then faded away.

A gigantic and unbelievably humongous pure white Spirit Beast suddenly manifested within the main hall! Its height was astounding tall as its body forcibly broke through the Imperial Palace’s main hall’s roof!

A rain of rubble and loose stones fell from high above, falling onto the Imperial Guards around it. Its colossal sized body had suddenly formed an impassable barrier, between the Imperial Guards and Jun Xie!

The Imperial Guards were startled to see such a huge Spirit Beast before their eyes, as the hands gripped around their blades began

to tremble.

They had never seen such an incredibly huge Spirit Beast before!

Lord Meh Meh appeared in its original form and it shifted its humongous body slightly. In a blink, Lord Meh Meh's highly nimble and amazingly fast tails had quickly plucked out all the Imperial Guards from the main hall!

Howls tore through the air! Lord Meh Meh then quickly went out of the main hall and stood guard outside in front of the doors, keeping all the Imperial Guards from entering the main hall a single step!

The Emperor stared with his mouth agape at the gigantic Spirit Beast, unable to believe what his eyes were seeing. More than a hundred Imperial Spirit Guards and they were all forced out of the main hall in a blink. Within the main hall at that moment, besides Yuan Biao whom Drunk Lotus had injured and was still sprawled upon the ground, there wasn't another single Imperial Guard inside.

"Jun Xie! What do you actually want to do? Don't tell me you intend to assassinate me, the Emperor of the Fire Country?" Seeing that all the people he had relied on for protection now all disappeared, the Emperor's face had turned highly pale!

Chapter 939: “Tenth Slap (3)”

Jun Wu Xie instead replied: “Why is it that Your Majesty seems so frightened now? If my memory serves me correctly, it would seem to me that it was Your Majesty who had always schemed to go against me.”

Jun Wu Xie walked slowly to come to the middle of the main hall, and she stared at the wretched looking Empress and the Prime Minister.

The Prime Minister looked up in terror as he looked at the delicately attractive looking youth before him. He had only seen Jun Xie from the portrait drawn of him and had not seen him in the flesh. And seeing the youth today, and when his eyes met that pair of clear cold eyes, he finally understood why the group of assassins he had sent to have Jun Xie taken out had all disappeared without a trace.

This was a youth who was able to toy with the Fire Country’s Emperor and Empress within the palm of his hand. It wouldn’t be that easy to eradicate someone like this that easily!

The Empress glared at Jun Xie. “It’s you..... It’s all you! Why are you doing this! ? Why would you even do all of this! ?”

Jun Wu Xie’s exchange of words with the Emperor earlier had made the Empress realise that everything that happened today had all been the work of one person, Jun Xie, who was responsible for it all. Even all the servants in her palace who were abducted must have been carried out by people under his instructions!

The Empress had never once dreamed that she, who had always reigned supreme in the palace’s Imperial Harem for so many years, would be tripped up by a mere youth as young as Jun Xie, to the point that if Jun Xie had not come forth to admit all of this was his doing, she would still be completely in the dark. It is feared that even right up to the point of death, she would still not know had

been the one responsible for putting her into such a sorry state, and the mastermind behind it all!

The Empress lunged straight at Jun Xie, to strangle the youth that had completely crushed the plot she had carried on flawlessly for so many years.

But before the Empress could even touch a single corner of Jun Xie's clothes, Drunk Lotus suddenly appeared in front of her and his foot lashed out like a whip onto her abdomen where she was sent flying a great distance before crashing hard onto the hard floor with blood gushing out of her mouth, reduced to a state highly similar to Yuan Biao!

"Why would I do that? Don't you think I did all this because you, the Empress forced my hand?" Jun Wu Xie found it laughable. She couldn't understand, up till now on this day, how the Empress could possibly have the cheek to question her motives.

The Empress was feeling as though her entire body had come apart. She lay on the ground as agonising pain wrecked at her body, her eyes fixed on Jun Xie. Jun Xie's words had hit her like a bolt of lightning, right onto her head!

Previously, as Jun Xie had "accidentally" seen Lei Fan's original countenance, the Empress had relayed her instructions to the Prime Minister asking the Prime Minister to have the youth silenced!

She had tried to have Jun Xie killed first, hence, Jun Xie had only retaliated back!

When that thought came into her mind, the Empress suddenly froze as she lay on the ground. The eyes staring at Jun Xie had turned from one of hatred to become fear.

She had never once thought that she would be so soundly defeated by a mere youth, where she lost everything, with absolutely no chance of recovery!

Lei Fan was still writhing in agony on the floor, the process of his face reverting back as its effects was gradually neutralized putting him under tormenting pain. He could not even speak and could only lie sprawled on the ground, cold sweat pouring out of his body. But his eyes had been fixed on Jun Xie all these while, the fear growing more intense as the events unfolded!

Even he had not expected that the youth he had initially wanted to win over to his side and then subsequently wanted to be finished off, would turn out to be the very one person responsible for destroying his once bright future!

He had only needed to wait for another two years where the Emperor would have pulled Lei Chen off his Crown Prince's seat and he would have become the new heir to the Fire Country, finally inheriting the great might, prosperity and vast lands of the biggest country across the lands. But with the appearance of Jun Xie, all this had been torn apart, where he had been dragged down from being in the high clouds, down into the depths of the bottomless abyss!

If he could, Lei Fan really wished that Jun Xie had never appeared before him!

But alas, that was just wishful thinking!

Chapter 940: “Tenth Slap (4)”

Jun Wu Xie then completely ignored the Empress and the others, turning her head to look at the pale faced Emperor.

The Emperor was suddenly shocked into a harried fluster when those eyes turned to him, almost falling off the throne. He fought to keep himself upright where he barely managed to compose himself as he scanned his eyes across the scene in the entire main hall before his gaze suddenly fell onto the figure of Lei Xi, and his eyes lit up with a glimmer of hope!

“Little Xi! My good son! Jun Xie is plotting to kill your father! Save me! You must save your father from him!” The Emperor suddenly pleaded loudly when he saw the stunned Lei Xi standing motionless on one side.

Lei Xi had been petrified by all that had happened in the main hall and he turned his head to look at the wide doors of the main hall, where he saw the gigantic Spirit Beast had blocked up the exit. Next, his eyes turned to look at the Emperor who had lost all his royal decorum from fright and his heart twisted up in fear, as he subconsciously shifted his feet, his mind blank as he turned to walk in a direction towards the Emperor.

But he had just lifted his foot in the air to take the first step when Lei Chen’s hand suddenly held his shoulder.

“Big Brother?” Lei Xi asked as he looked at Lei Chen, his eyes filled with struggle within.

He had been able to exact blood vengeance against the perpetrators today all because of Lei Chen. And from what Jun Xie had said earlier, he had understood that the real mastermind who designed the entire scheme from behind, completely dragging the Empress off her high horse, was in actuality Jun Xie!

From his perspective where he had been able to avenge his

mother's death, Lei Xi did not feel the slightest hatred for Jun Xie, but was filled with gratitude towards the youth instead.

“After having to act dumb for so many years, have you really turned into an idiot?” Lei Chen's gaze was firm and unwavering as he looked at Lei Xi.

Lei Xi was greatly startled.

“At the time when your mother died under such strange circumstances, did the Emperor even order anyone to investigate into the truth? After your mother was killed and you were bullied and ill treated so many times, did he ever think you were his son then? Did he ever shield you in the slightest? When you moved out of the Imperial Palace, did he show you the slightest concern?” Every single word that came out of Lei Chen's mouth struck deep in Lei Xi's heart.

Every single word struck Lei Xi like a bolt of thunder!

When his mother died then, the Emperor had still been grieving for his beloved Lady Cheng who had passed away from a difficult childbirth, and had not concerned himself with anyone else. Towards the death of a mere concubine, even the funeral rites were carelessly handled and done in a rush, needless to mention that he would bother to order an investigation to look into the truth.

After that, the Emperor had seemed to forget that Lei Xi even existed, never having once summoned him to see him alone. If not for his surname as Lei, Lei Xi had at many a time doubted that he even belonged within the Imperial Palace.

Lei Chen's words had awoken Lei Xi to these undeniable facts. He then retracted his foot and retreated further behind.

It had been entirely due to the Emperor's inaction and his full attention having been given to the Empress and Lei Fan, which caused him to hide and cower in fear for so many years, to await

the day he would finally be able to avenge his mother's death.

If only the Emperor had just spared a tiny bit of concern at that time, the murder committed in cold blood would have already been uncovered.

The ray of hope that had just risen in the Emperor's heart was extinguished by Lei Chen immediately, as he saw Lei Xi retreating further back stand behind Lei Chen, his head lowered, unwilling to even look at him.

All of a sudden, the Emperor roared: "You bunch of venomous and vicious people! You dare to treat the Emperor in this manner! I am the Emperor of the Fire Country! If you dare kill the Emperor, none of you can dream of leaving the Imperial Palace alive!"

The Emperor was in fear. Under the extreme terror, he had no choice but to shout out with all his might the empty threat, to try to bolster his courage.

But Jun Wu Xie shook her head lightly as she stared at the panicking and flustered Emperor.

"Your Majesty seems to have forgotten the reason why you want to have me killed."

The Emperor fell into another state of shock, suddenly seeing Jun Xie slowly raising up her hand, fully displaying the Ring of Imperial Fire within his line of sight, that was worn around a finger on his hand!

Chapter 941: “Tenth Slap (5)”

The Emperor’s eyes flared wide open.

“What..... What are you doing! ?” The Emperor shouted in a panicked fluster.

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow and asked: “What? Your Majesty doesn’t recognize this ring?”

“What ring! I do not know anything about it!” The Emperor’s heart was filled with terror, as he told himself again and again to remain calm in his heart.

[There was no way Jun Xie would know the secret behind the Ring of Imperial Fire!]

[Absolutely impossible!]

“The First Emperor of your line laid down a Decree, that whenever the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire shows up in the Fire Country, regardless of which generation of his descendants ruling at that time, must immediately abdicate the throne, and hand it to the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire. Doesn’t Your Majesty remember this?” Jun Wu Xie’s words, had crushed any last sliver of hope the Emperor still held in his heart.

He fell back defeatedly, slumped into the throne, all colour quickly draining out from his face.

“How did you know..... The Grand Adviser? It’s the Grand Adviser who told you!” The Emperor’s eyes turned red and bloodshot as he stared at Jun Xie.

But right at that moment, Lei Chen suddenly spoke up: “It was me.”

The Emperor turned to stare at Lei Chen, as his face twisted up in disbelief.

“It was actually you.....”

Lei Chen fearlessly looked directly into the gaze of the Emperor who was staring at him like he wanted to eat Lei Chen up.

The Emperor then screamed: “Few people under the Heavens are even able to recognize the Ring of Imperial Fire! Jun Xie! Don’t think you can come snatch my entire empire with just one measly ring! The Fire Country is mine! The Emperor’s! I am the Emperor of the Fire Country! So what if you hold the Ring of Imperial Fire! ? If you kill me, the entire Fire Country will do all it can to annihilate you! No one will know about the Ring of Imperial Fire! You will never be able to ascend to the Fire Country’s throne! Impossible! You will never be able to!”

Jun Wu Xie snorted derisively and said: “You think I care for it?”

The Emperor was too astounded for words.

“If not for the fact you sought your own death persecuting me, this crummy seat of yours, I would not care for it in the least. But as you made moves to go against me, in reciprocation of the gift you gave me, I would naturally want to help you realize the crime you have pinned onto me.” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes suddenly flashed an icy chill.

[So what if this is the Emperor’s throne of the Fire Country ? In her eyes, it was not even comparable to a blade of grass back in the Lin Palace.]

[But when the Emperor was trying to kill her, how could she allow him to do as he wished?]

“It’s not possible..... You will not become the Fire Country’s Emperor..... Impossible..... Impossible.....” The Emperor was overwhelmed by the terror that washed over him, and he could only repeat those few words to himself over and over again.

The Imperial Guards were outside the main hall, blocked by Lord Meh Meh and would not be able to save him. The only son of his inside the main hall was unwilling to help him because of the long

years of neglect and indifference he had shown his son.

The ruler of the mightiest country under the Heavens was at the moment feeling unprecedented helplessness and terror!

“Do not forget, that Imperial Decree, is currently still in the hands of the Empress Dowager.” Jun Wu Xie reminded the Emperor helpfully.

The Empress Dowager had always followed the will of the First Emperor of their line and even if the Emperor was her own descendant, she would not change her mind about it.

“Rest assured though. I will not become the Emperor of the Fire Country.” Jun Wu Xie said suddenly.

The Emperor’s eyes immediately flashed with a glimmer of hope!

But Jun Wu Xie’s eyes was still filled with that same glint of icy chill.

“After you abdicate, and the throne is handed over to me, I will immediately make a decree, to have Lei Chen become the next Fire Country’s Emperor!”

The Emperor’s eyes flared wide open once again, as his gaze suddenly turned to see Lei Chen’s eyes showing the exact same expression.

Jun Wu Xie truly cared nothing for the throne, and was even handing it over to one of such lowly birth, a bastard child where the blood of a palace maid and lowly guard flowed in his body! The Emperor suddenly felt that his mind had been caught up in an incessant whirl!

Chapter 942: “Empress Dowager (1)”

If Jun Xie was truly going to do that, then all that the Emperor had previously done in scheme was deemed for nought.

Even when Jun Xie knew the secret behind the Ring of Imperial Fire, he still held nothing but disdain for the throne of the Fire Country. The Emperor turned to look fearfully at Jun Xie and he could not help but think. [If he had not harboured thoughts of eradicating Jun Xie right from the start, if he had treated Jun Xie exactly like how he had treated all the other youths, would that mean that none of this would have happened?]

Alas, there was no medicine or cure for regrets under these heavens!

The Emperor sat trembling in his throne, and he suddenly felt cold and his body chilled. The chill ran through his entire body which suddenly made his own ring on his finger feel icy cold.

“I am the Empress Dowager’s grandson..... She will not..... She will not help you.....” Till the last moment, the Emperor was still struggling against the fact.

“Oh? Is that so?” Jun Wu Xie’s lips curled up at the corners in a cold smile.

From the back of the main hall, three figures suddenly appeared.

The Grand Adviser was with the real Qu Ling Yue, and an old lady with a full head of white hair walked slowly into the main hall.

“Empress Dowager!” Lei Xi who had been been standing dazed within the main hall suddenly gasped in surprise when he saw the Empress Dowager.

The Emperor screamed out immediately: “Grandmother! Save your grandson! This conniving thief wants to take your grandson’s life!”

The Fire Country's Empress Dowager was already coming close to a hundred years old and the long years had left indelible traces of its passing on her countenance, but the poised and unperturbed demeanor she carried herself with however stood out the most.

Since the passing of the First Emperor of this line, the Empress Dowager had assisted the late Emperor to ascend the throne. And after the late Emperor handed the throne down to her grandson, she had completely closed herself off and lived in seclusion within the Imperial Palace, never interfering with all affairs, big or small, be it in the Imperial Court or back within the Imperial Harem, never once asking about a single thing, to the extent that many of the Court Officials who attended Court every morning had almost forgotten the existence of the Empress Dowager.

Only the Emperor knew, that the one who held the most powerful fighters of the Fire Country, was the Empress Dowager herself!

Although she never once asked about Court matters, there wasn't a single thing she did not know about what went on around her.

"Imperial Grandmother! Imperial Grandmother! Save your grandson!" The Emperor was almost scrambling and crawling as he escaped to come to the Empress Dowager's feet. At that moment, the Emperor showed not a single ounce of the dominating air a ruler should possess, his old and tired face covered in tear streaks, his eyes filled with terror.

The Empress Dowager stood composed and dignified within the main hall, her deep and calm eyes tinged with the wisdom of one who had seen much trials. She looked down silently at the Emperor who was crying like a boy at her feet and she gave a heavy sigh.

"Does Your Majesty still remember the Decree the First Emperor laid down? Members of the Lei Family, always stand by their word. Do you still remember the circumstances under which the First

Emperor ascended to the throne? When your Father handed the throne down to you, he had reminded you time and time again. So why are you now still so stubbornly attached to authority and power?”

The Empress Dowager was looking at the Emperor with helplessness in her eyes.

“Imperial Grandmother.....” The Emperor looked up in astonishment, not believing he was hearing what the Empress Dowager was saying.

The last vestiges of hope that had just barely risen in his heart had been severed once more. The words of the Empress Dowager had just admitted that Jun Xie possessed the right to become the Emperor of the Fire Country. With the Imperial Decree drafted by the First Emperor himself in the Empress Dowager’s hands, those very words alone would be enough to forced the Emperor to abdicate the throne!

The Empress Dowager turned to look at Jun Xie. This was the first time that she was seeing the youth who possessed the Ring of Imperial Fire. When she had previously heard from Wen Yu telling her that the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire had appeared, her heart had been filled with surprise and joy. She had not thought that her own grandson would be so muddled in his head, to defy the First Emperor’s decree, and tried to kill off the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire.

Chapter 943: “Empress Dowager (2)”

Looking at the delicately attractive and petite sized youth in front of her, the Empress’ gaze fell upon the Ring of Imperial Fire upon Jun Xie’s hand.

“How are you related to Lei Qian?” The Empress Dowager asked gently.

Jun Wu Xie shook her head.

The Empress Dowager then asked: “This ring, belonged to the First Emperor’s Elder Brother, the Emperor of the Fire Country in his time, Lei Qian.”

“Since you came to possess this ring, you must be linked to him in some way. But no matter, the First Emperor’s Imperial Decree is here, and since you are the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire, then from this day onwards, you will be the Fire Country’s Emperor.”

Jun Wu Xie was just about to say something.

But the Empress Dowager continued on: “I know the Emperor had been guilty of quite a few wrongs that he had committed, and it is completely reasonable that you hold hatred against him. I do not plead for anything else from you, but to only ask that you spare him his life. Rest assured that henceforth, I will bring him back to my palace, and discipline him strictly, and will not allow him to create any more trouble for you.”

The Empress Dowager had abided by the First Emperor’s decree, but she could not bear to see her grandson’s life end just like this. She had been herself with Wen Yu and Qu Ling Yue in a secret room at the back of the main hall for a long while and everything single word that the Empress had said earlier, she had heard them all clearly.

“Sure.” Jun Wu Xie nodded her head. Killing someone off would

be too easy for them, moreover she had not intended to take the Emperor's life anyway. Instead of slicing a knife across his throat, it would be better that he was trapped within the Imperial Palace, and forced to witness the throne of the Emperor he valued the most, falling into the hands of the person he disliked the most, Lei Chen. The heart rending torment and the burning jealousy, would be hundred folds more agonizing for him!

"But, I need him to first hand over something to me." Jun Wu Xie said, her eyes narrowing.

"What is it?" The Empress Dowager asked.

"A piece of human skin map." Jun Wu Xie then replied.

The forlorn and despondent Emperor had suddenly stiffened his body when he heard Jun Wu Xie's words, his eyes suddenly showing astonishment and disbelief.

And even for Wen Yu standing at the side, a strange glint had flashed in his eyes very briefly as well.

"Human skin map?" The Empress Dowager was obviously unaware of this as she looked down and asked the Emperor. "Do you have it? If you do, then hand it over."

The Emperor shook his head vehemently and the fear showing on his face was even more intense than earlier.

"Imperial Grandmother..... your Grandson cannot..... cannot hand that map to anyone! Or your grandson will die! Those people will definitely take your grandson's life!" The Emperor's voice had completely distorted suddenly.

"Those people?" The Empress Dowager still did not understand.

The Emperor said sobbingly: "Imperial Grandmother, do you still remember how the First Emperor's Elder Brother went missing?"

The Empress Dowager replied: "Elder Brother Lei Qian had suddenly wanted to bring some men to go to a place outside of the

Fire Country, but no one had mentioned where he was going to. How is that linked to this matter?”

The Emperor then said: “It is exactly because of that map! That was why Lei Qian had gone missing! That map was found by your Grandson while I was sorting through the items Father had left behind. But not long after your Grandson had just found that map, several mysterious men suddenly appeared. They held extraordinary powers, all of them possessing Purple Spirits. They told your grandson that they gave that map to Lei Qian many years ago but the map was not complete. They had wanted Lei Qian to use the Fire Country’s might to help them complete the entire map and it was because Lei Qian had gone out to search for the place indicated on the map that he finally disappeared.....”

The Emperor was getting more fearful the more he spoke. Under the vast heavens, the things that could drive fear into the ruler of the mightiest country was few and far between. But the astounding power of those men caused the Emperor to fear even the thought of disobeying them!

Chapter 944: “Empress Dowager (3)”

The Emperor’s words rather surprised the Empress Dowager. She had not been the least bit aware about this.

But when those same words fell onto Jun Wu Xie’s ears, it was immediately clear to her that those people who had come to seek the Emperor out must have been people from one of the palaces among the Twelve Palaces!

“Imperial Grandmother! They told your grandson, if your grandson does not follow their orders to continue seeking out whatever is on the map, they will kill your grandson! Your grandson really doesn’t dare to hand the human skin map over. They will really kill me!” The Emperor was shaking like a leaf, his face filled with terror.

The Empress Dowager’s eyebrow lifted and she turned to look at Jun Xie.

However, Jun Wu Xie told her: “That map, I cannot do without.”

The Empress Dowager could not do anything but sigh as she told the Emperor: “Rest assured. After you hand the item over, I will bring you away from here and find us a place to live in seclusion. They will definitely not be able to find you.”

The Emperor was highly terrified as he looked at the Empress Dowager. He hesitated a long while before he nodded his head slowly. He crawled over to the throne and he reached for the base and took out a brocade box from a secret compartment. The Emperor’s hand holding the brocade box was shaking as he walked to come before Jun Xie, as he trepidly handed the box over.

At that moment, the Emperor already knew that he was completely defeated. He and his sons were no longer capable of reproduction and Jun Xie possessed a high level of power. Moreover, the Empress Dowager had already made a decision and

it did not matter how much longer he struggled against it, it would only bring him more agony.

Might as well, he wasn't a moron, and he knew that there was nothing he could do to change the situation, so why shouldn't he choose to be cooperative where he would at least be able to save his own life.

Jun Wu Xie took the brocade box and opened it to take a look, and a piece of human skin map sat neatly within.

"Today, you will announce your abdication, and everything between us will be written off henceforth." Jun Wu Xie put the brocade box away carefully, having no intention to waste any more of her breath on the Emperor. Her aim in coming to the Fire Country had been achieved and the people who provoked her have all been punished. Hence, she did not want to waste any more time here.

The Emperor retreated meekly and went to stand beside the Empress Dowager. The only person who could protect him would only be the Empress Dowager. Although the mysterious strangers were extremely powerful, the hidden bodyguards behind the Empress Dowager were not people to sniff at either.

"After he announces his abdication, I will reveal the First Emperor's Imperial Decree to the public, and from today onwards, you are the Emperor of the Fire Country." The Empress Dowager said, finally having fulfilled one of her wishes that had been in her heart for so many many years.

Jun Wu Xie raised up her hand suddenly and said: "No need. You only need to hand the throne over to Lei Chen and that will do."

Lei Chen was taken aback.

The Empress Dowager seemed to want to say something more, but Jun Wu Xie did not want to stay in that place any longer. She called out to Drunk Lotus and walked straight out of the main hall,

to climb onto Lord Meh Meh's back, calmly leaving the place under shouts of surprise from the Imperial Guards.

Within the main hall, it had fallen deathly quiet.

The Empress Dowager's eyes widened, as she stared at the little back view that was leaving with uninhibited abandon. When she had been hidden within the secret room earlier, she had heard Jun Xie say those very same words, but she had thought that Jun Xie was only using it to agitate the Emperor, never having expected that she really did not care for the Fire Country's throne.

"Empress Dowager!" Lei Chen said as he suddenly knelt before the Empress Dowager.

"I am not the Fire Country's Emperor! And neither do I want to be the Emperor. I will do everything I can to convince Jun Xie, to have her take up all of it."

The Empress Dowager was a little surprised as she looked at Lei Chen. But Lei Chen had immediately gotten up to chase after Jun Xie the moment he finished saying those words.

The Emperor who was yearning so badly for the throne, saw Jun Xie and Lei Chen not showing any interest in it the slightest, the bitterness he felt in his heart at that moment could not be described with mere words.

Chapter 945: “The Fifth Map (1)”

“Guards, lock these three people in the dungeon and have them dealt with.” The Empress Dowager was already tired. She cast a glance over at the Empress, Prime Minister and Lei Fan in the main hall. Although she had complied with and executed the First Emperor’s decree by making the Emperor abdicate his throne, but she could not find it within herself to forgive these three thankless ingrates who betrayed the Emperor’s benevolence!

The Empress Dowager brought Lei Xi and the Emperor back together with him and made preparations for the Emperor to abdicate.

Within the Imperial main hall, Qu Ling Yue stood staring blankly in her spot with his eyes slightly widened, staring at the wide open doors leading outside, her gaze seemingly having never moved from the direction that Jun Xie ssessed left from.

“Miss Qu?” Wen Yu asked, looking at Qu Ling Yue’s dazed little face.

Qu Ling Yue quickly snapped back to her senses. Yesterday, Lei Chen had brought her to the Grand Adviser’s Mansion and requested for the Grand Adviser to secretly sneak her into the Imperial Palace, and to invite the Empress Dowager to come to the main hall. Although all those words had been said by Lei Chen, but Lei Chen had already stated that all of it had been Jun Xie’s idea.

“Lord Grand Adviser, where is Uncle Xiong and the others now?” Qu Ling Yue’s eyes suddenly sparkled as she asked anxiously.

The Grand Adviser smiled and brought her to the place Xiong Ba and the others were resting at. The Fire Country’s ruling regime underwent a complete change that day.

When Xiong Ba and the others saw the real Qu Ling Yue, their faces immediately beamed widely, and they quickly bid their

farewells to the Grand Adviser, before leaving the Imperial Palace.

When they got back to the inn, Qu Ling Yue was feeling a little restless. She then rather anxiously invited Xiong Ba and the rest to come to her room.

“Uncle Xiong, in the Imperial main hall today, I saw some incredible things.”

“What is it? Is it something that Jun Xie stirred up again? I have said we shouldn’t have agreed to that kid’s request. Don’t just think that that brat is just a little kid, that mind of his is capable of much mischief.” Xiong Ba said as he recalled what he had had to go through when they went to the Imperial Palace that day, deciding that they had better keep their distance far away from Jin Xie in future.

He could see that Qu Ling Yue did not dislike Jun Wu Xie. And it was because of that that he had to speak up about the things that happened between Jun Xie and Lei Fan in the Imperial Garden.

Qu Ling Yue listened to it in rapture. In the Imperial main hall today, she had already gotten a rather clear picture of all that had happened today, and she knew very clearly that this perfectly executed plot, was all laid out by that delicately attractive youth.

She was rather sure that when Lei Chen had first invited them to the Crown Prince’s Residence, the youth had already planned it all out.

“Uncle Xiong! With Jun Xie’s extraordinary intelligence, do you think he can help father.....” Qu Ling Yue’s eyes were sparkling brightly with a glimmer of hope.

When Xiong Ba heard those words from her, he immediately understood what she meant, and his expression immediately changed, his voice grew stern.

“Young Miss, the Chieftain’s issue is no child’s play. Though Jun Xie is devilishly intelligent, but people like that are highly

dangerous before they are ascertained to be friend or foe.”

Qu Ling Yue retorted: “But..... He shouldn’t be counted as an enemy to us, should it?”

Xiong Ba frowned and said: “He cooperated with us this time because our goals aligned. We wanted to seek redress for injustice done upon us against the Fire Country and he wanted to achieve his own aims. With it being beneficial to both sides, we can’t be sure of our relationship with him.”

“But..... if there is something that can make him align his goals to ours?” Qu Ling Yue asked, her heart jumping slightly, her mind thinking back to the scene when Jun Xie had asked for the brocade box from the Emperor earlier.

“Uncle Xiong, the Fire Country’s Emperor had in his hands, a map just like the one we have. Jun Xie needs them. If I took him that the Thousand Beast City has one as well, would that mean that he will.....” Qu Ling Yue asked, almost too anxiously.

Xiong Ba’s eyes widened suddenly.

Chapter 946: “The Fifth Map (2)”

After Jun Wu Xie left the Imperial Palace, Lord Meh Meh changed back to its tiny sheep form and not long after that, Lei Chen came over.

Before Lei Chen could say anything, Jun Wu Xie said: “Dismiss the Imperial Guards around the Immortals’ Loft.”

Lei Chen was stunned a moment before he recalled that the Emperor had ordered for the Imperial Guards to keep watch over the Immortals’ Loft with Qiao Chu and the others still idling inside the Immortals’ Loft inn. In just a few days, the world had changed for people in the Fire Country and mere hours later, the Emperor’s Imperial Edict announcing his abdication was released.

“Sure. Little brother Jun, about the throne, can you think about it carefully once more?” Lei Chen agreed to Jun Xie’s demand immediately, but he had not forgotten to continue to persuade him to reconsider.

However, Jun Wu Xie did not even look at him but just walked off on her own.

Very soon, the Imperial Guards surrounding the Immortals’ Loft retreated. Qiao Chu and the others had not suffered much throughout those few days, but had only idled their time away inside the inn.

When they saw Jun Wu Xie return, Qiao Chu had immediately leapt to come right before her.

“How was it? Was it a success?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded and she handed the brocade box containing the human skin map to Hua Yao standing at the side.

With the addition of this map, they had a total of four in their possession. Towards the goal of eight maps, they were already halfway there!

With the addition of Jun Wu Xie to the companions, their speed at gathering the map had become very rapid. All of them firmly believed that it wouldn't be too far in the future that they would be able to find the other four maps, and be able to finally open up the long sealed entrance to the tomb!

“With Little Xie carrying out the task, things get done quick and good as expected! So, what are you planning to do next?” Qiao Chu asked with a big smile on his face. The aim they had come to the Fire Country for had been achieved and they would be setting forth on a brand new journey from here. Fei Yan had not found any clues on the locations of the other maps and they do not have a clear destination next.

“Let's return to the Zephyr Academy first.” Jun Wu Xie said expressionlessly.

Everyone smiled and nodded, immediately moving to pack their luggages, not wanting to stay at this place another minute longer.

None of them would ask her anything about the Ring of Imperial Fire. They all knew very well that Jun Wu Xie had absolutely no interest in the throne after all.

Qiao Chu and the others were packing up and they were already all prepared to return to the Zephyr Academy.

Just then, the horse carriages of the Thousand Beast City suddenly came before the doors of the Immortals' Loft and stopped outside.

Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue stepped out from the horse carriage and saw that Qiao Chu and the others were loading their luggages onto their own horse carriages. Anxiety immediately showed on Qu Ling Yue's tiny face.

“Where are all of you headed off to?” Qu Ling Yue walked hurriedly over to Qiao Chu and asked.

“We are naturally returning to the academy.” Qiao Chu said with

a laugh.

“Jun Xie..... Jun Xie, is he here?” Qu Ling Yue was taken aback, as she asked immediately.

“Still packing up inside.” Qiao Chu did not think much of it and just pointed upstairs easily.

However, just as his voice fell, Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba immediately moved like the wind as they rushed inside. They highly anxious expressions confused Qiao Chu a little.

Jun Wu Xie was still packing up. She did not have many things with her, hence she sorted them out quickly and put them all within the Cosmos Sack. She was just about to walk out the door when she suddenly saw Qu Ling Yue standing right before her door, panting heavily. And standing right behind her, was the towering figure of Xiong Ba.

“Something you need?” Jun Wu Xie lifted her eyes to look at Qu Ling Yue little face which was looking slightly flushed a slight pink from her loss of breath. She had been able to overthrow the Fire Country’s Emperor so smoothly this time had largely been due to Qu Ling Yue’s help. And as Jun Wu Xie did not hold any grudges against Qu Ling Yue, she had shown herself to be too cold.

“You are leaving?” Qu Ling Yue finally managed to ask.

“Mm.” Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly.

Chapter 947: “The Fifth Map (3)”

“About that, can you please hold it off a moment! ? I have something I need to tell you!” Qu Ling Yue’s face was filled with anxiety.

Jun Wu Xie took a step back and said to the two of them: “Come on in and talk.”

She might have a rather cold personality, but towards people who have helped her before, she wasn’t stingy with her words. Seeing the highly flustered state Qu Ling Yue was in, she must have something important to say, and if it was within her power, she wouldn’t mind giving her a hand.

Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba went in hurriedly and the three of them sat down around the table. From atop the lap of Jun Wu Xie, the little black cat raised its paw and pawed at the teapot on the table as it turned its head to look at Jun Wu Xie.

“Meow.”

[Aren’t you at least going to pour them a cup of water? They had at least helped you before.]

Towards its Mistress’ knowledge in basic manners when receiving guests, the little black cat had always been in despair.

Jun Wu Xie was stumped for a moment before she picked up the teapot awkwardly, and poured out cups of water for Qu Ling Yue, Xiong Ba and herself.

Qu Ling Yue nodded appreciatively but did not even bother to moisten her throat as she couldn’t wait a moment longer and immediately went on to say: “I would like to ask you to make a trip to go with us back to the Thousand Beast City. Will you?”

Jun Wu Xie had just lifted her teacup to take a sip of water when she heard Qu Ling Yue’s words, which caused her to pause a moment. Her gaze was questioning as she could not fathom why

Qu Ling Yue would invite her to go to the Thousand Beast City all of a sudden.

She had come to have some interaction with Qu Ling Yue only solely because of the plot from the Fire Country's Emperor and if not for that, they wouldn't have communicated at all. Although Jun Wu Xie did not feel any animosity between her and Qu Ling Yue, but she could not come up with a plausible reason for Qu Ling Yue's invitation.

“Why?”

Qu Ling Yue bit on her lip and she turned to look somewhat pleadingly at Xiong Ba.

Xiong Ba drew in a deep breath and looked at Jun Xie to say: “My Young Miss has told me everything that occurred in the Imperial Palace today. I must admit my humble self has greatly underestimated Young Master Jun and had not thought that Young Master Jun possessed such heavenly capabilities.” Towards everything that Qu Ling Yue had told him, Xiong Ba could not make himself imagine that Jun Xie had just based purely on one trip into the Imperial Palace, had in a matter of mere hours, forced the Emperor of the Fire Country to abdicate from the throne!

And together with that, the Empress, Prime Minister, and the most favoured Fourth Prince had all been put to ruin as well!

The Fire Country was the biggest country under the Heavens and feared by many! It was a place many looked up to and the Fire Country's Imperial Family was overwhelmingly stronger than all other countries. People who were capable of stirring up a storm in the Fire Country were few and far between, but Jun Xie had used just her own brain to devise a plot, which had completely overturned this biggest and mightiest of countries. Such ingenuity and resourcefulness really made one bow and respect before him!

Even for someone like Xiong Ba who was not too quick witted, was completely won over and held the highest admiration for Jun

Xie's scheme.

“Oh?” Jun Wu Xie answered without commitment, in no hurry to respond, as she knew that Xiong Ba was sure to have more to say.

Xiong Ba paused a moment before he continued: “Young Master Jun's resourcefulness is unparalleled and I have come with my Young Miss here today to..... ask Young Master Jun to lend the Thousand Beast City a helping hand!”

“What kind of help?” Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow lifting up. She did not know much about the Thousand Beast City, but from the misgivings the Fire Country's Emperor had shown going against the Thousand Beast City, she was able to tell that the Thousand Beast City would surely hold a significant amount of might.

As a Clan Hall Chief of the Thousand Beast City, why would Xiong Ba come here with the Young Miss of the Thousand Beast City to seek help from a youth still of such a young age?

“We would like to ask you to help resolve a crisis the Thousand Beast City is currently facing!” Xiong Ba said with all seriousness.

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow was raised as she replied slowly: “Apologies, but I'm not interested.”

If it was just lifting a finger, she wouldn't mind lending them a hand. But judging from Xiong Ba's tone of voice, Jun Wu Xie was guessing that the assistance being requested was no small feat!

Chapter 948: “The Fifth Map (4)”

Faced with Jun Xie’s refusal, Xiong Ba wasn’t the least bit surprised. He knew the relationship they shared with Jun Xie couldn’t be considered as close but they had just cooperated once. But the only person they wanted to gain assistance from was only that one youth!

“Jun Xie, do not be too quick to refuse us yet and hear me out first. I saw the map that you got from the Emperor’s hands today. Is that map very important to you?” Qu Ling Yue was still young and green after all, and her temperament was not as steady as Xiong Ba. When she heard Jun Xie reject them, she immediately began to panic.

Hearing Qu Ling Yue mention the map, Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow came up.

There were only a total of eight pieces of the human skin maps which were intricately linked to the Dark Emperor’s tomb’s exact location. Among those eight maps, seven of the pieces had been in the hands of the Twelve Palaces and the matter about the Twelve Palaces secretly searching for the Dark Emperor’s tomb had been carried out covertly all this time. Other people were completely unaware of what those maps were for and she had not guarded against the others in the Imperial main hall then.

But Qu Ling Yue seemed to have noticed the unique difference of that map.

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie replied coldly, her gaze calm as still water, without a single ripple in her eyes. There was only a faint chill in them as she looked at Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue, when a faint trace of probing appeared thereafter.

Xiong Ba quickly detected that Jun Xie had raised his guard up and deeply afraid that Jun Xie would misunderstand them, he quickly added: “Young Master Jun must not misunderstand. My

Young Miss did not mean anything else with her words, but just that our invitation for you to come to the Thousand Beast City is directly linked to that map my Young Miss mentioned.”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyebrow lifted up questioningly.

“In fact, that same kind of map, we have a piece of it within the Thousand Beast City as well.” Xiong Ba said suddenly.

With that revelation, the calm that was in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes wavered as she asked: “The Thousand Beast City has one as well?”

Xiong Ba nodded.

“That map is currently held by our Grand Chieftain and it is exactly because of that map that our Thousand Beast City is unable to fend for themselves entirely.” Xiong Ba said, as a bitter smile came onto his face.

“Young Master Jun must have been aware that the reason that the Thousand Beast City is able to enjoy our current status today, is the fact that we possess the unique Spirit Tamer Bone Flute. But besides that, it is also because the Thousand Beast City had previously produced two Purple Spirits before and those two people had soon after achieving a breakthrough to the Purple Spirit, departed from our city. But about ten years ago, one of those two Purple Spirit users, had suddenly returned to the Thousand Beast City, and had brought back a human skin map just like yours. The Purple Spirit user had then asked the Grand Chieftain to employ the power of the Thousand Beast City to help her discover the secret behind the map..... Initially, the Grand Chieftain had followed and carried out her instructions as she was a revered Senior in the Thousand Beast City. But with every exploration mission, the Thousand Beast City would suffer great losses of its people. It could be said that every single man sent out, had not returned back alive.”

When Xiong Ba spoke about that last point, he could not help but gritted his teeth, and a tinge of hatred grew in his eyes.

“The Grand Chieftain saw that the brothers in our city were taking heavy losses and he was unwilling to continue. But the Purple Spirit Senior refused to give in and insisted that the Grand Chieftain continue. Although our Grand Chieftain held a high level of spirit power as well, but he was still not a match for a Purple Spirit. Moreover, that person had brought back with her several other mysterious people who possessed similar spirit powers with her, which forced our Grand Chieftain to have no choice but to submit to their wishes. Over the years, every time the Grand Chieftain sent out a team, his heart bleeds. We can no longer remember how many of our brothers we had lost out there because of this.”

“Seeing that Young Master Jun is so tremendously resourceful, and holds such great interest in that human skin map, Xiong Ba here is sincerely pleading with Young Master Jun to help us resolve the Thousand Beast City’s crisis. After the deed is done, the Thousand Beast City will make sure that we offer up the map to you with both hands!” Xiong Ba suddenly stood up after saying that, and then bowing formally in all seriousness before Jun Xie, his back bent at a ninety degree angle.

Chapter 949: “The Fifth Map (5)”

“Seeing that Young Master Jun is so tremendously resourceful, and holds such great interest in that human skin map, Xiong Ba here is sincerely pleading with Young Master Jun to help us resolve the Thousand Beast City’s crisis. After the deed is done, the Thousand Beast City will make sure that we offer up the map to you with both hands!” Xiong Ba suddenly stood up after saying that, and then bowing formally in all seriousness before Jun Xie, his back bent at a ninety degree angle.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed . Xiong Ba’s words had surprised her as she had not thought that the Thousand Beast City would possess a piece of the human skin map as well!

“You mean it?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“It is the truth! If there is any untruth in my words, may I be struck by lightning!” Xiong Ba swore to the Heavens determinedly. If not for the fact that Qu Ling Yue had witnessed Jun Xie’s resourcefulness with her own eyes, and strongly believed that he was the person who would be able to turn the situation the Thousand Beast City was currently facing, Xiong Ba would not have dared to reveal such highly secret affairs of the Thousand Beast City at all.

For so many years, other people saw the Thousand Beast City basking in their glory, and only the core members of the Thousand Beast City knew that they were almost drained and almost spent.

Everytime he saw the Grand Chieftain vexed and tormented late at night, Xiong Ba felt like a knife was cutting at his heart, wishing that he was able to share the Chieftain’s burden.

And now, as long as there was the slightest sliver of hope, they would have to give it a try!

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes lowered as she considered Xiong Ba’s words.

News about the human skin map were highly scarce and for the previous four pieces of the map, Fei Yan had sacrificed blood and tears before he managed to locate two of them, whereas for the other two, one was a unexpected surprise brought about by Fan Zhuo, the other was just something they happened to stumble across. It could be said that every single piece of those maps were highly difficult to search for and now, Xiong Ba had suddenly come up to them on his own and offered news about the fifth map.

However, the situation surrounding the map this time was entirely different.

Those people who have been entrusted with the map before had been highly protective of the maps. But from Xiong Ba's words, it was not difficult for Jun Wu Xie to surmise that the fifth human skin map had not only not brought the people from the Thousand Beast City any joy, but it had been more of fear panic and death.

If they had a choice, the Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City would definitely not wish for that map which was so highly stained with blood to continue to remain in the city. But the Purple Spirit user who had once been from the Thousand Beast City was like a heavy lock and chains, which tightly bound the Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City, forcing him to have no other choice but to follow orders.

But within all of that, something did not feel right with Jun Wu Xie somehow and she lifted her eyes and looked at Xiong Ba to ask: "I believe your Chieftain is not following the orders of that person only because he fears the power of the Purple Spirit right?"

Although the Purple Spirit was powerful, the Thousand Beast City possessed the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute that was able to control Spirit Beasts and if they really fought to the death with everything they had, using the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute would surely cause the enemy substantially heavy losses. But even after so many years, the Thousand Beast City had not put up any clear show of resistance. If their people were not naturally timid people, then

that must mean that that person must be holding some other handle against them.

Xiong Ba was suddenly stumped for words and he was looking rather awkward at that moment. Qu Ling Yue bit on her lip as she stared at Xiong Ba's perplexed expression. She summoned up her courage and then said to Jun Xie: "Because in the hands of that Great Grandaunt, she holds many people's life."

Jun Wu Xie lifted an eyebrow.

"She captured my mother, and many other relatives and family of the Thousand Beast City. If we do not do as she says, she will kill those people." Qu Ling Yue's eyes darkened. It wasn't that her father had not thought of resisting, but her mother and several uncles and aunts were in the Great Grandaunt's hands. Her father and many people in the Thousand Beast City had no choice but to submit themselves to her back and call and not matter how unwilling they were, they had to do it.

Chapter 950: “The Fifth Map (6)”

“Where did she keep the people she captured?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

Qu Ling Yue shook her head. “It is because we do not know where she had hidden the hostages that father is unable to rescue those people. Great Grandaunt had secretly abducted those people when father showed his unwillingness to continue with carrying out her orders and till today, no one knows where she has imprisoned our people.”

“Then how do you know that those people are still alive?” Jun Wu Xie asked.

“Great Grandaunt will release a batch of people back to the Thousand Beast City every month to see their family, showing that they are still safe. She releases a different batch of people every month and at the end of that month, they will be brought away again. If anyone among those people dares to secretly escape, then she will punish those people who are still imprisoned by killing them.” Whenever Qu Ling Yue remembered the Great Grandaunt’s vicious maliciousness, she would feel chills run through her bones. Her father had not wanted her to be dragged into all of that and had sent her to the War Banner Academy long ago. Although she seldom returned to the Thousand Beast City, at the times that she did, she would always see many things happening that chilled her heart.

“As my father’s child, but am unable to share my father’s burden, but can only continue to see him made to submit to others. I have been useless, I have worked very hard to raise my own spirit power, thinking to bring my mother and the others back..... But..... I am still too weak.” Qu Ling Yue said, her voice growing hoarse as she spoke.

Although she had achieved the War Banner Academy’s top rank

in their own Spirit Tournament, she was still gravely inadequate, a cup of water before a burning cart in the face of a Purple Spirit, amounting to nothing!

Jun Wu Xie stared silently at Qu Ling Yue who was weeping softly behind her hands. From Qu Ling Yue's sobs, she could feel the self admonishment and her refusal to submit.

The feeling one felt when the people most important to them were harmed by others, but due to themselves being too weak, they could do nothing but watch the tragedy unfold, unable to retaliate.....

Jun Wu Xie was no stranger to that.

Back in the most initial period in the Lin Palace, she had felt just like that.

Only difference was that she had been more fortunate then, as the opponents she faced were people from the Lower Realm, while Qu Ling Yue was faced with people from the Twelve Palaces of the Middle Realm!

The disparity between the Middle and Lower Realm was too great and it was completely beyond Qu Ling Yue to be able to turn the situation around.

Jun Wu Xie believed, that the Great Grandaunt that Qu Ling Yue mentioned, must have been roped in by the Twelve Palaces to go to the Middle Realm after she broke through to the Purple Spirit, and had subsequently been entrusted with the human skin map by the Twelve Palaces after that.

But just how hard hearted must one be, to be able to inflict such a blood filled conspiracy upon the people from her own family?

Jun Wu Xie's brows creased up together and subconsciously thought of the prison in the past, that demonic devil, had also seemed to enjoy such methods as well.

"I can help you." Jun Wu Xie said finally.

And at the instant that Jun Xie opened his mouth, Qu Ling Yue raised up her head in joy and delight, her face burning with hope, big teardrops running down her cheeks, but her eyes were clear and sparkling.

“Really? You will really help me?” Qu Ling Yue grasped at Jun Xie’s hand excitedly, so agitated that her hands started trembling.

She could think of no other ways anymore and witnessing Jun Wu Xie’s resourcefulness and intelligence had shown her a glimmer of hope.

Jun Wu Xie nodded her head slightly. Even without Qu Ling Yue’s request, when Fei Yan discovers that the Thousand Beast City had one of the maps, they would still make their way there regardless. And with Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba’s help, it should make it easier for them to get their hands on that fifth map.

“Thank you! Thank you!” Qu Ling Yue was so agitated she started crying again. Xiong Ba patted her on the shoulder comfortingly and at the same time, he threw Jun Xie an appreciative glance of gratitude..

Chapter 951: “The Fifth Map (7)”

After ascertaining the location of the fifth map, Jun Wu Xie left Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba behind in the room to calm their emotions temporarily while she walked out to go into the Immortals’ Loft on her own.

In the inn, Qiao Chu, Hua Yao and the others were still busying themselves as they loaded all their luggages onto the horse carriages.

Fan Jin was thanking the innkeeper for the care he had provided the lot of them for the period. Outside the Immortals’ Loft, the Zephyr Academy’s horse carriages were all ready to go, just awaiting their passengers before they move out.

Qiao Chu saw Jun Wu Xie descending the steps and immediately smiled as his figure shot over to her.

“We’re all packed! And we are ready to embark on our return anytime. Oh right, what did that Qu Ling Yue want from you? I saw her rushing in with that huge bear earlier, looking highly anxious.” Qiao Chu held his arms out, imitating Xiong Ba’s towering body size. Xiong Ba’s enormous and brawny body was enough to be two of Qiao Chu.

Jun Wu Xie said: “We are not returning to the Zephyr Academy.”

Qiao Chu who was smiling exultantly suddenly froze a moment when he suddenly heard Jun Wu Xie’s words, only recovering a couple of beats later.

“What was that? Not going back? Why is that? Don’t tell me..... you really want to remain here to be the Fire Country’s Emperor?” As Qiao Chu said those words, he was feeling that it wasn’t possible at all.

Jun Wu Xie rolled her eyes at him.

“We are going to the Thousand Beast City.”

“Thousand Beast City?” Qiao Chu scratched at his head. “Is it because Qu Ling Yue went to look for you? What did she say to you that could make you change your mind so suddenly?”

[He seemed to remember that Little Xie and Qu Ling Yue had not been that close right?]

“Human skin map.” Jun Wu Xie said those three words curtly.

In an instant, Qiao Chu stiffened, and his eyes grew wide as he stared at Jun Wu Xie.

“What..... What..... What did you say?”

“There’s one in the Thousand Beast City.” Jun Wu Xie went on to say.

Qiao Chu immediately gulped and he looked at Jun Wu Xie with shock on his face.

Fei Yan had not managed to gather any news about the location of the fifth map and he had thought that they would need to spend a few more months before they would have any news about it. In the end.....

They had just managed to secure the fourth map and the fifth one had automatically come knocking on their door?

Happiness came too suddenly!

Qiao Chu found himself suddenly in a slightly flustered!

“Really? Qu Ling Yue said that?” Qiao Chu asked, looking excitedly at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Qiao Chu immediately said: “I’ll go tell Brother Hua and the others to stop packing! We will be going to the Thousand Beast City! Immediately! Right away! Anytime you want!” After saying that, Qiao Chu immediately darted off to inform the other companions that there was a change in their itinerary, and he briefly shared with all of them what Jun Wu Xie had told him.

That piece of news, came as a great surprise to Hua Yao and the others. They immediately threw down the luggages in their hands and quickly dragged Jun Wu Xie into Fan Zhuo's room where the six companions squeezed inside together, shutting the door tightly behind them, breaking into a barrage of questions to get a complete picture of what was happening.

Jun Wu Xie briefly repeated the words that Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba had told her earlier to Hua Yao and the others, and told them all about the current situation in the Thousand Beast City.

Having heard news about the fifth portion of the map had indeed gotten the companions stirred. But not long after, the excitement subsided and they regained their usual calm.

"You are saying that not just the map is in the Thousand Beast City, but there are also people from the Twelve Palaces?" Hua Yao asked with his brows furrowing up together, the memory he had in his mind when they encountered the people from the Twelve Palaces wasn't too pleasant.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

The Great Grand aunt that Qu Ling Yue had mentioned, sounded like she stayed within the Thousand Beast City permanently, to oversee the search for the Dark Emperor's tomb. If they went to the Thousand Beast City just like that, they would be pitted against the opponent very quickly!

Chapter 952: “The Fifth Map (8)”

“About how many people does the enemy have?” Hua Yao asked cautiously. This was not the first time that they had still insisted to make their way towards a location even when they knew that there were people of the Twelve Palaces present.

“Qu Ling Yue wasn’t too clear about that. Besides that Great Grand aunt, there were roughly about three others permanently stationed there in the Thousand Beast City, and whether there are any others there, is uncertain.” Jun Wu Xie said.

“Openly, there are already four of them.” Fei Yan quipped, rubbing at his chin, trying to gauge how much danger they will be walking into, into the mission this time.

“It is not as bad as we might have thought. The people from the Twelve Palaces, are not just our enemies this time. They are also the enemies of the people in the Thousand Beast City. As long as we can ensure the safety of the people that have been abducted, everyone in the Thousand Beast City will be glad to lend us a hand.” Jun Wu Xie said as her eyes narrowed. The hatred the people of the Thousand Beast City held against the Twelve Palaces might not be any less than the companions. As their family members were in the hands of the enemy, they had no other choice but to follow their orders.

But once their family members were freed, why would they allow themselves to continue to be subjugated?

“Looks like this time, we will still have to depend on your little head as well.” Once Qiao Chu heard Jun Wu Xie said that, he immediately remembered all that had happened right here in the Fire Country. Although they knew that all their powers were still incomparable to the people from the Twelve Palaces, but they have the both well skilled and highly resourceful Jun Wu Xie on their side!

“Then let us give it a try this time, and use these few people from the Twelve Palaces as a trial for us. We are bound to have to face them sooner or later anyway.” Fan Zhuo said with a smile. Back at the Zephyr Academy, they had already had a taste of what it was like, and they did not fear giving it another shot!

“Heh heh, but there is one thing that I would like to ask Little Xie about.” Qiao Chu said suddenly, an utterly shameless and despicable smile coming onto his face.

Jun Wu Xie glanced at him and said: “Speak.”

“Err..... That Big Brother Wu Yao..... when is he coming back?” Qiao Chu asked, blinking his eyes innocently. In actuality, towards Jun Wu Yao, Qiao Chu held so much admiration for him that it bothered on worship. If Jun Wu Yao was able to join them, then those few people from the Twelve Palaces wouldn't be a worry. Even if their numbers doubled, they wouldn't be able to even pose a threat to them.

Sometimes, they would really become very curious, just where had Jun Wu Yao really come from, that he became so powerful that even people from the Twelve Palaces would be put in a situation that they would not stand a chance of surviving under his hands.

Jun Wu Xie stiffened, never expecting that Qiao Chu would suddenly mention Jun Wu Yao.

Since Jun Wu Yao last departure, quite a long period had passed. She had thought that he would return after a few days but as time pushed on, she began to realise that he must have gone missing once again.

“Certain things, require us to do it ourselves.” Jun Wu Xie said, lowering her eyes. Not knowing the reason why, when Qiao Chu had just mentioned Jun Wu Yao, an indescribable feeling had come into her chest, which made her feel some discomfort in her heart.

“Cough. I was just saying that. Do not take it to heart. I know that. To exact the vengeance we seek, we will finally have to do it ourselves. Only like this, would it be considered a proper and satisfying revenge.” Qiao Chu immediately said. It wasn’t that he wanted to ride on his coattails, but it was just that Jun Wu Yao had become a person he deeply admired.

Sensing that Jun Wu Xie’s mood suddenly didn’t feel right, Hua Yao and the others did not continue to say anything much else about it but split up to go make their own preparations, to change their next destination to the Thousand Beast City!

Jun Wu Xie had remained behind in Fan Zhuo’s room while Hua Yao went to discuss it with Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba.

Fan Jin was happy seeing that they were about to return to the Zephyr Academy but he was suddenly informed by Fan Zhuo that they would be not able to go back together with him. Fan Jin merely smiled and did not say much but only to remind Fan Zhuo to take good care of himself.

Chapter 953: “Retribution (1)”

Fan Jin was feeling happy seeing that they were about to return to the Zephyr Academy but he was suddenly informed by Fan Zhuo that they would be not able to go back together with him. Fan Jin merely smiled and did not say much but only to remind Fan Zhuo to take good care of himself.

After Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba received a definitive answer, they returned to the inn they were staying at to get themselves prepared.

When Fan Jin was to set forth on the return journey towards the Zephyr Academy alone, he bade farewell to Jun Wu Xie and the others and got into the horse carriage. He stared at the several attractive looking faces and a bitterness surfaced beneath his smile. He knew deep down that he was different from all the companions afterall.

He gathered his emotions to compose himself and pulled himself together. He was determined to get the Zephyr Academy back on track and to be better than it had been before when Fan Zhuo returned, in order to not shame his little brother!

Two of the horse carriages from the Zephyr Academy convoy remained behind. There had only been three of them when they came here and only one departed from the place alone now.

Lei Chen was persistently trying to get Jun Xie to talk to him at the Immortals' Loft but he was repeatedly snubbed and ignored, making Lei Chen so frustrated he almost wanted to scratch his nails against the walls!

That very afternoon, the Emperor announced his abdication from the throne and that news brought the entire Imperial City to a boil. Everyone was suddenly talking about it but no one knew exactly what had really happened. They were not even made aware of who would be inheriting the Emperor's throne after the

abdication.

Some guessed that it would be the Crown Prince Lei Chen who would take up the mantle, while another group were speculating that a higher possibility would be the Fourth Prince Lei Fan.

And while the people were still shock at the sudden announcement of the Emperor's abdication, more explosive news suddenly rocked the entire city!

The Fire Country's Empress had engaged in an illicit affair with the Prime Minister and secretly murdered the real Fourth Prince, switching him out with the illegitimate child they had conceived! And the Emperor had been kept in the dark about it for more than a decade!

The Fourth Prince who had been most favoured and doted upon, was in reality a bastard child! ?

That piece of news threw the people into a greater state of shock!

The three people were executed that very same evening and just before the execution, they were paraded through the public streets in shame!

When the common people of the saw Lei Fan's true countenance which looked very much like the Empress and the Prime Minister, they were immediately convinced of the truth!

Under the loud and raucous jeers and admonishments as they passed through the streets, the Imperial Guards escorted the horse carts holding the Empress, Prime Minister and Lei Fan captive. The people lined along the streets were enraged and they began to throw whatever they held in the hands at the shameless and despicable criminals!

The Empress who once ruled the interior Palaces was at that moment looking haggard and wretched, dressed in the plain white clothes of a prisoner, which was soon dirtied and stained by all the things thrown at them by the people.

The Prime Minister who once stood tall above all but one man was now standing shackled and locked within the prisoner's cart, his eyes tightly shut in despair.

The once most favoured and doted upon Fourth Prince Lei Fan, stood staring unseeingly straight ahead, his forehead bleeding from a stone that had been thrown at him. The bright red blood flowed down his temple and down his cheek, but he did not give the slightest reaction, looking like he had completely lost his mind, his dull eyes staring blankly.

The nobility and glory they once enjoyed was now non-existent, and the only thing that awaited them was death.

The dull and lifeless Lei Fan suddenly lifted his head as they passed the Immortal's Loft. He suddenly spotted a face of the demon that plagued his nightmares by a window on the second floor of the Immortals' Loft, and his numb and blank face suddenly twisted up to show an expression of extreme terror!

Everything that he had possessed had been torn asunder by that demon! If he had not met this demon..... If they had not met, then none of this would have happened!

Jun Wu Xie sat by the window on the second floor of the Immortals' Loft as she watched the crowd of people pass by below. While Lei Fan stared at her, she merely looked at him calmly, just like all of this had nothing to do with her in the least.

Good and evil, retribution catches up.

If the Heavens has not yet dealt out retribution, then she did not mind lending a hand on its behalf!

Chapter 954: “Run Away Emperor”

Jun Wu Xie sat by the window on the second floor of the Immortals’ Loft as she watched the crowd of people pass by below. While Lei Fan stared at her, she merely looked at him calmly, just like all of this had nothing to do with her in the least.

Good and evil, retribution catches up.

If the Heavens has not yet dealt out retribution, then she did not mind lending a hand on its behalf!

Lei Fan was dead. At the front of the Imperial Capital, together with the Empress and Prime Minister, the heads of those three people had after being cut off, been hung high up suspended over the city gates. The Empress Dowager had issued a decree that the bodies of the three criminals was to be thrown into an unmarked grave and no one was to retrieve or gather their remains while their heads would hang over the city gates for ten years, to be exposed to the harsh beatings from the elements of the weather, to suffer the punishment meted out by the heavens.

Although the Empress Dowager did not interfere with the affairs of the Court, she was filled with hatred right down to the bones by the actions of these three criminals.

As night fell, the people within the Imperial City found it hard to fall asleep. Too many things had happened that day and every incident more shocking than the other. They did not know who would rule the Fire Country and they could do nothing but to wait silently and patiently.

Early the next day, the Empress Dowager ordered for men to bring the Imperial Edict for the ascension to the throne and the Dragon robe to the Immortals’ Loft, and to announce the First Emperor’s Imperial Decree to the masses, to tell all the people of the Fire Country that the Emperor’s abdication was in accordance to the wishes of the First Emperor of the current line.

That they were just returning the Fire Country's throne to its original owner.

When the Imperial Guards who escorted Lei Chen, who brought the Imperial Jade Seal, the Dragon robe and the Imperial Decree came to the Immortals' Loft, the place was already filled up with a big mass of people from within the city.

Through the reading of the First Emperor's decree, they came to realize that the position of the ruling Emperor of Fire Country was to be held by the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire, and the identity of the possessor of the Ring of Imperial Fire had thrown all the people into shock.

It was actually the very same person who had throughout the previous Spirit Battle Tournament, whose name had rocked the Imperial Capital repeatedly, Jun Xie!

Upon hearing such a result, the people were overcome with curiosity and they all rushed over here to catch a glimpse of the action.

However, after Lei Chen and the Imperial Guards stood outside the Immortals' Loft, with Lei Chen personally reading out the decree for Jun Xie's ascension to the throne, not a peep came out from within the Immortals' Loft.

Lei Chen could not help but begin to feel anxious. He had been afraid that Jun Xie would refuse to become the Emperor and he had come with this idea last night with the Empress Dowager, to speedily dump the rulership unilaterally onto Jun Xie, just like forcefully chasing ducks onto a perch, while Jun Xie was still in the Imperial Capital. In the manner where he had made the announcement completely public, Jun Xie would have to take on the rulership, whether he liked it or not.

But even after waiting for a long while, Lei Chen still did not see the figure of Jun Wu Xie appear.

Only after he read out the Imperial Edict for the third time, then did the innkeeper of the Immortals' Loft, stumble out from within the inn running, and with a loud thud, fell to his knees before Lei Chen to say: "Your Highness! The new Emperor..... The new Emperor has already left from here with his companions a long while ago!"

Lei Chen gasped in horror, his eyes opening so wide they seemed like they would pop out anytime, unable to believe what he had heard.

[Jun Xie..... has run away just like that? ! !]

"Your Highness! Your Highness, are you alright! ? Guards! His Highness has fainted!"

.....

As the Imperial Capital erupted into a chaotic mess, Jun Wu Xie and her companions were already seated within the horse carriages, following Qu Ling Yue and the others on their journey towards the Thousand Beast City.

Seated within the carriage, Jun Wu Xie already could no longer see any trace of the Imperial Capital over the horizon behind.

Not knowing that she had been driven up like a duck onto the perch, that she had already been made to become the new ruling Emperor of the Fire Country, and the venerable and revered title of the Fire Country's Emperor, was now intricately linked to her. Neither did she know, on a day in the future, she would be leading the massive armies of the Fire Country, to tread upon and flatten every square inch of the land, igniting the fearsome flames of war everywhere throughout!

Chapter 955: “Thousand Beast City (1)”

The Thousand Beast City, as a city by itself, encompassed a very large area. Around the entire city, was a towering high wall surrounding it. Where the Thousand Beast City sat, the place was encircled by green mountains and crystal clear water, where at first glance, the city looked every inch just like a secret hidden paradise suddenly uncovered. Hidden within those dense greenery and the deep forests, were countless Spirit Beasts, who had lived in close proximity with the Thousand Beast City for a long time. Being able to sense the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute within the Thousand Beast City, the Spirit Beasts here very seldom attacked any humans.

Besides the main Thousand Beast City itself, several villages surrounded it. Those villages were usually provided to guests who came to the Thousand Beast City as a place to reside and rest, as any outsiders who wanted to enter the Thousand Beast City, were not allowed without the approval from the Grand Chieftain or the Clan Hall Chiefs.

The entire Thousand Beast City was separated into five regions. The central region was helmed by the Grand Chieftain himself, while the other four regions were divided into the four directions of North, East, South and West, where each region was accessible only through a very large door, where the respective Clan Hall Chiefs exercised jurisdiction over.

Xiong Ba was from the Fiery Blaze Hall which sat on the Eastern side of the Thousand Beast City, and hence, the returning Xiong Ba and the others, entered the city from the Eastern entrance.

Within the horse carriage, Jun Wu Xie looked out through the window and saw the scene within the Thousand Beast City. At the top of the Thousand Beast City's gates, it was filled with well prominent displays of lifelike Spirit Beasts carved into it.

And within the Thousand Beast City, what was most commonly seen by the eyes, were Spirit Beasts.

Elsewhere in the world, Spirit Beasts were wild and untamable, but once within the Thousand Beast City, that rule that all abided by, did not stand.

Throughout the generations of Grand Chieftains in the Thousand Beast City, the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute they held had opened up an avenue between humans and Spirit Beasts, and the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute was one of a kind in the world. Influenced and inspired by the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute, all its citizens were exposed and highly familiar with Spirit Beasts from a very young age. Before their ring spirits awoke, they would already attempt to tame a young Spirit Beast, by keeping them close from young, to gradually allow those Spirit Beasts to familiarise themselves and to assimilate into the human environment.

Throughout the streets and alleys of the Thousand Beast City, tamed Spirit Beasts could be seen following behind people everywhere the eyes looked.

The size of the Spirit Beasts they led were not considered to be big, and judging from the way the Spirit Beasts looked, majority of them were seen to be mostly low grade Spirit Beasts.

“You guys are able to tame Spirit Beasts?” Jun Wu Xie asked as she stared at the people bringing Spirit Beasts of various sizes walking aimlessly through the street. The others in the horse carriage were so used to such a scene and they did not find it to be anything strange in the slightest.

Xiong Ba smiled and nodded his head, his tone sounding rather proud as he said: “Our Thousand Beast City, is famous for its Spirit Beasts. Although there is only one Spirit Tamer Bone Flute, we have attempted to try to tame Spirit Beasts. But without a Spirit Tamer Bracelet, one would only basically be able to tame the lowest grade Spirit Beast.”

Jun Wu Xie's eyebrow raised up. Before they reached the Thousand Beast City, she had parted ways with Qiao Chu and the others. Fan Zhuo and the others had individually gone to the various villages just outside the four different city gates to stay, making it easier for them as they tried to gather any information they could that would help them with their mission.

In order to fulfil Qu Ling Yue's wishes, the only way was to rescue the people who had been abducted. And finding a way to ascertain the location of those prisoners, was what Jun Wu Xie needed to do first. Moreover, if Xiong Ba brought in so many unfamiliar faces at one time into the Thousand Beast City, people would surely find it suspicious, but if it was Jun Xie alone, it would be much easier for them no matter whether they had to hide him or to explain his presence.

Before they parted, Fan Zhuo had come up to her privately, and the reason Fan Zhuo had sought her out was exactly about the Thousand Beast City's Spirit Tamer Bracelet.

The Spirit Tamer Bracelet was the product from the blood, sweat and tears shed by past generations of the Thousand Beast City's Grand Chieftains, which was like a replica of the original Spirit Tamer Bone Flute, an item crafted to tame Spirit Beasts.

Chapter 956: “Thousand Beast City (2)”

The Thousand Beast City’s Spirit Tamer Bone Flute was able to control thousands of Spirit Beasts, making countless Spirit Beasts submit to their back and call. But the effects of the Spirit Tamer Bracelet was not evidently not as powerful. The Spirit Tamer Bracelet could only be used on one Spirit Beast and according to the grade of the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, the grade of the Spirit Beast that could be controlled differed as well.

With Fan Zhuo as a Ring Forger, he was highly interested in the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, and hence, before they parted, he can specially come to Jun Wu Xie to ask her to see if she would be able to procure one after she went into the Thousand Beast City.

The Spirit Tamer Bracelet was a secret that the Thousand Beast City guarded jealously. Even when Qu Ling Yue was asking for their help in this instance, it still wouldn’t be nice for them to ask Qu Ling Yue for a Spirit Tamer Bracelet blatantly like this. That would be no different from snatching someone’s family heirloom.

Jun Wu Xie still remembered Fan Zhuo’s request in her heart, but when Xiong Ba brought the topic up, she had however not revealed any specific change in her expression.

The horse carriages slowly rumbled into the Thousand Beast City, and the glorious splendour within the city was gradually passed before Jun Wu Xie’s eyes.

After a while, the horse carriage finally rolled to a stop right before a residence, and Xiong Ba immediately stepped out of the carriage.

A youth riding upon a magnificent horse appeared at that moment before Xiong Ba and their horse carriage.

Xiong Ba lifted his head and stared at the youth sitting atop the handsome horse, and his brows creased up closely together.

The youth possessed attractive features and looked to be about eighteen or nineteen years of age. From the moment he appeared, his gaze had not turned away from the horse carriage, completely disregarding Xiong Ba who had been the first to step out of the carriage.

And when that youth saw Qu Ling Yue step off the horse carriage, his eyes immediately lit up and he swung himself off the horse, his face filled with smiles as he swept over to come towards Qu Ling Yue.

However, Qu Ling Yue had not noticed the youth who had appeared at all. Her gaze was fully focused upon Jun Xie who was slowly stepping out from the horse carriage at that moment.

“It has been an arduous journey, it must have been hard on you.” Qu Ling Yue said, looking smilingly at Jun Xie. As she had placed her entire bet on Jun Xie in this instance, she had subconsciously become more focused on Jun Xie.

“No matter.” Jun Wu Xie replied expressionlessly.

The youth who was all smiles, had just reached the side of the horse carriage when he saw Qu Ling Yue smiling sweetly at Jun Xie who was just stepping out from the horse carriage. He saw that the face was completely unfamiliar but Qu Ling Yue seemed to be on uncommonly good terms with the boy. The smile on the youth’s face immediately disappeared from his face without a trace and his eyes suddenly showed traces of displeasure.

“Ling Yue!” The youth called out suddenly.

When Qu Ling Yue heard the voice she immediately turned, to find the youth who was smiling somewhat stiffly at her.

“Lin Feng? Why have you come over here?” Qu Ling Yue asked in surprise as she looked at Lin Feng who was standing before her with a stiff smile on his face.

Lin Feng was the son of Icy Frost Clan Hall Chief, Lin Que, and he

was of a similar age as Qu Ling Yue.

Lin Feng said with a laugh: “I heard from my father that you are back. News came back previously that you sustained heavy injuries back in the Fire Country, and I was highly worried. But the Grand Chieftain did not allow me to tag along then. So, when I heard the news that you were back today, I had hurried over here to come take a look. Ling Yue, what really happened back in the Fire Country? How was it that you got hurt just by taking part in a Spirit Battle Tournament? Are you feeling better now?” As he spoke, Ling Feng stepped forward looking concerned, intending to check on Qu Ling Yue’s condition.

Qu Ling Yue subconsciously took a step backwards, her face showing an awkward smile as she said: “I am feeling much better. It was all thanks to Jun Xie this time, that I was able to avert the danger and return here safely.” When she finished, she turned to Jun Xie standing beside her and smiled at him.

Chapter 957: “Thousand Beast City (3)”

When Jun Xie followed Xiong Ba and the others in their return, they have already thought through with the identity he was to take to enter the Thousand Beast City.

The fact that Qu Ling Yue had been injured in the Fire Country, was already known throughout the Thousand Beast City. Hence, Jun Xie was supposed to assume the credit for having successfully healed Qu Ling Yue as the reason, whereby it was out of gratitude from Qu Ling Yue and the others that they have invited Jun Xie to come to the Thousand Beast City as their guest.

“Him?” Ling Feng looked at Jun Xie who was standing next to Qu Ling Yue and his brows creased together. His gaze looked Jun Xie up and down contemptuously, without showing the slightest respect in his eyes.

“Ling Yue, is what you are saying really true? Your injuries were really cured by this little kid?” Ling Feng looked at Jun Xie disapprovingly, his voice filled with animosity.

He really could not see just what a young kid of that age could possibly be capable of.

“That is naturally true. Uncle Feng knows all about it as well.” Qu Ling Yue was not good with lies and her eyes were tinged with a little bit of awkwardness as she looked pleadingly at Feng Yue Yang.

Against Qu Ling Yue’s nervousness, Jun Wu Xie instead did not feel the slightest sense of unease. To her, regardless whether it was “Jun Xie” or Jun Wu Xie, it was both the same person.

Feng Yue Yang noticed Qu Ling Yue’s signal of distress and he sighed inwardly in his heart. “That was what happened.”

Even with Feng Yue Yang’s assurance, Lin Feng still found Jun Xie to be an eyesore, Especially when he saw the smile that Qu Ling

Yue shows towards the boy, which highly pricked at his eyes.

Qu Ling Yue had not returned to the Thousand Beast City often in the recent years. She spent most of her time at the War Banner Academy and the number of times she came back here could be counted on one hand. Even though Qu Ling Yue was a girl, but she was already widely recognized to become the next Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City and anyone who manages to marry her, to bring her into their family, would be as good as marrying the entire Thousand Beast City into their grasp.

Moreover, Qu Ling Yue was highly attractive looking and Lin Feng had harboured intentions towards Qu Ling Yue for a long time, but he had not been able to do much as Qu Ling Yue seldom came back. He had suddenly heard that Qu Ling Yue would be coming back with Xiong Ba and the others this time and Lin Feng had specially tidied himself up before rushing over here riding his horse hard.

He had thought that with Qu Ling Yue having just suffered back in the Fire Country, it would be a good chance for him to show himself off but he had not thought that the moment he got here, he would be seeing Qu Ling Yue smiling so sweetly to a stranger with delicately handsome features, her tone of voice towards him even sounding a little protective!

How could Lin Feng be expected to not find Jun Xie an eyesore?

“Having been able to cure Ling Yue, was his fortune. Ling Yue, I know that you just recovered, and I have specially brought over some nourishing elixirs specially for you. You keep them first, and if you find that it’s not enough, just tell me then. These elixirs were from the time my father went to the Qing Yun Clan years ago to get his hands on them. Now that the Qing Yun Clan is no longer around, these elixirs have become extremely rare. I believe that they will definitely be beneficial for you.” As he spoke, Lin Feng then pulled out a bottle of elixirs from within his robes and quickly shoved it into Qu Ling Yue’s hands.

Qu Ling Yue wanted to reject him, but was unable to stand up against Lin Feng's insistence, and she could only hold it in her hand awkwardly.

Lin Feng lifted his brow triumphantly as he glanced at Jun Xie. After the Qing Yun Clan disappeared, the remaining elixirs that had been from the Qing Yun Clan saw their prices increase by many folds and now, these things have become almost priceless treasures, where they were no longer available, even if you have money.

Lin Feng did not believe that the little kid who has not even fully matured had been able to cure Qu Ling Yue's injuries.

"I have fully recovered. These elixirs, I don't think I will have a use for them." Qu Ling Yue then said.

Chapter 958: “Thousand Beast City (4)”

Lin Feng replied: “Even if you can’t use it now, it will be good to keep it with you. Your body constitution is a little weak and the elixirs from the Qing Yun Clan are hard to find. Just keep it with you just in case.”

Jun Wu Xie cast a brief glance at Lin Feng. She saw Lin Feng almost looking like he was trying to show off in front of her and that puzzled her a little. This was the first time she was meeting Lin Feng. So why was she detecting this obvious animosity towards her from him?

Unknown to her, she had already been seen as potential foe in his pursuit of Qu Ling Yue and as Jun Wu Xie was still feeling puzzled, she could only hear Lin Feng incessantly harping on how rare and priceless the elixirs from the Qing Yun Clan was.

If Lin Feng were to know that the one person responsible for causing the entire Qing Yun Clan to disappear from the face of these lands was actually Jun Xie whom he secretly despised at that moment, one wondered what Lin Feng would think of that.

Xiong Ba was able to detect the disdain from Lin Feng’s words and not having liked Lin Feng much in the first place, he immediately said: “Lin Feng, our Young Miss just came back and I need to send her back to the Grand Chieftain. If it is nothing important, do not hold us back here any further.”

Lin Feng swung his gaze towards Xiong Ba and his lips curled up in a cold smile. Based on seniority in the hierarchy, Xiong Ba would be on the same level as his father Lin Que, and he was supposed to address Xiong Ba as an uncle, but there wasn’t a single tinge of respect in those eyes looking at Xiong Ba.

“Alright, then Ling Yue, you should get some rest and I will not disturb you any further. After you are well rested today, I will go look for you tomorrow.” After saying that, Lin Feng did not even

look at Xiong Ba at all but just leapt onto his horse and rode off kicking up a cloud of dust.

Xiong Ba's brows furrowed together as he looked at the departing figure of Lin Feng, his eyes looking highly displeased.

"He is really getting more and more impudent with his ways." Qing Yu said, sounding a little peeved.

"Lin Que has already switched his allegiance towards that person now, they would naturally think nothing of a Clan Hall Chief like me. His son would also naturally share his father's thoughts and views." Xiong Ba said with a sigh, and then looking apologetically towards Jun Xie. Although Lin Feng had not said a single word to Jun Xie earlier, but through his conversation with Qu Ling Yue, he had exhibited strong animosity and disdain towards Jun Xie and that had caused Xiong Ba to feeling highly embarrassed.

"Young Master Jun, you must have been put in a tight spot. I am deeply apologetic."

Jun Wu Xie was completely unaffected as she shook her head. "Who is he?"

Xiong Ba said: "He is the Icy Frost Clan Hall's Chief, Lin Que's son. Besides the Grand Chieftain in the Thousand Beast City, there are four other clan halls, and Lin Que is from one of them. Lin Que is a sly one. Not long after that Purple Spirit returned here, he had already secretly aligned himself with that person. All these years, he had shown scant regard for the Grand Chieftain's authority and only carried out tasks under that person's orders. In the recent years, the Grand Chieftain had been sending less and less men out on the expeditions but Lin Que had in order to please that person, frequently arranged for men to be sent out, leading to the deaths of many more of our brethren." Xiong Ba was looking pained as he spoke. The four Hall Chiefs were once close like brothers and despite at the current situation in the Thousand Beast City, they still stood with the Grand Chieftain.

With the exception of Lin Que, who had betrayed the trust of all of them.

“The current Thousand Beast City on its surface looks like the Grand Chieftain is in charge, but in reality, everything had fallen under the control of that person. Lin Que has gained the trust of that person and his position in the Thousand Beast City has already surpassed the other three Hall Chiefs, even to the extent that he challenges the Grand Chieftain. Sigh.....” Xiong Ba sighed deeply, feeling depressed inside and angry on the outside. The Thousand Beast City was really seeing no end to the troubles upon them.

Jun Wu Xie nodded slightly. Little wonder Lin Feng had not even bothered to look Xiong Ba even once in the eye. Besides Qu Ling Yue, he had also disregarded Feng Yue Yang and Qing Yu completely.

Chapter 959: “Thousand Beast City (5)”

“Forget it. Let’s not talk about all this. Our Young Miss has just returned and I need to report to the Grand Chieftain. Qing Yu, make arrangements for Young Master Jun to stay in the Fiery Blaze Hall. Young Master Jun, allow me to take my leave.” Having to deal with the impudent Lin Feng the moment he got back, Xiong Ba was feeling might displeased. Fortunately Jun Xie had not taken offense and that had made him feel a little more relieved.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Feng Yue Yang left to return to his residence while Xiong Ba escorted Qu Ling Yue to the Grand Chieftain’s residence , and Jun Wu Xie followed Qing Yu to enter the Fiery Blaze Hall.

Qing Yu was the Fiery Blaze’s Deputy Clan Hall Chief and although he was not comparable to someone who was thirty, forty years of age, he handled matters in a calm and composed manner, who well complimented and toned down the explosive Xiong Ba.

Led by Qing Yu, the members of the Fiery Blaze Clan very soon knew that a young guest had appeared in their Clan Hall, and they were cordial and friendly towards Jun Xie.

“Young Master Jun can reside in this room for this period. I will arrange for someone to send some food over and you can get some rest in the meantime. If there is anything you need, you will just need to tell any of our brothers within the Clan Hall.” Qing Yu said with a smile. In regards to the highly resourceful Jun Xie, he held Jun Xie in great esteem and admiration.

“Thank you.” Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Qing Yu left quickly after.

Jun Wu Xie sat down in the room and the little black cat naturally leapt up onto the table before her. Lord Meh Meh on the other hand, was rubbing itself against the side of Jun Wu Xie’s

ankles instead.

“Meow.”

[That rat called Lin Feng seems to hold great animosity against you.]

The little black cat stared at Jun Wu Xie as it licked its paws lazily. Even it had noticed the enmity Lin Feng held towards her.

“Don’t bother with him.” Jun Wu Xie did not even deem Lin Feng to be worth her notice and if Lin Feng did not aggravate her, she could not be bothered with him.

“Meow~?”

[What do you intend to do next?]

“Wait.” Jun Wu Xie said, her eyes narrowing.

In order to resolve the crisis the Thousand Beast City was facing, the only way to break out of it was to find the people they have abducted. Only after those people have been rescued, would the people from the Twelve Palaces no longer have a handle to be used as a threat upon the Thousand Beast City.

“Hua Yao and the others have been split up to go to several places outside the Thousand Beast City and according to what Qu Ling Yue said, at the end of the month, another batch of prisoners would be brought here to the Thousand Beast City while they will bring back the batch of people who have been released this month. Once they see those prisoners being brought in, Fei Yan and the others would know from which direction they came from and when they leave, they will be able to follow them.”

Before the enemy moved, Jun Wu Xie did not intend to alert the snake in the grass. She would just try to gather more clues from within the Thousand Beast City.

There was at least one point that she needed to ascertain now. And that was how many people from the Twelve Palaces were here

in the Thousand Beast City and whether her companions and the Thousand Beast City would be able to take them on.

“Meow.”

The little black cat swished its tail and did not say anything more.

From what it could see, Jun Wu Xie was playing a dangerous game at that moment. The prize if they were victorious was great, but at the same time, failure would similarly bring to them grave danger.

Xiong Ba led Qu Ling Yue towards the Grand Chieftain's residence.

The current Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City, Qu Wen Hao, was approximately fifty years of age, father to Qu Ling Yue. His face was pleasantly bright, his eyes penetrating and alive. If not for the two streaks of white hair at his temples, just judging from his countenance alone, one would place him at most to be thirty years old.

Qu Ling Yue had just stepped into the Grand Chieftain's residence when Qu Wen Hao immediately came forward.

“Father!” The moment Qu Ling Yue saw her father, the taut string that had been stretched within her heart immediately loosened.

“Glad to have you back, glad to have you back.” Qu Wen Hao said, his pleasant and bright face revealing a comforted smile.

Chapter 960: “Thousand Beast City (6)”

Qu Wen Hao had given his entire life to the Thousand Beast City and he had been over thirty when he had her daughter Qu Ling Yue with his wife. Even though Qu Ling Yue was a girl, but Qu Wen Hao had showered all his attention and fatherly love to Qu Ling Yue, and despite the current dire straits the Thousand Beast City was currently facing, he was still doing everything he could to protect this daughter of his.

“Chieftain.” Xiong Ba said as he knelt down on one knee.

Qu Wen Hao nodded with a smile and said: “I have greatly troubled Chief Xiong this time.”

“Chieftain is too kind. Being able to bring Young Miss back safely, your subordinate is greatly satisfied.” Xiong Ba said.

“Come sit down.” Qu Wen Hao pulled Qu Ling Yue to the side to take a seat, anxiously looking his daughter up and down. When he saw the rosy cheeks on Qu Ling Yue’s face and was completely unlike the news he had previously heard from the Fire Country where she was gravely injured, his heart filled with joy and relief, but he could not help himself as questions grew in his mind.

“Ling Yue, you are fully recovered from your injuries?”

Qu Ling Yue glanced at Xiong Ba before she told her father everything that had happened in the Fire Country.

When Qu Wen Hao finishing hearing everything, a strange look came onto his face. He had not thought that Qu Ling Yue’s initially supposed grave injuries, would turn out to be secretly induced under the arrangements of Fire Country’s Emperor! The moment he heard that his daughter had suffered such torment because of the Fire Country’s Emperor’s selfish desires, Qu Wen Hao was enraged. Fortunately Qu Ling Yue immediately told him of the change of regime in the current Fire Country and Qu Wen Hao’s

rage was overtaken with several gasps of shock he gave.

“Is all this true?” Qu Wen Hao stared wide eyed in disbelief. From Qu Ling Yue’s words, he realized that the current Fire Country’s rulership had completely changed. The Emperor had been forced to abdicate, while the Empress’, Prime Minister’s and the Fourth Prince’s heads were publicly displayed in shame over their city’s gates!

The Fire Country was the biggest country and they had not found anyone who was their match for many years. So, who would have thought that the one who had completely taken them down this time was not another country, or another power, but was a completely unknown young youth!

“Every single word I said is true, and I witnessed it all with my own eyes.” Qu Ling Yue reaffirmed as she nodded her head.

“Such an intelligent person exist under these Heavens? That is really very shocking to know. That kind of resourcefulness and his extraordinary spirit power level. It is all just too unbelievable.” As the Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City, Qu Wen Hao had seen much in the ways of the world. He had many quite a lot of the strange happenings and extraordinary people of the world before, but he had never encountered a youth so well equipped with both brain and brawn.

Just fourteen to fifteen years old and he was able to toy with the mightiest country in the land within the grasp of his palm? And his spirit powers had reached the green spirit level as well? That was inhuman! That person could only be a demon!

“Young Master Jun is quick witted and nimble minded, and he possesses extraordinary power. He is truly the most extraordinary talent that your subordinate has ever seen in his life.” Xiong Ba praised generously when talking about Jun Xie. To possess such gift and not be proud nor impatient, not rash like many youths at that age, it was indeed very rare to see.

“Hearing the two of you heaping such praise on him, I am rather keen to meet this Young Master Jun myself.” Qu Wen Hao said with a laugh.

Qu Ling Yue was delighted and she immediately said: “Then your daughter is of the same mind as father. Young Master Jun is currently here in the Thousand Beast City as a guest and is currently put up in the Fire Blaze Clan Hall by Uncle Xiong.”

“Oh? Then Xiong Ba you have to make sure that you treat our guest well.” Qu Wen Hao said with a laugh.

Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba exchanged a glance with each other. They could see that Qu Wen Hao held admiration for Jun Xie and after thinking about it another moment, Qu Ling Yue suddenly leaned over to Qu Wen Hao’s ear and whispered into it.

Chapter 961: “Thousand Beast City (7)”

Qu Ling Yue and Xiong Ba exchanged a glance with each other. They could see that Qu Wen Hao held great admiration for Jun Xie and after thinking about it another moment, Qu Ling Yue suddenly leaned over to Qu Wen Hao's ear and whispered into it.

The benign smile on Qu Wen Hao's face froze instantly and as Qu Ling Yue's explanation went on further, the shock within his eyes seemed to grow more and more intense.

“Ling Yue! This time, you have been too brazenly bold!” Qu Wen Hao could not believe what he had just heard with his own ears. Qu Li Yue had actually revealed everything that was happening in the Thousand Beast City to Jun Xie and had even invited her to come to the Thousand Beast City to help them!

Although Qu Wen Hao greatly admired Jun Wu Xie for her great intellect and resourcefulness, but from all that he had heard, Jun Xie was just a young little youth. The crisis that had struck the Thousand Beast City had accumulated over a few years and they had even secretly thought up and attempted many ways to resolve it themselves but it had all been to no avail. And Qu Ling Yue was now actually placing all her hope onto a youth who was of such a young age, which in Qu Wen Hao's eyes, was entirely too big a risk for them to take.

Qu Ling Yue bit on her lower lip and said: “Father, if there is any other way for us, your daughter wouldn't have chosen to take such a big risk as well, but.....”

“Preposterous! If this is found out by your Great Grandaunt, do you know how big an incident this would turn out to be? About that map, only the four Clan Hall Chiefs and I are supposed to know anything about it. She doesn't know that you are aware of its existence. If she finds out that you have leaked information about this outside, she will surely not let you off easily.” Qu Wen Hao

was getting a headache the more he thought about it. His daughter had always been sensible and obedient from young and the fact that she had decided on such a highly risky course of action had greatly shocked him.

“If I dare to do this, then I am not afraid of her finding out. Father! Do you really want us to continue on like this? Where we have to watch mother and all the others suffer? We have not even seen mother for quite a long while..... I really miss her a lot.” Qu Ling Yue lowered her head, her voice suddenly choking.

Although that person would release a group of people to come back here every month, but she had seldom let Qu Ling Yue’s mother return. In the past five years, they had not even seen Qu Ling Yue’s mother once. That person seemed to be doing it on purpose, only allowing those people who came back to relay news of the Grand Chieftain’s wife to still be safe, but never letting her come back to her husband’s and daughter’s side even a single day.

In Qu Ling Yue’s mind, it was still imprinted with memories of her mother from when she was much younger, and although they have not seen each other for a long time, blood was afterall still thicker than water, so how could she not miss her mother?

Qu Ling Yue’s words caused Qu Wen Hao’s heart to wrench up painfully. All that he had loved in this life the most, had only been his wife and daughter. But his wife was now being held hostage, and he did not even dare hope for a reunion now. Just to have them see each other for a moment, had become an extravagant wish.

This separation between husband and wife, was a needle lodged tightly in Qu Wen Hao’s heart!

“Have you ever considered, that if this was made known to your Great Grand aunt, how terrifying the consequences would be? She would not only not spare you and Jun Xie, she wouldn’t let all those people she has imprisoned off easy as well! If she were to in a

moment rage, harm those people, how am I going to answer to all our brothers in this city?” Qu Wen Hao said in a pained voice, his eyes tightly shut. It was not that he hadn’t once considered staking everything they had in retaliation, but he had to consider the fact that the people captured was not only his own wife alone.

Once, the people in the Thousand Beast City had thought of fighting back and they had really done it that one time. But the next day, those people who resisted found their wives and children’s bodies strewn before the main gates of the Thousand Beast City. That bloody and gory scene that day, stayed fresh in the minds of the people till today.

In order to ensure the safety of their family members, they had no choice but to submit themselves to that person’s orders. The people were neither weak nor timid, but they had to capitulate in exchange for the safety of their family.

Chapter 962: “Thousand Beast City (8)”

Qu Ling Yue fell silent, how could she possibly be unaware of the worries on Qu Wen Hao’s mind?

Xiong Ba stared at the sad expression on Qu Ling Yue’s face and his heart suddenly winced. He then said to Qu Wen Hao: “Chieftain, Young Master Jun has said this to us before. Before he has full and complete confidence of it succeeding, he would definitely not take any rash actions. Young Master Jun is a very careful and meticulous person and I would implore for our Grand Chieftain to believe in Young Master Jun just this once. If anything untoward were to happen, I am willing to shoulder the consequences personally. If that person asks about it, I will say that all of it was of my own doing and it has nothing to do with the Young Miss or the Thousand Beast City in the slightest.”

Qu Wen Hao looked at Xiong Ba in surprise. In Xiong Ba’s eyes, he could clearly see the steely determination he had never ever seen before.

Should they take the big gamble? Or to continue to live ignobly in suffering?

Qu Wen Hao was suddenly faced with a fierce struggle within himself.

“Alright. In this matter, you will all have to be extremely careful. If Young Master Jun needs any assistance, you can tell it to me, and I will try everything within my power to make it happen for him.” Qu Wen Hao finally decided to grasp at that opportunity. His own daughter and trusted subordinate had already shown such great determination, how could he persist to bring further disgrace to the Thousand Beast City’s name?

Having gained Qu Wen Hao’s approval, Qu Ling Yue’s and Xiong Ba’s faces immediately shone brightly with delight.

.....

In the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall, Qing Yu cleared up the tasks he had on his hands and he went to knock upon Jun Xie's door after that.

Jun Wu Xie opened the door and when she saw Qing Yu standing outside, she looked at him inquiringly.

"Young Master Jun has just arrived here in the Thousand Beast City, I wonder if you would be interested in taking a tour around the Thousand Beast City?" Qing Yu asked smilingly of Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie nodded. Although she had already heard many things about the Thousand Beast City from Xiong Ba and Qu Ling Yue, but there were some things that one needed to see with their own eyes before they could be certain.

Jun Wu Xie went out of the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall with Qing Yu and came to walk upon a main street within the Thousand Beast City.

Qing Yu was feeling rather curious about the Spirit Beast who looked so much like a little sheep that Jun Xie had been carrying in his arms. From the moment they had set out till now, Jun Xie had almost never ever let the little thing leave her arms. And besides that little sheep, upon Jun Xie's shoulder, also lay a tiny palm sized little black cat.

The people from the Thousand Beast City were very familiar with Spirit Beasts and they loved Spirit Beasts well. Even after observing for a long while, Qing Yu was still unable to ascertain what kind of Spirit Beast Lord Meh Meh was and all he knew was that it was highly obedient and it seemed to understand Jun Xie's thoughts, looking very tame and docile at the same time.

"Young Master Jun has a very unique Spirit Beast there. I have never seen anything like it before." Qing Yu said as he looked at the little Spirit Beast lying down within Jun Xie's arms, looking so comfortable its eyes were narrowed to a slit. The Spirit Beast

wasn't large in size and it did not seem to be a high grade Spirit Beast, except that its eyes, seemed to be highly filled with intelligence and consciousness.

A Spirit Beast's grade was intricately tied to its prowess and intelligence and the higher the Spirit Beast's grade was, the higher its intelligence would be, where they would be able to better react to things and have a greater sense of consciousness and awareness. The people of the Thousand Beast City had formed a habit of taming Spirit Beasts from when they were of a very young age and they knew. For even low grade Spirit Beasts, without a Spirit Tamer Bracelet in their possession, one would still need a few years' time to be able to tame it.

Besides within the Thousand Beast City, it had never been heard that anyone had been able to tame a Spirit Beast. Hence, Qing Yu was feeling mighty curious about this highly obedient Lord Meh Meh within Jun Xie's arms.

Lord Meh Meh cast a lazy glance to look at Qing Yu, seemingly like it felt his words had been a kind of insult to it.

[It was the highly noble Lord Meh Meh!]

[One of its kind throughout the lands! Such a foolish human, of course he wouldn't have seen anything like it! Humph!]

Having been glared at with such scorn and contempt by a little sheep, Qing Yu was suddenly finding the feeling rather fascinating.....

Chapter 963: “Spirit Beast Arena (1)”

Jun Wu Xie glanced at Lord Meh Meh in her arms. Spirit Beasts and Spirit bodies had their own specific differences. The little black cat gave people the feeling that it was very similar to a ring spirit, while Lord Meh Meh on the other hand, even when it hid its oppressive dominating presence as a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, it was still obvious to people that it was a Spirit Beast.

“Picked it up along the way.” Jun Wu Xie explained nonchalantly.

That was true anyway.

Qing Yu was still feeling rather puzzled and he went on to say: “Then the little fella must have been bound to Young Master Jun by fate. Judging from its size, it should be a low grade Spirit Beast. But even for low grade Spirit Beasts, they would still hold a certain level of animosity and rejection against humans and seldom would they get close to humans on their own initiative. Could it be that this little one is still a very young beast and has not yet learnt to be wary?”

Qing Yu wasn’t looking down on Lord Meh Meh at all but it was because most matured Spirit Beasts would be highly guarded and vigilant against humans and only young Spirit Beasts in their infancy would allow themselves to be taken away so unreservedly and not resist in the slightest at all.

“Meh!”

[You are the immature beast! Lord Meh Meh is fully matured! You ignorant human!]

“Not sure.” Jun Wu Xie answered carelessly. Lord Meh Meh was her trump card and it would be only be as a very last resort, that she would allow anyone to come to know Lord Meh Meh’s true prowess.

Qing Yu had already spent quite a period of time with Jun Xie from the journey to the Thousand Beast City and he knew that Jun Xie's personality was like this. Hence, he did not take offense against Jun Xie's curt and cold reply.

The Thousand Beast City was a bustling place as well. Although unable to compare with the Fire Country's Imperial Capital, it was nevertheless still a bubbling pot of people and noise.

But, over here, besides the street being filled with people, Spirit Beasts big and small could be seen everywhere as well. They were either being carried in people's arms or walking among the people on a leash, the current scene also making Jun Wu Xie who was carrying Lord Meh Meh in her arms looks perfectly normal there.

Within the Thousand Beast City, what was most commonly seen were places selling tiny infant Spirit Beasts.

Matured Spirit Beasts were extremely difficult to tame and if people sought to tame a Spirit Beast, they would specifically go out and choose these very young Spirit Beasts just born and still in their infancy. On both sides of the street, many baby Spirit Beasts were locked up in cages as they stared with naive and ignorant eyes, looking at the bustle of people passing to and fro. Before their awareness and consciousness could develop, they were already captured and put into these cages, being displayed just like goods, stacked up upon each other, waiting for themselves to be bought.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the tiny Spirit Beasts being locked up in those cages and her brows furrowed up tightly. In her past life, she had seen a scene similar to this. In order to conduct experiments on fusion beasts, that person had captured and brought back many varieties of wild beasts. Whenever night came and all fell silent, the wails and howls of wild beasts would always ring throughout the villa. During that period, the entire villa was always pervaded with a strong pungent stench of blood every moment throughout the day.

The only comforting thing to know here though, was that in the Thousand Beast City, cruelty to Spirit Beasts was strictly forbidden. And if found to be guilty, the culprit would be severely punished.

But even if that was the case, Jun Wu Xie's brows still creased up together subconsciously.

Some of the people had brought their children out to choose from these Spirit Beasts. They were very rough with the young Spirit Beasts and those naive and ignorant babies were highly terrified and severely discomfited. Throughout the street, those soft and weak wails could be heard everywhere, their voices sounding all filled with fear and helplessness.

"All these young beasts, are mainly captured from the forests around the Thousand Beast City, and some are born from the Spirit Beasts the people in the city had tamed. The prices of the young beasts born within the city are always higher as when compared to those captured in the wild, as they are usually more gentle and easier to tame, and there is also only a small number of them." Qing Yu noticed Jun Xie's eyes fixed unwaveringly on the cages and he had thought that the youth was interested in them.

Chapter 964: “Spirit Beast Arena (2)”

“Young Master Jun likes Spirit Beasts as well?” Qing Yu asked.

Jun Wu Xie did not reply. She did not have much resistance against little furry living things herself but she hated to see them locked up in cages looking so terrified.

That was just not how these creatures were supposed to look.

Although Jun Wu Xie loved them, she had never tried to force the issue. From her perspective, regardless whether it was humans or animals, they were the same thing. All lives were equal and when humans used force to make those animals submit, it was something she highly detested.

No matter whether it was the little black cat or Lord Meh Meh, they stayed by Jun Wu Xie’s side of their own volition and Jun Wu Xie had never wanted to force them against their will.

If it went against the spirit’s will, no matter how well it was done or carried out, it was still a form of coercion!

“If Young Master Jun is interested, I do know of a place that would be highly suitable for me to bring you to see.” Qing Yu was completely oblivious to what Jun Wu Xie was thinking and he went on to say what he thought would please Jun Xie.

“In the Thousand Beast City, there is a Spirit Beast Arena. In there, battles between Spirit Beasts are conducted everyday and if you achieve a good result, you can even win a Spirit Tamer Bracelet that is available only in the Thousand Beast City.” Qing Yu said with a bright smile.

When Jun Wu Xie heard the Spirit Tamer Bracelet being mentioned, her eyes immediately lit up.

“Where is that?”

Seeing that Jun Wu Xie was showing interest, Qing Yu was

finally relieved and he said: “Young Master Jun, please follow me.”

Along the way, Qing Yu chattered on, explaining to Jun Xie what went on within the Spirit Beast Arena.

The Thousand Beast City had a rather sizable population and almost every single one of them loved to tame Spirit Beasts. And here, the people’s ultimate aim was always to be able to tame a higher grade Spirit Beast. Although the Thousand Beast City had their Spirit Tamer Bracelets, something like that was however also very rare in their city, and the average person would not even be able to get their hands on one. Moreover, seeking to use the Spirit Tamer Bracelet alone to tame a Spirit Beast was still not possible as the Spirit Tamer Bracelet was afterall not the same as the Spirit Tamer Bone Flute, and it did not possess the same kind of power.

In order to successfully tame a Spirit Beast, besides the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, something else would be needed.

And that would be, the Beast Control Principle!

The Beast Control Principle was a prized treasure that the Thousand Beast City kept within themselves. Besides the members within the Grand Chieftain’s residence, only the four Clan Hall Chiefs knew of the Beast Control Principle. To learn the Beast Control Principle, one must first become a member of one of the clans, and swear their unwavering loyalty to them, before they could even possess the qualification to learn it.

With the Beast Control Principle as their foundation, and coupled with the power of the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, one would be able to tame a Spirit Beast within a short period of time. And it would also be according to the grade of the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, that would determine the level of Spirit Beasts that a person would be able to tame.

Just like Xiong Ba and Lin Que, who held very high positions as Clan Hall Chiefs, they would possess Spirit Tamer Bracelets that were able to tame high grade Spirit Beasts. Those kind of bracelets,

would number up to ten within the entire Thousand Beast City. And besides the Clan Hall Chiefs, none of the other clan members would be qualified to hold one the same as them.

And within those Clan Halls, if any member made any exemplary contributions, they could be rewarded with a Spirit Tamer Bracelet, but those bracelets would usually only be able to tame low grade Spirit Beasts. Once one possessed a Spirit Tamer Bracelet and was equipped with the Beast Control Principle, they would be able to drastically shorten the time taken to tame a Spirit Beast. Hence, the Spirit Tamer Bracelet was an item that was a great enticement and commanded a strong draw to everyone within the Thousand Beast City,

Besides the different Clan Halls, the only other place that one would be able to get a Spirit Tamer Bracelet, would be the Spirit Beast Arena in the Thousand Beast City!

There, anyone would be allowed to enter their tamed Spirit Beast in battles. And as long as they won ten matches consecutively, they would then gain the qualification to challenge the top ten ranked within the Spirit Beast Arena.

Chapter 965: “Spirit Beast Arena (3)”

If one successfully challenged the top ranked person and firmly maintained that first position without being defeated by any other challengers for a period of ten days, then that contestant would gain a prize from the Spirit Beast Arena, a Spirit Tamer Bracelet that gave one the ability to tame a low grade Spirit Beast.

Once they receive the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, they could then go to one of the Clan Halls of their choice, to join them as a member.

The four Clan Halls of the Thousand Beast City had a very strict criteria for the selection of their members and not everyone stood a chance. Qu Wen Hao had wanted to discover the highly talented individuals in the Thousand Beast City and did not want any of their gifted people to be overlooked and buried, so he had set up such a Spirit Beast Arena within the city.

The rules looked to be relatively simple on the surface but there were many people who challenged repeatedly. To actually maintain themselves at the topmost rank for ten consecutive days was in reality highly difficult to achieve.

Qing Yu explained these rules to Jun Xie as he led the youth towards the place.

The Spirit Beast Arena was in the central region of the Thousand Beast City and it took up a rather significant amount of space. The guards standing at the entrance would check every single person going into the place very thoroughly.

Within the Spirit Beast Arena, only battles between Spirit Beasts were carried out and they strictly forbade any form of cheating or deceit. If anyone dared to employ any unethical means to gain victory, all offenders caught would be severely dealt with. In more serious cases, those people could even be thrown out of the Thousand Beast City entirely.

As Qing Yu was the Deputy Hall Chief of the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall, the guards quickly recognized him and was highly respectful towards him.

But rules of the Spirit Beast Arena were still strictly upheld by them and even when Jun Xie was brought in by Qing Yu, they conducted their checks just as thoroughly. Only after fully clearing the necessary checks were they then allowed to enter.

The Spirit Beast Arena was open at the top and the battle stage that the Spirit Beasts fought on was fully exposed to the sky. Only the spectator stands surrounding the battle platform where people sat at were covered overhead.

“Some Spirit Beasts that people have tamed are of the flying variety and if the roof was closed up, it was highly possible that it would greatly restrict the might of those Spirit Beasts. Hence, in view of being fair to all, the battle platform is not covered with a ceiling.” Qing Yu explained to Jun Xie, pointing at the open sky above the battle stage.

Jun Wu Xie silently observed the situation within the Spirit Beast Arena. The entire Spirit Beast Arena could be said to be filled to capacity. The people of the Thousand Beast City loved taming Spirit Beasts and they all yearned to be able to show off the fruits of their labour before everyone’s eyes, to prove that they were talented in the taming of Spirit Beasts. All private duels and fighting between Spirits Beasts was prohibited in any other parts of the Thousand Beast City and that was the reason why the Spirit Beast Arena had become such a highly popular place in the Thousand Beast City.

Many people were carrying Spirit Beasts who were not too large in size as they sat waiting at the sides. Some others had Spirit Beasts who were too large in size and those Spirit Beasts were not allowed to wait at the sides like them but were moved to an underground chamber below the Spirit Beast Arena where they would be temporarily contained, and only when their turn to

battle came, would they then be released.

Qing Yu and Jun Wu Xie found themselves an inconspicuous corner to sit down. On the battle platform, two low grade Spirit Beasts were battling hard. There were already quite a few wounds on their bodies and although the Spirit Battle Arena were strict against the use of any unethical means used to harm the Spirit Beasts, they however, did not set any limits to how far the Spirit Beasts could carry the battle out till. Hence, in the process of so many countless battles, instances of Spirit Beasts sustaining severe injuries or even deaths occurring were rather commonly seen.

Watching the two low grade Spirit Beasts already badly covered in wounds, but still battling in close quarters with everything they had in a bloody melee, the thick stench of blood spread into the air. Coupled with the garish and bloody scene before their eyes, the surrounding spectators were caught up in a blood surging fervour, shouting out excitedly, loud cheers sounding out from their mouths, their eyes sparkling with exhilaration, staring unwaveringly at the almost cruel battle on stage.

Chapter 966: “Cruel Form of Contest (1)”

The people here loves to watch such battles, and they found it highly exciting.

Jun Wu Xie watched the two low grade Spirit Beasts on stage quietly. Low grade Spirit Beasts possessed low consciousness and they almost did not possess the ability for any coherent thought or judgement, where they mainly reacted to situations through their most basic instinct. The Spirit Beasts were completely unaware of the fact that their fighting and killing of their own kind was only just to win more glory for their owners and merely to put on a good show for the spectators surrounding them.

To the Spirit Beasts upon the battle platform, all they were doing was just following their tamers' wishes and even when their own kind held no enmity towards them, they had no choice but to still bare their fangs, slowly and gradually tearing their opponents apart.

Extremely cruel, highly evil and vicious entertainment.

Jun Wu Xie's frown remained on her face. She detested this place from the bottom of her heart.

When one of the Spirit Beasts finally succumbed to its severe injuries and was unable to stand back up, the winning side received cheers from the crowd. Its owner of the winner then leapt up onto the platform and carried his blood covered Spirit Beast in his arms, his face delighted and filled with glee.

But he seemed to have failed to notice in the slightest, that his Spirit Beast who had emerged victorious, was all covered in blood, and on its spine, was a wound so deep that its bones could be seen.

The owner's face showed only joy, and not a single trace of heartache or regret.

“They are just tools here.” Jun Wu Xie suddenly spat out those

words icily.

Qing Yu looked at Jun Xie in puzzlement, not knowing why the youth would suddenly say that.

But Jun Wu Xie did not say anything more after that.

It was widely said that people from the Thousand Beast City loved Spirit Beasts. But from what she could see, that wasn't the case at all. What she saw, was that they merely used the Spirit Beasts as currency to win them glory, treated as tools, and not their partners. They tamed Spirit Beasts, just to show off their talents, in an effort to gain them a chance towards a brighter future, and had nothing to do with love for the Spirit Beasts at all.

No incidents of the torture of Spirit Beasts had occurred only because of the Grand Chieftain's orders above their heads.

Jun Wu Xie did not believe that these people would in their private time, when away from the eyes of other people, would treat their Spirit Beasts with love and affection.

If they did, why would they put them through such cruel battles in the arena, and allow them to destroy themselves so heedlessly?

The selfishness and hypocrisy of humans, was fully exemplified here. Under the loud raucous cheers within the arena, only Jun Wu Xie was looking at the two exhausted Spirit Beasts, all covered in wounds, her heart feeling highly uncomfortable.

The Spirit Beasts were supposed to live freely together with nature, but because of the selfish nature of humans, they were abducted when they were still in their infancy, and tamed over many years, causing the Spirit Beasts to lose their natural disposition to finally become capital to win glory for humans.

It was sad and highly lamentable.

If not for the fact the Spirit Tamer Bracelet was available here, Jun Wu Xie really wouldn't want to remain at such a filthy and disgusting place for another minute!

The little black cat could sense the displeasure in Jun Wu Xie's heart and it lifted up its paw and pawed at Jun Wu Xie gently on the shoulder.

Jun Wu Xie turned her head to look at the little black cat, and the little black cat gave a soft meow.

Jun Wu Xie lifted up her hand and patted its tiny little head reassuringly. She disliked what she saw, but she wouldn't allow herself to be affected by it. She was no longer that closed up and introverted little girl. She had learnt to be strong, learned to protect herself and the people she cared about in her own way.

The Spirit Beast who had won, was not able to continue with the next match as its injuries were rather severe. Very soon, two other Spirit Beasts were brought up onto the platform for the next match and when Jun Wu Xie saw one of them, the cold chilly gaze in her eyes suddenly turned into one of rage!

Chapter 967: “Cruel Form of Contest (2)”

Being brought up onto the battle platform, were two Spirit Beasts. The body of one of them was very much like a big ferocious tiger, its entire body greyish and black, looking muscular and powerful. Two long fangs hung out from its jaws, extending beyond its chin. Compared to a tiger, this Spirit Beast was one whole size bigger.

And facing the huge ferocious tiger, was a Spirit Beast that no one expected to see there.

The other Spirit Beast was a furry fluffball, and only about the size of one's palm. Looking at it, it looked just like a little rabbit, only that its ears were very long, and rounded at the tips, unlike the pointy ends of a normal rabbit.

The rabbit like Spirit Beast was very small in size and standing before the ferocious tiger, it looked completely defenceless. Its entire body was no bigger than one front paw of the tiger and when it was put onto the battle stage, the big eared rabbit just stood in its spot, its long ears drooped over its sides, its big black eyes filled with fear as it trembled visibly.

It was such a tiny little Spirit Beast, why had it been brought in here to compete in the Spirit Beast Arena?

When Jun Wu Xie saw the big eared rabbit, her eyes had immediately turned frosty. She had previously seen these big eared rabbits in the Battle Spirit Forest. They were extremely timid and even among the low grade Spirit Beasts, these were creatures that trawled at the bottommost rung, where they were completely incapable of any aggression. The slightest sudden noise would scare them away and they were herbivores, without needing to hunt for food.

It could very well be said that the big eared rabbit was the most useless among Spirit Beasts. Spirit Beasts like this were completely

unable to battle, as they were not even capable of aggression.

At that moment, the confused big eared rabbit could only curl itself up on the battle platform in terror as its body trembled pitifully. Overcome with fear, its two furry front paws hugged its floppy long ears tightly against itself, covering over its own eyes, not even daring to look at the ferocious tiger a single time.

“What is this? Such a useless Spirit Beast and someone has actually brought it here to compete?”

“And after I have been looking forward to a great match waiting through the better part of the day. There is absolutely no suspense in such a battle.”

Inside the Spirit Beast Arena, several people started booing. They did not care about what was going to happen to the big eared rabbit. All they were concerned about was that this upcoming match would be absolutely boring.

“Even a Spirit Beast like this is allowed to take part in the competition?” Jun Wu Xie asked, looking at Qing Yu beside her with a frown.

Qing Yu stuttered a moment. “This..... This is the first time I am seeing a big eared rabbit in the Spirit Beast Arena. The Spirit Beast Arena’s rules only prohibits Spirit Beasts who have not fully matured from competing, but it does not state that a full grown Spirit Beast like the big eared rabbit are not allowed to take part.....”

The aim of the Spirit Beast Arena was to allow more people to showcase their capabilities in the taming of Spirit Beasts and not to promote their killing. Hence, Spirit Beasts who were not fully matured were not allowed to be brought into the Spirit Beast Arena. This rule of the Spirit Beast Arena was well known to all the guards there, so it was obvious that the big eared rabbit upon the battle platform could only be a fully matured Spirit Beast.

But.....

A Spirit Beast that did not possess the slightest battle prowess like this, who would want to bring it here and put it up to fight in the arena?

Wouldn't that just be sending it to its death?

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed, and her gaze turned to look at the youth who had carried the big eared rabbit over to the stage. The youth looked to be only about fourteen or fifteen years, an age rather similar to herself. After placing the big eared rabbit upon the platform, he had immediately retreated outside of the battle platform area, not a single tinge of worry showing on his face, but instead, an expression of relief could be seen.

The Thousand Beast City had a rule. All those who had not yet come of age, were only allowed to tame one Spirit Beast at a time. Regardless that it was the widely despised big eared rabbit, the rules in the Thousand Beast City also strictly forbade anyone from abandoning or killing their tamed Spirit Beast. Hence, the youth had dreamed up this deliciously vicious idea, to throw the completely defenseless big eared rabbit into the Spirit Beast Arena, and let it be killed there!

Chapter 968: “Cruel Form of Contest (3)”

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes was overflowing with an icy, frosty chill. She had noticed that when the big eared rabbit was being heartlessly abandoned on the battle stage, it had looked longingly after the youth as he walked away, the tiny beast obviously looking upon that youth as its owner. It simply could not understand why its owner had suddenly placed itself right before such a ferocious and terrifying Spirit Beast.

It was terrified, and feeling very lost and helpless. It did not know what it was supposed to do, so it had hugged its long floppy ears close and tried to hide itself from the monstrous beast in front of it.

But on that flat and open battle platform, its tiny little form had already been exposed to the sharp eyes of the ferocious tiger and the tiger seemed to know what its mission was. Before the match even began, it had already opened up its jaws wide in a snarl, and it let out a low growl at the tiny big eared rabbit.

“Qing Yu.” Jun Wu Xie called suddenly.

“What is it?” Qing Yu replied.

“Does the Spirit Beast Arena allow a match to stop halfway?” Jun Wu Xie asked of Qing Yu, looking at him.

Qing Yu was shocked as he immediately understood what Jun Xie meant. He looked over to the big eared rabbit on the battle platform and shook his head ruefully. “Unless one side completely loses the ability to battle, or their owners forfeits the match on their own volition, otherwise, the match cannot be interrupted.”

He found the big eared rabbit to be very pitiful as well, but the rules of the Spirit Beast Arena stood strongly before them.

Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed up and she suddenly proclaimed: “You go help me register. I want to take part in the next match.”

She could no longer make herself watch this inhumane display of senseless brutality continue on like this.

Qing Yu's eyes grew wide as he stared in disbelief at Jun Xie. "Young Master Jun, what are you saying? You want to take part in the battles?" As he spoke, Qing Yu's eyes subconsciously fell onto Lord Meh Meh lying in Jun Xie's arms. From what he could see, this sheep like Spirit Beast was not much different from the big eared rabbit currently on the battle platform. Both of them possessed absolutely zero attack capabilities, and were completely useless Spirit Beasts in a fight. Putting the sheep up onto the battle arena would only result in its death.

"Yes." Jun Wu Xie answered.

Qing Yun then said hurriedly: "Young Master Jun, do not be rash! Anything can happen on the battle stage and it is near impossible to predict its result. When Spirit Beasts from two opposing sides battle, injuries and death cannot be avoided. I can see that you love and treasure your Spirit Beast very much. In competitions like this, it is better that you do not take part in them."

Qing Yu had never dreamed that Jun Xie would come up with such an idea just after watching barely half a match between two Spirit Beasts.

If it had been another Spirit Beast, he might have relented. But no matter which way he looked, he could not see how Lord Meh Meh who was currently snuggled so cutely within Jun Xie's arms would possess any attack power. If such a Spirit Beast was placed onto the battle arena, what good could possibly come out of it?

"I want to take part." Jun Wu Xie said, her cold clear eyes looking straight at Qing Yu.

The words to dissuade Jun Xie caught in Qing Yu's throat and they were quickly swallowed back down. Jun Xie's gaze had told him in no uncertain that he was not joking.

“Then..... All right. I will go speak with the person in charge of the Spirit Beast Arena.” Qing Yu said with a helpless sigh. It was for no simple reason that Jun Xie had come to the Thousand Beast City and he had been repeatedly told and reminded by Xiong Ba to look after Jun Xie well. But..... he had barely looked after the youth for less than half a day and he was already feeling that he was about to let Xiong Ba down.

He suddenly realized that Jun Xie, might on the first day that he was in the Thousand Beast City, possibly manage to send his own Spirit Beast to its death.

But unable to face up against Jun Xie’s insistence, Qing Yu stood up helplessly, and went to register for Jun Xie.

Jun Wu Xie then turned her gaze back, and looked at the big eared rabbit on the battle arena platform.

The match bell rang at that moment, and the ferocious tiger immediately leapt towards the shivering big eared rabbit!

Chapter 969: “Big Eared Rabbit (1)”

The big eared rabbit could not even retaliate the tiniest bit and it was sent flying with a single swipe of the paw by the tiger. The ferocious tiger's sharp claws left four bloody gashes deep enough to expose the bone inside the rabbit's body. The big eared rabbit's shivering body fell and it rolled to the edge of the battle stage, its blood leaving behind a garish bright red trail in its path.

It let out a pitiful groan, the pain tearing through its body causing it to tremble violently. It turned its terror filled gaze to look at the youth standing outside the battle arena area, looking at him pleadingly with its big round tear brimmed eyes and a weak call came out from its tiny cloven like mouth, seemingly begging for its owner to save it.

The youth looked at it with disgust, staring at the completely defenceless big eared rabbit, not a single tinge of sympathy or heartache in those eyes, but with contempt and disdain instead. He turned his back on the big eared rabbit and went on to chat with his companion beside him like nothing had happened, completely unconcerned that his own Spirit Beast was being mercilessly tortured on the battle arena stage, its life hanging precariously on the line.

The big eared rabbit was in utter despair, not understanding why its owner refused to save it. It gave out those pitiful cries again and again but its owner did not even turn to look at it a single time.

The ferocious tiger was just like a overpowering conqueror, slowly plodding with its heavy steps to come stand behind the big eared rabbit, its huge body casting a dark shadow that completely covered the big eared rabbit.

“Roar!” The ferocious tiger opened his jaws wide and the fangs bit deep into the big eared rabbit holding it in its mouth. It then shook its head violently, which flung the big eared rabbit flying far

through the air!

Bright red blood was strewn all over as the tiny form sailed over the arena stage's edge, crashing with a loud thud below the platform, a bright red splatter immediately formed under its tiny form lying on the ground. Its entire body was fully covered in blood, and its trembling had already stopped. A weak and faint rising and falling of its tiny chest could still be seen, but large parts of its abdomen, back, and ears had already been torn and ravaged by the sharp fangs of the ferocious tiger. Blood continued to flow out to pool on the ground, and from the gaping wounds, the bones and innards of the rabbit could be clearly seen.

The youth cast a cold and unfeeling glance at the tiny form and when the announcement declaring the victory of the ferocious tiger was made, his lips curled into a sneer and he spat in disdain towards the gradually weakening big eared rabbit before immediately turning to depart from the place with his companion.

But at the very moment that he turned, he suddenly found a young youth standing right before him, staring at him frostily, which surprised and shocked him greatly.

“You still want him?” Jun Wu Xie asked in an icy tone, her gaze on the big eared rabbit who had almost stopped breathing.

The youth clicked his tongue and looked strangely at the unfamiliar boy before him as he said: “Want what? It's already dead.”

That nonchalant and uncaring tone, seemed like it was talking about a piece of trash to be dumped.

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed. When a Spirit Beast died or got itself too badly wounded to be cured, its owner was then allowed to give it up. The big eared rabbit's current injuries was to anyone's eyes, as good as dead at that moment. Having sustained such severe injuries, nobody believed that the little Spirit Beast could be saved.

Even when the youth had said it in so heartless a manner, no one there would actually admonish him in the slightest.

Jun Wu Xie did not bother herself with the youth any longer but instead, she immediately moved to come to the side of the big eared rabbit, carefully and gingerly lifting the tiny form up from the pool of blood.

The youth stared in puzzlement at Jun Xie's actions. He could not understand why the strange youth would suddenly show such great interest towards a big eared rabbit that was almost on the verge of death, completely not minding the mess of blood and gore and was instead lifting it up instead.

The youth quickly assumed Jun Xie to be either a lunatic, or he must be an idiot.

Glancing once more at Jun Xie, the youth then turned and left the Spirit Beast Arena with his companion.

Chapter 970: “Big Eared Rabbit (2)”

Qing Yu came rushing over right at that moment. He had not seen Jun Xie at the spot where he had left the boy earlier and he was now seeing Jun Xie walking over to him carrying a dying big eared rabbit which caused his eyes to widen in shock.

“This is the same one from just now?” Seeing the big eared rabbit with its entire body all covered in blood, Qing Yu asked Jun Xie in surprise.

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

“With such severe injuries, do you really think it will still live?” Qing Yu asked skeptically with a frown when he saw the wretched state the big eared rabbit was in.

A Spirit Beast that had absolutely no attack power like this, would basically never show up in the Spirit Beast Arena at all.

Jun Wu Xie did not say anything but just carried the big eared rabbit back to her seat and sat down. When the people around them saw Jun Xie’s actions, they all cast curious gazes towards the youth, none of them could understand why Jun Xie was doing this.

Jun Wu Xie put the big eared rabbit on her lap. The big eared rabbit’s eyes were tightly closed and it no longer had any strength left in it. Its owner’s abandonment and its severe injuries had completely sapped away its will and it just laid there quietly, waiting for death to claim it.

Jun Wu Xie pulled out a silver needle from her hip without a word, and then retrieved a roll of thread fine as spider web from her Cosmos Sack. She threaded the needle but did not immediately use it, instead taking out a bottle of medicine and began to pour from it, a translucent jade green liquid over the big eared rabbit’s wounds.

The moment that green liquid was poured out, a faint fragrance

immediately spread through the air, its smell highly refreshing. All the people seated around Jun Xie were suddenly greatly attracted by the alluring scent and they all unconsciously turned their heads towards it, staring in incomprehension at Jun Xie's actions. Although they did not know what that green liquid was, but from the scent it gave out, they were able to guess that it must be some kind of a medicinal salve.

But.....

Using that medicinal salve on such a low level spirit beast would just be wasted on it.

No one there agreed with Jun Wu Xie's actions. Everyone had felt that the youth must be a complete lunatic.

The cooling medicinal liquid flowed into the big eared rabbit's wounds, bringing to it soothing comfort that slightly elevated the big eared rabbit's agony.

The big eared rabbit who had been waiting for death suddenly felt that the pain on its body had disappeared. It opened its eyes weakly and the face of Jun Xie with his serious expression burned into its eyes. Without knowing why, this person somehow made it feel highly secure, giving it more security than its owner had ever done. The big eared rabbit seemed to be able to feel that Jun Wu Xie wanted to save it. It struggled very hard before it stuck out its tiny blood stained tongue to gently lick the back of Jun Wu Xie's hand.

Jun Wu Xie stared at the big eared rabbit who was looking at her weakly and she said: "Do not be afraid, I will definitely heal you."

It was not known whether the big eared rabbit understood Jun Wu Xie's words or it could have been it was already too weak, as those eyes quickly closed once again.

The medicinal liquid that Jun Wu Xie used earlier, was a kind of painkiller. The medicine would allow the big eared rabbit to no

longer need suffer the torment brought by the pain, at the same time, its effects would also stem the bleeding.

After she was sure that the big eared rabbit's nerves for pain had been numbed, Jun Wu Xie wiped the silver needle meticulously with alcohol and she began to sew up the big eared rabbit's wounds.

She worked at it silently, as if the loud cheers and jeers within the Spirit Beast Arena did not concern her. She closed herself off from the world, sinking into a world of her own.

Qing Yu had wanted to persuade Jun Xie to give up, as the injuries on the big eared rabbit were so severe that nobody would be able to heal it. But when he saw the deadly serious expression that seldom showed on Jun Xie's cold and indifferent face, Qing Yu chose to remain silent in the end.

Chapter 971: “Big Eared Rabbit (3)”

The big eared rabbit’s wounds were gradually sewed up bit by bit under Jun Wu Xie’s thin and translucent thread. After finishing sewing them up, Jun Wu Xie kept her silver needle away carefully and took out a few more bottles of medicine. Some, she spread over the sewed up wounds, some she pried open the little cloven mouth and stuffed some into it, a series of actions carried out systematically, without the slightest hesitation.

Qing Yu watched from the side in flabbergasted amazement. Although he knew nothing about medicine, he could tell that Jun Xie’s treatment done on the big eared rabbit had been beautifully executed, and he looked at Jun Xie with renewed respect.

A youth who was extraordinarily intelligent and resourceful, possessed higher spirit power than his peers, and was so highly skilled in medicine. Was this boy really human? Could he actually be a devil incarnated?

Jun Wu Xie stared at the big eared rabbit who had fallen into a deep sleep in her arms. Although it was still very weak, she knew that she had managed to save its life.

Lord Meh Meh who had been standing on one side trotted over to come beside the big eared rabbit’s head and sniffed at it with its nose before it stepped a step backwards.

“Meh! !” Lord Meh Meh raised up one of its front hooves and pointed it at the big eared rabbit, before it bleated strangely at Jun Wu Xie.

Jun Wu Xie patted Lord Meh Meh on its round head but she did not understand what Lord Meh Meh was trying to say.

But the little black cat, its face rather surprised, took up the job of translation.

“Meow.....”

[This dumb sheep says you should dump the rabbit as the rabbit will be competing with it for food.]

Jun Wu Xie raised an eyebrow to look at Lord Meh Meh who was looking highly indignant in protest, not expecting that Lord Meh Meh would “say” such things.

[As an all powerful Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, it was worried that a timid big eared rabbit would steal its food? That would be strange to see.]

But Jun Wu Xie could not afford to deal with it at that moment. After ascertaining that the big eared rabbit’s injuries had stabilized, she then lifted her eyes and looked at Qing Yu.

“Registration done?”

Qing Yu replied: “Cough, I have completed the registration, but it is not for the next match. We’ll have to wait for another two matches as all the other Spirit Beasts have been lined up for the next few matches and we’ll have to wait for them to finish.” Qing Yu had thought that after Jun Xie saw the pitiful state that the big eared rabbit had fallen into, the youth would just give up on the idea of sending Lord Meh Meh up to the battle arena platform to be killed. He really did not expect the youth to be so insistent.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie nodded, her gaze turning back onto the battle platform.

The ferocious tiger that had torn up the big eared rabbit to injure it so severely continued to use its humongous size and ferocious nature to overwhelm its opponent on stage, quickly gaining victory for the match without too much of an effort.

But fortunately, that Spirit Beast wasn’t as weak and defenceless at the big eared rabbit and although it was wounded, it wasn’t really all that serious.

At that moment, the owner of the ferocious tiger could be seen strutting around proudly with his chest puffed up among the other

people in the crowd. The Spirit Beast he owned had overpowered so many opponents and he was basking in borrowed glory from his Spirit Beast's impressive results, his face turned up in a smirk, his demeanor unbearably cocky.

In the next two matches, the ferocious tiger still did not encounter much in the way of opponents and it easily finished them off.

"It's our turn." Jun Wu Xie wrapped her coat around the still comatose big eared rabbit and shoved it into Qing Yu's arms while she said: "Take good care of it."

Jun Wu Xie's cold and indifferent voice had been tinged with a rare warmth. Qing Yu was not really given a choice in the matter, and he did not even know whether the rabbit would survive actually through it and the next thing he knew, Jun Xie was already walking towards the battle platform with Lord Meh Meh in his arms.

After having won consecutive battles, the ferocious tiger stood gallantly on the battle platform still full of vigor. The past few battles had not given it any damage and it was still as strong and magnificent as before he had fought the first match. Its owner was beaming widely standing by the battle platform as he pulled a piece of raw and bloody meat to feed to it.

It was known, in order to bring out the Spirit Beast's bestial instinct, some people would use the stench and taste of blood to stimulate their senses.

Chapter 972: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (1)”

The thick stench of blood pervaded the entire Spirit Beast Arena. That foul smell not only excited the Spirit Beast’s innate bestial instincts, it also drove the surrounding spectators’ blood to come to a boil.

Under the loud and boisterous atmosphere, Jun Wu Xie carried Lord Meh Meh and walked slowly towards the battle arena platform. And when they saw the ferocious tiger’s next opponent, a stunned silence suddenly fell over the entire place.

Everyone was staring in shocked surprise at the young youth who was carrying the little wooly sheep Spirit Beast. They had all already been shocked once earlier with the big eared rabbit’s appearance in this place and they had not expected that just a few short matches after, they would see another young brat bring out another completely defenceless Spirit Beast onto the battle stage.

After that momentary silence, a loud explosion of raucous laughter immediately followed that almost tore the half covered roof off the Spirit Beast Arena.

“Another completely defenceless little fellow? Can’t the Spirit Beast Arena produce any better matchups than this?”

“Is that brat rushing to offer free feed to his opponent’s Spirit Beast? I think the ferocious tiger’s owner will not need to feed his Spirit Beast anymore. It can just swallow up that sheep as its meal.”

“These young ones nowadays are getting more and more wilful, they are really bringing in any kind of Spirit Beasts they can get their hands on in here.”

The crowd wasn’t really pleased to see Lord Meh Meh appearing for the next match. They had just seen the big eared rabbit getting itself totally trashed in seconds and they had felt that that had

been a highly boring match. They really hadn't expected to see such dull and senseless matches two times in a day.

Although Lord Meh Meh was slightly larger in size than the big eared rabbit, it was nevertheless still just about the size of the ferocious tiger's head, and that was deemed to be sorely inadequate.

Very quickly, someone from among the crowd recognized Jun Xie to be the very same youth who had carried the "carcass" of the big eared rabbit away. They had all thought that the youth had been really soft hearted then and hence, they really hadn't expected to see him come up here to send his own tiny and weak Spirit Beast onto the battle platform to die.

The ferocious tiger's owner noticed Jun Xie as well and when he took a good look at Lord Meh Meh being carried in Jun Xie's arms, he immediately laughed out loudly.

"I'll say little brother, are you joking with me now? With just that bit sized Spirit Beast, you really want to pit it against my ferocious tiger on the battle arena stage?" The man looked at the rounded and dumb sheep with utter disdain. His Spirit Beast was getting all hyped up after winning consecutive battles and it was the best time for it to be accumulating as much glory as possible. But these successive matches with such useless Spirit Beasts really wouldn't allow his tiger to properly exhibit its ferocity and it would all be just a big waste of time.

"Little brother, I'll advise you to bring your little Spirit Beast home right now. My ferocious tiger has just won several battles successively and it should be ravenous now, but the meat I brought with me isn't be enough to fill its stomach. If that little fella in your arms meets with my tiger at this moment, it might just swallow your little one whole, and you wouldn't even be able to find any bones remaining then."

The man's words elicited a bout of laughter from the crowd that

roared throughout the entire arena. They were all thinking that Jun Wu Xie's appearance had been a joke as who in the world would persist to send his Spirit Beast to its death even though he knew very well that it had completely no chance of winning?

Jun Wu Xie stared coldly at the man chattering incessantly before her and she put Lord Meh Meh upon the battle platform.

Lord Meh Meh turned to look at Jun Wu Xie, its face looking confused.

“Meh?”

[What is Lord Meh Meh supposed to do here? Lord Meh Meh doesn't want to be here, Lord Meh Meh want hugs!]

It wasn't happy. It had barely just “recaptured” its position in Jun Wu Xie's arms from the big eared rabbit and now that was moving further away from it once more. Lord Meh Meh then stamped its hooves unhappily in protest.

Seeing Lord Meh Meh's antics, the owner of the ferocious tiger laughed out loud again as he said vilely: “Little brother. Your little Spirit Beast looks like it has been frightened out of its wits. Are you really not going to bring him away? This round and spherical fluffball might not really possess any attack power, but it should do very well as a cute pet.”

Chapter 973: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (2)”

Jun Wu Xie ignored the man’s disparaging jeers. She was looking at Lord Meh Meh who was throwing a tantrum and she said:

“Win, and you eat lotus leaves.”

The lotus leaves that Jun Wu Xie was talking about could only be the sweet juicy lotus leaves from Little Lotus’s Snow Lotus. Little Lotus should have accumulated quite a horde by now and Lord Meh Meh absolutely loved the taste of that Snow Lotus. Well, it was not allowed to bite Little Lotus himself, but his leaves would still do very well indeed.

As Little Lotus always got so terrified that he would immediately break out into tears whenever he saw Lord Meh Meh, never had the little plant spirit had the presence of mind to instead feed it with some of his lotus leaves. Little Lotus would either straightaway burrow into Jun Wu Xie’s arms to seek protection or immediately morph into his spirit ring form to disappear without a trace. At that moment, all Lord Meh Meh could think of was to win itself a few bites of those succulent and sweet fresh lotus leaves to ease its hungry craving.

As expected, upon hearing the three words “eat lotus leaves”, the displeasure in Lord Meh Meh’s eyes evaporated into nothing, a glint of joy and anticipation immediately shining brightly in its eyes!

“Meh! Meh!”

[You promised, don’t cheat meh feelings!]

Although she did not understand what Lord Meh Meh was saying, but seeing the change in the sheep’s demeanor, Jun Wu Xie knew that it had agreed and she nodded in reply.

Having gained its feedstress’ affirmation, Lord Meh Meh immediately turned its fluffy tail around, held high up in the air as

it trotted “tappily” with its hooves to go towards the centre of the battle platform, its eyes narrowed into two crescents of bliss.

[Gonna have lotus leaves to eat~ Lord Meh Meh is just too happy now~]

The ferocious tiger’s owner could not fathom what the exchange between the boy and his Spirit Beast was all about as he fed another piece of bloody raw meat to the ferocious tiger and said: “Go get him.”

The ferocious tiger did not understand what its owner said but its barbed tongue licked with anticipation at the traces of blood smudged around its jaws, as it slowly turned its body around, ready to proceed with its next match.

Upon the arena stage, a round wooly fluffball could be seen standing on one side and facing it on the opposing corner, was the ferocious tiger that was heavily marked with the blood of its previously defeated opponents. Looking based purely on size and aggression, it was clear who had the upper hand in this match.

The ferocious tiger’s owner glanced over at Jun Xie who was standing by the side of the arena stage and he clicked his tongue with disdain. He had never seen a kid that would send his Spirit Beast to seek death so persistently.

“Later, when your Spirit Beast gets eaten up, you’d better not bawl your eyes out.” The man sneered nastily.

Jun Wu Xie swept him a cold glance and did not give him any other reaction.

Inside the Spirit Beast Arena, the crowd wasn’t showing much interest in this current match as they had already decided the result in their minds. They would much rather look forward to the matches coming up after this.

The person in charge of the match looked at the enormous disparity of power between the two sides and his heart was

suddenly overcome with nervousness.

That little Lord Meh Meh, had just been registered by Qing Yu, the Fiery Clan Hall's Deputy Chief moments ago and none of them had seen the Spirit Beast before. They had thought that since it was recommended by the Fiery Clan Hall's Deputy Chief, it must be a highly impressive Spirit Beast.

They had finally gotten to see the Spirit Beast in the flesh now and all that anticipation and confidence had suddenly crumbled to dust.

They could all picture it vividly in their minds at that moment. Moments after the match began, that helplessly dumb looking little sheep would very quickly end up becoming food for the ferocious tiger and they hoped that Qing Yu would not be too upset by it at that time.

The bell for the match rang loudly, its crisp clang tearing through the air!

The ferocious tiger ambled slowly as it ringed its opponent, its tail raised up behind stiff like an iron rod. After having fought several battles and having just been fed those blood filled raw meat, the bestial animal instincts within it had been greatly heightened and brought out to the fore. The great amount of exertion earlier had made it absolutely ravenous with hunger and those two tiny slices of meat had done nothing to ease its appetite in the least, which served to further hone its innate hunting instincts to a keener edge!

Chapter 974: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (3)”

The ferocious tiger’s heavy steps plodded upon the arena stage, dull thuds sounding out from under its paws. Its malicious gaze stared unwavering at the delicious succulent prey before it eyes as it approached one step at a time towards Lord Meh Meh.

Qing Yu watched perched on the edge of his seat as the ferocious tiger got closer, his heart stuck in his throat. He was extremely worried that the ferocious tiger would swallow Lord Meh Meh up whole and he would not be able to answer to Jun Xie. Even though this had been requested by Jun Xie himself, but he had been appointed to be Jun Xie’s chaperone and Qing Yu did not dare to imagine how he was going to explain to Xiong Ba when he comes back how he had allowed Jun Xie’s Spirit Beast to be “slaughtered” on the youth’s first day in the Thousand Beast City. Wouldn’t Xiong Ba immediately tear him limb from limb on the spot when that happened?

Although he was not directly responsible for it..... but Qing Yu was however still certain that his fate would not get any prettier just because of that.

At that moment, Qing Yu was really seriously considering whether he should just rush in to save Lord Meh Meh right in the middle of the match. Although that would be a blatant breach of the rules of the Spirit Beast Arena, but compared to a raging and mad Xiong Ba, he would rather choose to suffer a severe verbal admonishment from the Grand Chieftain.

As Qing Yu continued to fight with himself feeling highly conflicted in his mind, the ferocious tiger had already come to stand right before Lord Meh Meh.

Staring at Lord Meh Meh who was just about the same size as its own head, the ferocious tiger licked the sides of its jaws as its hunger and the faint residual scent of blood agitated its senses, the

bloodthirstiness urging it to swallow up its prey before its eyes!

“Roar!” Its jaws opened up widely and a deafening bestial roar erupted!

The roar was so loud that the spectators sitting nearest to the arena stage were feeling their eardrums ache.

Its owner was standing at the side and he broke into a wide grin that showed upon his face.

Lord Meh Meh stood staring blankly and did not move from its spot at all. It continued to look at the “kitten” who was splattering its drool over all the place right before it. It was thinking that the “kitten’s” breath was rather strong, completely different from the clean breath it had been used to from the little black cat.

Lord Meh Meh was thinking how it was going to smack the little “kitten” to death when it suddenly remembered what Jun Wu Xie had promised it.

Its feedstress had said that it had to win before it would be able to munch on those lotus leaves. But what must it do before it’s counted as a win?

In Lord Meh Meh’s mind, there was only one way to deal with other Spirit Beasts. And that was to swallow them up. So, when it was told to “win”, it didn’t really understand what that was supposed to mean.

Lord Meh Meh stood there wrecking its brains about it with its head tilted as it stared at the ferocious tiger.

[Swallowing them up doesn’t sound like winning, does it?]

[Lord Meh Meh doesn’t know what to do!]

The crowd had after seeing the ferocious tiger roar so loudly, thought that the round ball of sheep must have been too terrified to move and had frozen up in its spot. They thought the match was about to end in a bloodbath next.

Finally, Lord Meh Meh came up with an idea. It might not understand what it meant to win, but what this little “kitten” was doing now should be the correct way of doing it, right?

Hence, Lord Meh Meh copied exactly what the ferocious tiger did and opened its mouth and used all its might to.....

“Meh!”

That one bleat didn’t even reach far into the spectators’ stands and just as everyone was roaring with laughter, a strange situation unfolded before their eyes!

Immediately after Lord Meh Meh’s soft and feeble bleat sounded, the gallant and magnificent tiger Spirit Beast suddenly reacted like it had been struck by lightning, its entire body stiffened and unmoving. The eyes with its malicious gaze suddenly widened up and just as everyone expected that it would pounce on Lord Meh Meh’s little round body, the ferocious tiger suddenly turned tail, scrambling and clawing frantically to go back the way it had come..... to run away with its tail between its legs.....

Chapter 975: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (4)”

“Hooowl!”

The ferocious tiger ran like its life depended on it, its face twisted into a mask of terror. Its completely horrified look was totally devoid of any sign from its earlier strong dominating demeanor!

In an instant, everyone was totally shocked beyond words.

Nobody could have thought that such a thing would happen!

The ferocious tiger’s owner was even more surprised as his eyes bulged wide open and his mouth went agape as he saw his tiger Spirit Beast leaping off the battle arena platform in fright, completely bowling his stunned self over to fall onto the ground!

What kind of a situation was this?

The entire battle arena fell deathly silent.

Everything that the people there expected to see did not happen. Everything had instead been completely turned around.

The Spirit Beast that should have dominated over its opponent and exhibited its overwhelming strength with a satisfying bloodbath was suddenly trembling like a newborn chick in its owner’s arms, almost crushing him to death under its weight.

While the fat sheep that should have become the ferocious tiger’s feed was standing safely upon the arena platform, looking every inch just like a dumb and innocent sheep.

The people were staring in utter disbelief and it was even harder for them to accept what was happening as fact.

No one knew how they were to react to such a result.....

Who could tell them what had actually happened?

Qing Yu who had his heart stuck in his throat was equally stunned. Lord Meh Meh had not only avoided being swallowed up

by the ferocious tiger, it had even managed to frighten so badly the ferocious tiger which had been several times its own size with just a weak and feeble “meh”

The way things turned out really threw the people there into complete disarray.

Lord Meh Meh stood upon the stage and looked at the ferocious tiger who was at that moment curled up into a trembling ball upon its owner, and a faint trace of white foam could even almost be seen. Its eyes were almost showing its whites which told of the immense terror the Spirit Beast was feeling, almost fainting away in fright!

With the ferocious tiger’s immense size, its owner’s ribs were almost breaking under that great hefty weight.

“Meh?” Lord Meh Meh opened up its four hooves in stride as they tapped upon the battle platform floor, coming to stand right on the edge, its round fluffy tail wagging happily as it raised its head to look excitedly at Jun Wu Xie.

[Lord Meh Meh won the “mehtch”? Will there really be lotus leaves for meh?”

Seeing Lord Meh Meh putting forth an expression that was asking so innocently for praise and reward, the icy frost in Jun Wu Xie’s eyes finally dissipated and a faint light of joy came to show in her eyes.

The other people did not know, that the little round ball of a sheep before their eyes was in reality a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast. It usually assumed its tiny sheep form which allowed it to suppress a good part of its Guardian Grade Spirit Beast’s dominating presence. Moreover, Jun Wu Xie had always asked for it to try its best to hide it for quite a period already and hence, Lord Meh Meh was by then able to completely hide its real presence as a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast when it took on the form of this little bumbling sheep.

But at the moment when Lord Meh Meh had opened its mouth earlier, it had summoned up its powers as a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast. That weak and feeble sounding bleat might not have sounded any different to humans, but when it reached the ears of another Spirit Beast who possessed sharp animal instincts, they could feel that that bleat had come from one who stood at the highest pinnacle of Spirit Beasts, an admonishment from the boss, a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast!

Needless to say that the ferocious tiger was just a low grade Spirit Beast, even for a high grade Spirit Beast, Lord Meh Meh's "roar" would have scared the wits out of them just the same. They wouldn't be able to resist Lord Meh Meh at all, they would not even have the courage to look Lord Meh Meh straight in the eye.

Not having been shocked out its life on the spot already spoke a lot about the ferocious tiger's mental resilience!

But all of this about Lord Meh Meh was known only to Jun Wu Xie and not anyone else in the arena. In the eyes of everyone there, it was a strange and incredulous sight that they witnessed!

Chapter 976: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (5)”

To think that a ferocious and powerful tiger Spirit Beast would really fall over to foam at its mouth in terror from a feeble bleating “meh” by a sheep that was only as big as its head. That was.....

An extraordinarily strange incident completely unheard of!

Within the sudden silence that fell, Jun Wu Xie turned to look at the person in charge of the match at the other end of the stage. The man’s jaw had dropped in shock as he stared at the ferocious tiger fallen into a dead faint and foaming at the mouth upon its owner, and it was clear that the man was still gripped in surprise.

“You can announce the result.” Jun Wu Xie said coldly.

With Jun Wu Xie’s reminder, the man snapped back to his senses and according to the Spirit Beast Arena’s rules, once a Spirit Beast was pushed off the battle arena stage, it would constitute as a loss. And as the ferocious tiger’s entire body was currently outside the stage’s boundaries, the result was clear to see.

“Err..... the winner for this match..... is Jun Xie’s Spirit Beast.....” The man stammered hesitatingly, the expression on his face looking rather flustered.

A result like this, had really been beyond anyone’s expectations.

Even though it had all happened right before their eyes, but they were all still finding it all rather surreal.

Immediately upon that announcement, the entire Spirit Beast Arena immediately broke into an uproar. Everyone was discussing excitedly about the result, though not a single one among them was able to give a plausible answer explaining what had actually occurred.

Under that noisy ruckus, the announcer looked at Jun Wu Xie and hesitated a moment before he asked: “Young Master Jun, will your Spirit Beast be continuing to take part in the matches after

this?”

According to the rules of the Spirit Beast Arena, the owner of the Spirit Beast competing in the arena would be able to choose the number of times its Spirit Beast would compete. If the Spirit Beast got injured, the owner could choose to stop first and continue with the competition later, or to immediately proceed on with the next match. And to successfully win the opportunity to challenge the top ten ranks in the Spirit Beast Arena, they would need to gain victory in ten consecutive battles.

But, the announcer did not think that Jun Xie would really allow the tiny little sheep Spirit Beast to continue to compete. The result of this match had been completely unexpected but no one there would credit that victory to Lord Meh Meh’s power. From everyone’s perspective, Lord Meh Meh had merely bleated weakly and the ferocious tiger had suddenly for no good reason just run away as if possessed. Most of them believed that something must have occurred to the tiger Spirit Beast internally.

It might be possible that the issue had been in the food its owner had fed it just before the match that had brought about such a result.

Lord Meh Meh had been able to emerge victorious this time entirely because of pure dumb luck.

However, Jun Wu Xie replied: “Continue.”

The man was taken aback and he repeated his question. When he received the same answer, he then went back feeling highly flustered and with great consternation as he made arrangements for Lord Meh Meh’s next opponent in the upcoming match.

When the crowd heard that Lord Meh Meh would be continuing with the competition, the Spirit Beast Arena was suddenly abuzz with frenzied debate. They could not find anyway to link the previous victory to Lord Meh Meh in the slightest and they were all thinking that it had just been a case of a blind cat stumbling

upon a dead mouse, where some issue had come up with the ferocious tiger's body, like it could be sick of something, that had allowed to win as a result.

Holding all these preconceived notions in their hearts, the people soon came to all kinds of "reasonable" conclusions to justify it to themselves.

They believed, that good fortune would never stay with a person forever.

They assumed that Jun Xie must have wanted his Spirit Beast to continue with the Spirit Beast Arena matches because he was still dizzy with his fortunate win in the first round!

Finally having calmed themselves somewhat, the crowd settled back and sat back into their seats, all prepared to see how the next match would play out. They strongly believed that the strange occurrence would not happen a second time!

However.....

Chapter 977: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (6)”

However.....

Not long after that, those people who had been so confident of themselves became fully aware of what it meant by a..... face slap!

Lord Meh Meh stood upon the battle arena stage and won ten matches in a row without stopping!

In the end.....

Regardless of what shape or form the opposing Spirit Beast took, no matter how magnificent or dominating the Spirit Beast was when they stepped up onto the arena platform, once the starting bell for the match rang, that innocent and dumb looking Lord Meh Meh would just bleat feebly at the opponent a single time. Without exception, every single Spirit Beast had in the first instance, quickly turned around and run away with their tails between their legs.....

Some had even immediately fallen into a dead faint right upon the stage, foaming at the mouth, with their eyes upturned into their heads..... just like the ferocious tiger Spirit Beast had in the beginning!

In such a situation, all those who had attempted to find excuses for the strange situation to justify their initial assumptions immediately shut up.

When that happened to one Spirit Beast, they thought that it was an accident, two Spirit Beasts and it could be coincidence, but when the third..... the fourth..... the fifth.....

People already came to understand that this was not an accident, nor was it mere coincidence, but..... was caused by that naive and innocent looking sheep!

They saw with their eyes peeled wide open as towering and magnificent Spirit Beasts were frightened into a scrambling mass,

resulting in embarrassing incontinence..... Those sore sights..... very nearly made everyone's hearts fail and stop beating!

Ten matches in quick succession. Not a single drop of blood, no rending and tearing, no struggle. From the beginning till the end, it proceeded on at an unprecedented speed.

Once Lord Meh Meh opened its mouth, all the Spirit Beasts fell and begged for mercy!

People who came to attempt the Spirit Beast Arena matches were basically people who did not possess a Spirit Tamer Bracelet. They came here trying to achieve victory, to win for themselves the Spirit Tamer Bracelet offered by the Spirit Beast Arena as a prize. All their Spirit Beasts were just low grade Spirit Beasts and there wasn't even a middle grade one among them!

And anyone who possessed a Spirit Tamer Bracelet would not be allowed to participate in matches at the Spirit Beast Arena.

Being placed among a bunch of low grade Spirit Beasts, Lord Meh Meh, a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast who had concealed its real dominating presence was completely like a crane among a flock of chickens, standing tall among common stock! Utter disregard for the competition.

Throughout the ten matches, Lord Meh Meh did not even raise its hoof even once off the ground. All it did was to open its mouth ten times, bleated ten times, and it had defeated all its opponents in seconds, winning all its matches extremely easily.....

Used to seeing the brutal and exciting slaughter between Spirit Beasts, the crowd was suddenly feeling highly confused and in disarray.

They could not find the words to express how they were feeling at that moment into words.

The only thing they wanted to say was.....

[What kind of a nonsense was that dumb sheep! ?]

[A low grade Spirit Beast like this actually exists that just needs it to open its mouth to make a noise and all other Spirit Beasts would be frightened into incontinence?]

[How could that be possible! ?]

In the end, the announcer was completely shocked beyond words. After the last match ended, Jun Wu Xie carried Lord Meh Meh who had so fought so “painstakingly” off the stage and the announcer still had not recovered.

Jun Wu Xie carried Lord Meh Meh in her arms and under everyone’s watchful eyes, she came to stand beside Qing Yu. Qing Yu was looking highly unwell at that moment.

He had just been thinking earlier whether the dumb sheep would require him to go save it in the middle of the match and the result..... the sheep had not even given him one single opportunity to act, finishing the “battle” in the blink of an eye, which totally further crumbled his already shattered heart from his nail biting worry.

“I won ten matches. I can challenge the top ten now?” Jun Wu Xie asked Qing Yu as she rewarded Lord Meh Meh by ruffling and rubbing its soft wool. Compared to the bloody and gory battles from before, she thought that Lord Meh Meh’s method of defeating its opponents in seconds was very much more admirable.

At least it didn’t bring about that foul stench of blood.

Chapter 978: “Lord Meh Meh’s Rage (7)”

“What?” Qing Yu finally returned to his senses after some great effort but was immediately stunned once again by Jun Xie’s question.

He had thought that Jun Xie had just wanted to play at Spirit Beast battle but in the end..... He was fully intent on following the rules of the Spirit Beast Arena and going on to challenge the top ten? !

“Young Master Jun, you want to challenge the top ten?” Qing Yu wasn’t really sure he heard correctly and he asked the youth again.

Jun Wu Xie answered: “To put it more accurately, the top ranked one.”

Only when one attained the top rank in the Spirit Beast Arena and remained undefeated for ten consecutive days, would one be gifted with a Spirit Tamer Bracelet. The only reason that Jun Wu Xie had participated in the competition at the Spirit Beast Arena had always been because she was aiming for the Spirit Tamer Bracelet from the beginning.

“.....” Qing Yu’s mouth was opened so wide that you can easily pop a whole egg into it!

“That..... that..... “ Qing Yu was looking highly flustered.

“Where do I issue the challenge?” Jun Wu Xie asked without beating around the bush.

He suddenly found himself experiencing Jun Xie’s stubbornness first hand and Qing Yu knew that he would not be able to convince the Young Master otherwise. He was left with no choice but to steel himself and he lead Jun Xie to a hall at the back of the arena. When the person in charge of the Spirit Beast Arena heard the news that Jun Xie intended to challenge the Spirit Beast Arena’s current top ranked person, he stared so hard his eyes almost

popped out of his head. He turned his shocked gaze upon Lord Meh Meh and it stayed there for a long moment before he asked Qing Yu many times repeatedly to be certain that his ears had heard the man correctly before he was able make himself believe that Jun Xie wasn't kidding.

“If..... The Young Master really intends to issue the challenge, then the Spirit Beast Arena will inform the first ranked Spirit Beast's owner tonight and Young Master Jun can just bring your Spirit Beast here tomorrow afternoon to carry on with the battle.” The man in charge informed them accordingly. He had heard of the strange happenings stagefront that day and he found it just as incredulous that the innocent looking sheep in Jun Xie's arms could really frighten so many Spirit Beasts into submission with just its bleating.

“Alright.” Jun Wu Xie agreed to the arrangements and did not ask a word more but just immediately turned to leave, with Lord Meh Meh and the little black cat in tow.

And Qing Yu who had been carrying the big eared rabbit all this time quickly hastened to follow behind with a highly distressed expression on his face.

“Young Master Jun, are you sure you want to carry on with this? From what I know, although the person currently holding the first rank is a youth, but his father is the Icy Frost Clan Hall's Deputy Chief. He might not yet possess the Spirit Tamer Bracelet, but he has already learnt the Beast Control Principle. The Spirit Beast that he currently possesses, could be considered to be the most elite among low grade Spirit Beasts, and it might even be able to resist against some of the medium grade Spirit Beasts.” Qing Yu said worriedly. People who were able to firmly hold the Spirit Beast Arena's first rank for any period were few and far between, and anyone who had been able to hold that position for more than five days were considered to be highly skilled and formidable.

The person who was currently holding the top rank in the Spirit

Beast Arena had already maintained that position for eight days straight. And if he succeeded in holding back Jun Xie's challenge tomorrow, then he would be immediately gifted with the Spirit Tamer Bracelet as his prize.

Qing Yu had not been in the Thousand Beast City for a period and he wasn't too sure about how the situation was like at the Spirit Beast Arena at that moment. But as Jun Xie was showing such high interest in the Spirit Beast Arena, he had no choice but to find out a little bit more about it, so as to not let Jun Xie's participation happen in so passive a manner.

"Got it." Jun Wu Xie answered quickly. Unless it was a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, or any other kind of Spirit Beast when put in front of Lord Meh Meh would be undoubtedly reduced into weak mush.

There was no need to gather any intelligence.

Jun Wu Xie could not be bothered to know what kind of Spirit Beast the top ranked person possessed. She carried Lord Meh Meh in her arms and keeping her earlier promise, she got Little Lotus to secretly slip some lotus leaves inside her sleeve. Without Qing Yu knowing what was really going on, she broke off small pieces of the lotus leaves and she fed them right into Lord Meh Meh's mouth bit by bit, which Lord Meh Meh enjoyed so much it was bleating in delight!

Chapter 979: “Adorwable Wabbit” (1)”

When they got back to the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall, Xiong Ba had already returned. He was all smiles as he come over to welcome Jun Xie. Just by seeing the expression on his face, they could easily tell that he was in a rather jovial mood.

“This is?” Before Xiong Ba even had the chance to ask how Jun Xie’s first day in the Thousand Beast City had been, he saw the blood covered big eared rabbit in Qing Yu’s arms.

Why had they come back with a half dead rabbit on just their first trip out?

Qing Yu replied with a bitter laugh: “Young Master Jun picked it up from the Spirit Beast Arena.”

“You guys went to the Spirit Beast Arena today?” Xiong Ba had always been highly interested in what went on in the Spirit Beast Arena.

“We had not only gone there, we even got Young Master Jun registered into the competition.” Qing Yu answered.

“You registered?” Xiong Ba turned to look in surprise at Jun Xie, not really understanding why Jun Xie would suddenly develop such a sudden interest towards the Spirit Beast Arena and his gaze was subconsciously drawn to the soft and cuddly little Lord Meh Meh in Jun Xie’s arms.

“Don’t tell me you intend to bring this little Spirit Beast to compete? That would really be just too much! Qing Yu, go to the Spirit Beast Arena right this moment before Young Master Jun goes up on stage and deal with the issue immediately. How can such a tiny little Spirit Beast take part in such a fierce and intense competition?” Without another word, Xiong Ba immediately wanted to have Jun Xie give up on such a ludicrous notion.

The expression on Qing Yu’s face grew even more dismayed. He

stared helplessly at Xiong Ba and said: “Chief, Young Master Jun has already finished with the competition.”

“Finished?” Xiong Ba looked Jun Xie up and down and then looked carefully at Lord Meh Meh in his arms, but he could not find a single wound or trace of injury on Lord Meh Meh’s body.

“Finished..... ten matches.” Qing Yu managed to complete his sentence, and did not forget to add: “Won all.”

“What?” Xiong Ba’s eyes flared wide open. The Spirit Beast Arena was a place he frequented often and although he was not allowed to compete as the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall’s Chief, but that did not stop him from spectating. The kind of battles carried out in the Spirit Beast Arena was something he had witnessed with his own eyes many times and those vicious and brutal battles could only be described as a running river of blood.

Tiny and little Spirit Beasts like the big eared rabbit and Lord Meh Meh without any “battle prowess” when put into the Spirit Beast Arena, would only find certain death.

And Qing Yu was telling him right at this moment that Jun Xie had not only competed but had won ten consecutive matches?

At that moment, Xiong Ba was having great trouble digesting the news he was hearing.

As a Clan Hall Chief of the Thousand Beast City, he knew a lot more about Spirit Beasts than most people. On their journey here, although he had not tried to decipher what kind of Spirit Beast Lord Meh Meh was, but with the fact that it was always circled within Jun Xie’s arms throughout the entire journey, always either grazing or sleeping. That Spirit Beast was just a pet whichever way you looked at it, and it could not possibly possess the slightest bit of battle might.

If such a Spirit Beast could achieve ten consecutive victories in the Spirit Beast Arena, then that would really be a miracle.

And now, the miracle was at that moment right before Xiong Ba's eyes!

Jun Wu Xie looked expressionlessly at Xiong Ba's shocked gaze and asked him highly nonchalantly: "You managed to see the Grand Chieftain?"

Xiong Ba quickly recovered when he realized this was not the right time to be discussing this topic and his expression of shock and conflict quickly evaporated and changed to one of the joy he had shown earlier.

"I did. The Grand Chieftain has agreed. He also said if there is anything you need, you need only ask."

Jun Wu Xie nodded and said: "Not for the time being."

She was not surprised that Qu Wen Hao would be persuaded. After all, the Thousand Beast City was in dire straits and anyone who could not tolerate everything that was happening would not be willing to give up on any chance they got.

"I'll be going back to my room. Please have someone bring some hot water." Jun Wu Xie said.

"Sure." Xiong Ba agreed to the request with a deep guffaw.

When Jun Wu Xie was leaving, she did not forget to ask Qing Yu to bring the big eared rabbit to her room.

Chapter 980: “Adorwable Wabbit” (2)”

The big eared rabbit’s injuries had stabilized and the only more severe affliction was its high loss of blood. Jun Wu Xie brought the big eared rabbit back to her room and used a handkerchief dabbed with warm water to slowly wipe the blood off its fur.

Although she detested the foul stench of blood, at that moment, she did not feel the slightest disdain but only quietly and patiently dealt with the numerous wounds covering the big eared rabbit’s body.

Tasks similar to this, was what she had carried out many times before. Before she was roped into the organization, she had stayed at a veterinary clinic. There, she had used her hands of resurrection to pull back countless of these small animals’ lives from the brink of death.

Due to her disdain and rejection towards humans, Jun Wu Xie had naturally found solace with those little animals. Even when she had to put up with the pungent stench of blood at all moments of the day, she had not shown the slightest impatience towards them.

“Do you intend to keep it?” The little black cat had after ascertaining that there was no other humans around, asked using human speech. It leapt up onto the table and circled the tiny big eared rabbit breathing weakly as it lay on the table. The big eared rabbit was more adorable looking than normal rabbits, but as it had many garish wounds all over its body, it looked rather scary at that moment.

“Don’t know.” Jun Wu Xie shook her head. She had brought the big eared rabbit back, but she had not thought further than that. She had only thought that if she had left it there to die then, it would make her feel extremely uncomfortable.

“This rabbit is too weak and frail. If it stays with you, it will be

dangerous for it as well. If you do not intend to keep it, maybe you should give it to Qu Ling Yue. Girls should love them.” The little black cat suggested a little too quickly. As when he thought about it..... It had seemed to have unconsciously excluded its Mistress from its definition of “girls”.

Jun Wu Xie uttered a quick “mmm” non committedly as she finally finished cleaning the blood off the big eared rabbit’s body. Back at the Spirit Beast Arena, she had had limited time and resources and she could only deal with it in the most rudimentary manner. Now that she was back, the most critical part of the treatment began.

After disinfecting the wounds, she make the big eared rabbit swallow another elixir to replenish its blood. Although its injuries were serious, fortunately its internal organs were still intact, or it would have been a lot more troublesome.

Jun Wu Xie toiled at it for quite a while before she finally completed the entire treatment process. She gently placed the big eared rabbit on the bed before she went to wash the stench of blood off her body.

Having feasted on quite a bit of lotus leaves, Lord Meh Meh was feeling highly contented and was just pacing around the room leisurely. When it saw the big eared rabbit actually being carried by Jun Wu Xie to be placed on the bed, it was suddenly displeased as it felt like its personal space had been invaded.

‘Tap tap tap.’

Its four hooves scuttled quickly to bring it to the side of the bed and with a light leap, it jumped onto the bed.

The black cat was plopped upon the table and staring lazily at Lord Meh Meh’s “childish” actions as it slowly swished its long tail in the air.

“Meh!” Lord Meh Meh stood upon the bed and stared at the big

eared rabbit, bleating angrily for the rabbit to go away.

[This space is Lord Meh Meh's territory! You naughty rabbit, go away!]

The comatose big eared rabbit did not hear Lord Meh Meh's bleating. It just laid there unmoving, peacefully asleep.

Lord Meh Meh was even more infuriated. It raised up a hoof, thinking to push the big eared rabbit out of its territory.

The little black cat who was monitoring Lord Meh Meh's actions saw the situation and immediately leapt onto the bed.

The rabbit had only been saved after much effort spent by Jun Wu Xie and if this dumb sheep killed it, Jun Wu Xie would absolutely explode!

However, the little black cat was still a step too late. Lord Meh Meh's tiny hoof had already touched the big eared rabbit's body and Lord Meh Meh had not used much force as it had only wanted the rabbit to get off its bed.....

Chapter 981: “Adorwable Wabbit” (3)”

It saw the big eared rabbit’s soft and cuddly body being pushed off the bed by Lord Meh Meh.

The little black cat leapt in in a rush wanting to catch it!

But just as the little black cat was almost about to reach the big eared rabbit, the unconscious rabbit suddenly opened its eyes!

That pair of eyes had properly stunned the little black cat.

The big eared rabbit’s eyes were originally pure black. But the pair that was being reflected in the little black cat’s eyes at that moment were bestial eyes looking like they were dripping with blood!

A full deep scarlet, unlike any common rabbit’s eyes that were just faintly red, this was a shade of red that looked like they had been soaked and immersed in blood!

“Puu~” A light breath escaped from the big eared rabbit’s mouth as its soft and nimble body flipped around in midair and landed right before Lord Meh Meh! Those blood red eyes narrowed slightly as the snow white fur on its body suddenly began to change, at a speed visible to the naked eye, to a blood scarlet red.

“Meh! !”

[Almost shocked me out of my life! The damned rabbit is angry!]

Lord Meh Meh tapped back a step as he looked at the big eared rabbit who had turned a complete blood scarlet shade.

“Puu!” The big eared rabbit stared at Lord Meh Meh, looking like it was all poised to attack.

The little black cat was completely stunned, unable to make any sense of the scene before its eyes. The rabbit that had been bitten to within an inch of its life had actually changed in colour! ? And it was even showing such strong aggression towards a Guardian

Grade Spirit Beast! What in tarnation was really going on?

Feeling the intense enmity emanating from the big eared rabbit, a faint glow began to manifest around Lord Meh Meh's body, ready to morph into its original form anytime.

Just as the battle between one particular sheep and a strange rabbit was just about to commence, Jun Wu Xie who had just finished her bath appeared within the room with her hair still dripping wet. Those clear eyes of hers were staring fixedly at that dumb pair upon her bed, staring at each other with great animosity in their eyes.

Once her eyes saw the big eared rabbit's blood red fur, a glint of surprise shone within them.

"What are all of you doing?" Jun Wu Xie asked coldly.

Upon hearing its Mistress' voice, Lord Meh Meh immediately suppressed the energy gathering around its body, quickly sprinting over to Jun Wu Xie's side with its tiny hooves fully extended in its stride.

"Meh Meh Meh Meh!!!" It bleated anxiously. Jun Wu Xie turned to look at the little black cat still sitting stunned at the side, waiting for it to translate for her.

The little black cat's shock took another moment before it quickly regained its senses.

"The dumb sheep said, the rabbit snatched its things, saying that that one is a bad rabbit, and asks that you throw it away."

Hearing the little black cat's translation, Lord Meh Meh nodded its tiny head vigorously.

[Everything about that rabbit is detestable!]

[It wasn't just going to snatch its food, the rabbit was now even stealing its feedstress from it!]

Jun Wu Xie look at the big eared rabbit whose fur had turned

entirely blood red in puzzlement.

The big eared rabbit's deep scarlet eyes looked at Jun Wu Xie and the enmity in those eyes faded away, its gaze suddenly becoming very gentle.

"Puu....." The big eared rabbit hopped once on its hind feet to stand at the edge of the bed, its body straightening up slightly. The little furry paws in front shyly hugged its big floppy ears, as it peeked meekly at Jun Wu Xie.

"What is it saying?" Jun Wu Xie asked the little black cat, a frown creased up on her face.

The little black cat replied in a resigned tone and said: "It called you Mistress."

"....." Jun Wu Xie had no words.

Lord Meh Meh's reaction grew more agitated.

"Meh! !"

[Who are you calling Mistress! ? This is Lord Meh Meh's Feedstress! Bad rabbit! Go away!]

"Puu." The blood red rabbit's body trembled as it shyly hid its tiny face behind its big ears, just like an incredibly shy blossoming girl would, raising its head very slightly and then immediately lowering it back bashfully as it peeked at Jun Wu Xie.

"....." Jun Wu Xie could no longer find any words to express what she was feeling at that moment.

A low grade Spirit Beast was capable of such complicated emotions?

Chapter 982: “Sacrificial Blood Rabbit (1)”

But Jun Wu Xie had never seen or heard of a big eared rabbit that held such a high level of consciousness, and.....

Definitely not one who was able to change colours!

“Are you really a big eared rabbit?” Jun Wu Xie asked, staring at the bashful rabbit. Just moments earlier, she had seen with her own eyes the scene when this rabbit had been right about to get into a fight with Lord Meh Meh. Lord Meh Meh had at that time already released its majestic Guardian Grade Spirit Beast’s presence and if it had been any other low grade Spirit Beast, they would have immediately been reduced to a similar state as those Spirit Beasts back at the arena, to fall into a dead faint, twitching in fear.

But this big eared rabbit had not only not shown the slightest signs of fear, it had instead exhibited its readiness to slug it out with Lord Meh Meh there and then. If Jun Wu Xie still persisted to think of it as just being an ordinary big eared rabbit, then she would be acting really dumb.

“Puu?” The big eared rabbit’s blood red pair of eyes showed high puzzlement.

“It asked what is a big eared rabbit?” With no choice, the little black cat had translated for Jun Wu Xie. The little black cat was now very certain, that the little one which looked exactly like a big eared rabbit, was surely not a big eared rabbit!

“What are you?” Jun Wu Xie’s eyes narrowed.

“Puu..... Puu.....” The big eared rabbit shook its head coyly, and buried its face into those big ears it had.

The little black cat’s mouth began to twitch.

“It doesn’t know.”

“.....” Jun Wu Xie was speechless. Just what was the truth behind this little rabbit that looked exactly like a big eared rabbit? Even the rabbit itself did not know. When that thought crossed her mind, her gaze subconsciously fell upon Lord Meh Meh who was rubbing itself against her leg incessantly. From the reactions of Lord Meh Meh, it seemed like it knew the origins of the big eared rabbit.

“What kind of a Spirit Beast is it?” Jun Wu Xie asked Lord Meh Meh.

Lord Meh Meh blinked its eyes and looked at the big eared rabbit before turning its eyes back on Jun Wu Xie.

“Meh meh meh meh meh.....”

A whole barrel of highly anguished bleats that could literally drive a person insane suddenly erupted within the room. The little black cat saw stars in its eyes as it listened to the long tirade of bleats. It was suddenly feeling highly overwhelmed with the realization of the intense gravity of the situation that depended on the correctness of its translation this time round!

When Lord Meh Meh finished with its long “mehing” tirade, the little black cat drew in one deep breath.

“Allow me to arrange it properly a moment.....” The information load was too great and it was not able to finish saying everything at one go.

Jun Wu Xie waited and after a moment, the little black cat started to speak.

“The dumb sheep said the rabbit is called the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit. Although it looks very much alike to the big eared rabbit, they are completely different in essence. When very young, the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit is exactly like the big eared rabbit, and only after undergoing baptism through blood will its innate abilities be awakened. The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit is a Guardian

Grade Spirit Beast that lives through blood and the dumb sheep has met one before. That is the reason why it had been able to recognise the scent of the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit then. This little Sacrificial Blood Rabbit should still be very young and its innate abilities had not yet awakened. That was why it was mistaken for a big eared rabbit and mistakenly kept as a pet. But the bloody and gory battle at the arena had brought out its innate powers and they have suddenly awoken.....” The little black cat beat around the bush without being able to get to the point, as its mind had gone blank. It could not help but think to itself. A unmatured Guardian Grade Spirit Beast had been bitten almost to death by a low grade Spirit Beast. Having seen the wounds the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit suffered at that time, it thought that if Jun Wu Xie had not gone to save it, it would have been for nought even if those powers had been awakened.

As a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit’s awakening process was really strange.

In reality, young Sacrificial Blood Rabbits would usually be led by adult Sacrificial Blood Rabbits. Before its innate abilities awaken, its parents would always protect their young to ensure their safety and accidents like this seldom occurred. But it was not known what had happened to this Sacrificial Blood Rabbit that caused it to be caught by humans when it was younger and kept as a big eared rabbit.

Chapter 983: “Sacrificial Blood Rabbit (2)”

A young Sacrificial Blood Rabbit, before its innate powers awoke, was almost no different as a big eared rabbit, except that it possessed a stronger life force. In terms of power in battle, they were basically the same, and that was why it had been so badly ravaged by even a low grade Spirit Beast, and was reduced to that sorry a state.

After Jun Wu Xie saved it, the blood it bled had awoken its innate abilities which caused it to reveal the look that a Sacrificial Blood Rabbit was supposed to possess.

Jun Wu Xie stared wordlessly at the immensely bashful Sacrificial Blood Rabbit, looking at its blood red coat of fur and her expression changed, looking rather conflicted. It had merely been because her previous veterinarian instincts had taken over at that moment which did not allow her to watch a furry little bunny die so pitifully right before her eyes and never would she have thought, that the rabbit she had inadvertently brought back would actually hold such a big story behind it.

If the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit’s original owner came to know about this, that the big eared rabbit that he had tried all ways and means to get killed, was in fact a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast..... He might very well vomit out blood in endless regret.

“Puu~” The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit raised up its eyes slightly to peek shyly at Jun Wu Xie.

After its innate powers awoke, even its once ignorant consciousness had opened up. It remembered all that had happened in the past, and knew that it had been abandoned by its previous owner, including the fact that its life had been saved by Jun Wu Xie.

As its consciousness was opening up, it had clearly remembered that it was being carried within Jun Wu Xie’s arms as she had

carefully treated its wounds. The warmth that it had felt in those arms at that time, had made this Spirit Beast whose consciousness had just awoken, quickly develop a high level of dependence towards Jun Wu Xie.

Just like an unfledged nestling that just broke out of its shell.

Seeing the highly expectant eyes of the Sacrificial Rabbit looking at her so pitifully, an ache came into Jun Wu Xie's heart.

If it had been just an ordinary big eared rabbit, she would have nursed it till it fully recovered, and passed it on to Qu Ling Yue to keep.

But it wasn't that easy for a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast.

Even when it was still so young, the power and intelligence of a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast had already begun to sprout. If it was not willing, even if she insisted on sending it to Qu Ling Yue, the rabbit would not remain there for long, and it might even cause harm to a person in its anger.

And seeing those expectant eyes so filled with anticipation, Jun Wu Xie could almost see the same scene back in the Battle Spirits Forest, where a sneaky Lord Meh Meh had surreptitiously followed behind her all that time.

Eyes that looked like that, she really could not help but to find them rather familiar.

This Sacrificial Blood Rabbit, had obviously decided to cling onto her!

Lord Meh Meh had detected those very intentions that the Sacrificial Rabbit harboured which had caused it to strongly oppose Jun Wu Xie from saving the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit. It had been afraid that when the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit awoke, it would have to compete for its Feedstress with the rabbit!

“Meh meh meh! !”

[Lord Meh Meh will not allow a rabbit like you to remain here! Feedstress belongs to Lord Meh Meh! You bad rabbit! Get out from here!]

Lord Meh Meh stood right in front of Jun Wu Xie, declaring his right of possession before the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit.

“Puu!” Pricked by Lord Meh Meh challenge, the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit popped its head out from under its ears as those blood scarlet eyes narrowed, and its pupils turned into vertical slits.

“If you dare to fight, you can both scram.” Just as the two adorable Spirit Beasts were about to strike, Jun Wu Xie’s voice rang out frostily.

Instantly, Lord Meh Meh whined pitifully and the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit trembled and hugged its floppy ears in its paws, twisting its body in embarrassment.

“Puu.”

[Wabbit be good, Mistress don’t abandon wabbit.]

The little black cat translated expressionlessly word for word. Jun Wu Xie did not want to say anything more. Having seen how insistent Lord Meh Meh had been then, she knew that if she tried to chase the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit away, the chances of success would be almost zilch!

Chapter 984: “Sacrificial Blood Rabbit (3)”

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit had clung itself onto Jun Wu Xie. After feeling that the crisis had been defused, the scarlet blood shade soon faded from its fur, turning itself back to its form as a soft and cuddly big eared rabbit. It had seemingly realized that Jun Wu Xie was a little more gentle to it in its frail and weak big eared rabbit form. After the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit changed back, it immediately plopped down on the bed, it looking pitifully at Jun Wu Xie as it whined mournfully, the sound so soft that it was almost too painful to hear.

Jun Wu Xie had not wanted to bother herself with it, but seeing that frail looking little bunny with its body all covered with wounds, her heart softened and she walked over to the bed to carry it up. She carefully inspected its wounds and when she was certain that they were fine, she finally sighed in relief.

“Puu.” Seemingly having sensed that Jun Wu Xie’s heart had softened, the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit gently burrowed deeper into Jun Wu Xie’s arms, its actions coy and coquettish.

“Meh!”

[Scheming rabbit!]

Lord Meh Meh’s hatred was so strong it was grinding its teeth in rage.

It wanted to protest to Jun Wu Xie but was shot an icy glare, so it glumly slunk away to one side, feeling highly aggrieved as it bumped its coiled horns repeatedly against the legs of a chair.

[Feedstress has found new love! Feedstress doesn’t love Lord Meh Meh anymore! Lord Meh Meh is so sad!]

Jun Wu Xie looked on helplessly as Lord Meh Meh threw his tantrum. She sighed and walked over to carry it into her arms. A coy and coquettish rabbit on her left, and a tantrum throwing Lord

Meh Meh on her right. At that moment, Jun Wu Xie was the only one feeling completely at a loss.

Compared to Lord Meh Meh's plain grief, the little black cat was a lot more calm.

Having known all this time that its Mistress had a rock bottom low resistance towards adorable and furry creatures, it had guessed that this would happen immediately upon realizing that the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit was a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast.

If it had been an ordinary big eared rabbit, Jun Wu Xie might be worried about the heartbreak that came with its shorter lifespan and decide not to keep it. But when it was a powerful Guardian Grade Spirit Beast that was able to fend for itself..... and a especially coy and coquettish rabbit that was scheming at the same time, then Jun Wu Xie did not stand a chance against it.

The little black cat calmly swished its tail in the air, suddenly thinking that its translation workload had just increased.

Not much longer in the future, it would soon be able to become a top scholar as a mixed beast translator for Beast Speech!

Although the scheming rabbit was staying behind, it was still a young Spirit Beast who still had not yet fully matured, and moreover, it had just experienced a near bout with death, so it was very weak. After mere moments in Jun Wu Xie's arms, it fell into a deep sleep. It slept very securely, like it had full and complete trust in its new owner, relaxing its guard completely.

Jun Wu Xie had no choice but to bring the two dumb beasts and the little black cat, to lie down on the bed as she gradually fell asleep, awaiting her challenge against the first ranked of the Spirit Beast Arena to begin tomorrow.

.....

Within the Icy Frost Clan Hall, Shangguan Miao was pushing a lamb into a huge metal cage. His father was the Icy Frost Clan's

Deputy Hall Chief. He was still young and he was not officially considered to be a member of the Icy Frost Clan yet.

Suddenly, the servants in the mansion came in bearing news.

After Shangguan Miao received the news, an eyebrow lifted up on his face.

“Someone actually dares challenge my Six Armed Black Ape?” Shangguan Miao was rather surprised. Although his Spirit Beast was just a low grade Spirit Beast, but its power was strong enough to be compared to that of a medium grade Spirit Beast. After winning ten matches consecutively, he had immediately challenged the Spirit Beast Arena’s top ranked person and had taken over the throne since. Although there had been quite a number of people who had challenged him, but all the Spirit Beasts who had stepped onto the stage had become food for his Six Armed Black Ape. And in the last few days, no one had dared to issue any challenges to him anymore.

“So which blind bat is it this time?” Lin Feng came out from within the house. He had coincidentally come to look for Shangguan Miao for a chat and he had heard the news that a challenge had been issued.

Chapter 985: “Challenger (1)”

Shangguan Miao was just one year younger than Lin Feng and due to the relationship between their fathers, the two of them had known each other from a very young age.

The Six Armed Black Ape that Shangguan Miao owned was even gifted to him by Lin Feng’s father, Lin Que, on Shangguan Miao’s tenth birthday when the Spirit Beast was still in its infancy. It had been carefully reared by Shangguan Miao to become incomparably strong now and the moment it had fully matured, Shangguan Miao had immediately brought it to the Spirit Beast Arena to show it off in all its glory.

“Reporting to Young Master Lin, it is a young youth who was brought there by the Deputy Hall Chief of the Fiery Blaze Clan, Qing Yu, and the boy’s name seems to be called Jun Xie, who isn’t a local resident of the Thousand Beast City.” The servant reported truthfully.

The moment the name Jun Xie was heard, Lin Feng’s eyes immediately burned in rage.

“It’s him?”

“Why? Brother Lin knows this person?” Shangguan Miao asked when he noticed Lin Feng’s reaction.

Lin Feng laughed coldly and said: “Of course I know him. How can I not know that boy? Remember the time I told you before, when Qu Ling Yue returned here, they brought back a young youth together with them? That boy had been called Jun Xie!”

Shangguan Miao was surprised. He knew very well the kind of intentions Lin Feng had towards Qu Ling Yue. But as Lin Feng’s father, Lin Que, had switched his allegiance to serve under the Great Grandaunt, his relations with the Grand Chieftain of the Thousand Beast City, Qu Wen Hao, had inadvertently soured quite

a bit, which had led Qu Ling Yue to have distanced herself from Lin Feng a lot as well.

“So it’s the same person? That’s just great.” Shangguan Miao said with a laugh of disdain. He gave Lin Feng a pat on the shoulder and continued to say: “Since this boy is not from our Thousand Beast City, we do not have to show him any courtesy. He dared to come challenge my Six Armed Black Ape so, just wait till tomorrow and I will definitely make him pay dearly. I think I won’t feed the Six Armed Black Ape today so it can eat up that kid’s Spirit Beast tomorrow, in revenge for him going against you.”

Lin Feng nodded. He had not liked Jun Xie the least bit and especially after he saw how gently Qu Ling Yue was when she spoke to Jun Xie, that sight had pricked at his eyes.

“I had heard it somewhere before, that in the Spirit Beast Arena, there had been occasions where the Spirit Beasts had harmed people. Is that true?” Lin Feng’s face was suddenly looking highly vicious.

Shangguan Miao immediately caught his meaning and he quickly replied: “When the battle gets too intense and the Spirit Beasts get overly excited by the overpowering stench of blood, some of them could naturally lose control. If in a state of frenzy and they run off the stage to cause harm upon someone, that is definitely a situation that is to be expected.”

Lin Feng’s face lit up with a malicious smile as he stared at the Six Armed Black Ape locked within the cage.

The Six Armed Black Ape was enormous in size, two sizes bigger than a full grown man. It had six thick, muscular and strong arms that were able to tear a tiger apart.

“That’s great. Since someone does not know his place, then let him have a good taste of the might of the Thousand Beast City. He really thinks just anybody can come to the Thousand Beast City’s Spirit Beast Arena and show off.” Lin Feng snorted in contempt.

Shangguan Miao then said with a laugh: “You just wait for my good news tomorrow. I guarantee that I will make the Six Armed Black Ape take good care of that Jun Xie and we’ll see the boy get completely frightened out of his wits. At that time, the news will then reach Qu Ling Yue’s ears and I highly doubt that she will continue to see any good in such a hopelessly timid and overconfident guy then.”

Shangguan Miao’s words elicited a loud guffaw out of Lin Feng.

“Then, I’ll count on you for that.”

“I’ll handle it all. Rest assured.”

Lin Feng nodded, his eyes sinister and malicious.

For Qu Ling Yue, he was certain that he would succeed in marrying her. No matter who was coming in to compete with him, he would not hold back in the slightest!

After the two youths planned out how the show tomorrow would play out, they did not bother with the Six Armed Black Ape anymore but just slipped their arm over each other’s shoulders and walked away to have dinner. Just with the time they took for that meal, they had almost thought through entirely how they were going to embarrass Jun Xie tomorrow!

Chapter 986: “Challenger (2)”

Early the next morning, Jun Wu Xie brought Lord Meh Meh with her, to go to the Spirit Beast Arena.

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit had wanted to tag along but its body still had not fully recovered. Even when it whined pitifully and tried to act as cute as it could, Jun Wu Xie had remained stoically unmoved. So, it had had no choice but to stand by the window as it looked at Jun Wu Xie’s back, waving its little paw sadly.

Qing Yu had been waiting outside the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall gates for a long while and when he saw Jun Xie appear, he gave sighed helplessly to himself.

“Are you really going to go there today?”

Jun Wu Xie nodded.

Left with no other choice, Qing Yu sighed again in helplessness and led Jun Xie towards the Spirit Beast Arena in resignation.

Lord Meh Meh had been just awe inspiring in the Spirit Beast Arena yesterday and that had attracted the attention of quite a number of people. When everyone heard that the tiny low grade Spirit Beast actually had the guts to challenge the Spirit Beast Arena’s first ranked Six Armed Black Ape, many of them had all crowded together bright and early to come to the Spirit Beast Arena to catch the highly anticipated show.

The Six Armed Black Ape had never been defeated in all its past several rounds of battle and not a single Spirit Beast had been able to even harm it in the slightest. It can be said, among all the low grade Spirit Beasts, the Six Armed Black Ape could be counted as the most dominant ferocious beast. All those who had witnessed the Six Armed Black Ape’s ferocity before, were yearning to see the brutality of the Six Armed Black Ape once more.

Although it was still early in the morning, the Spirit Beast Arena

was already overflowing with people. Besides the close attention they paid towards the Six Armed Black Ape, the crowd was also feeling highly curious about Jun Xie's Lord Meh Meh.

All those people who saw Lord Meh Meh battle yesterday, had till now still not been able to comprehend, just how powerful was that soft and frail looking sheep was, that it had been able to scare away so many Spirit Beasts, just based on a single bleat at them.

Shangguan Miao had reached the Spirit Beast Arena very early. He stood below the battle platform with his companions crowded around him. As the Six Armed Black Ape was too large in size, it had not allowed to be brought in before its match was due to begin.

"He's here! That's the one! That's Jun Xie!" A youth beside Shangguan Miao spotted Jun Xie, who had just walked in together with Qing Yu, and he immediately hollered, to tell Shangguan Miao about it.

Shangguan Miao's eyes narrowed, as he looked over at the youth who had challenged him. With that one glance, it immediately caused the disdain curling at the corner of his lips to grow in intensity.

He only saw a delicate and frail looking youth, carrying a wooly sheep Spirit Beast that looked like it possessed absolutely no capability to attack. And as they entered the Spirit Beast Arena. Shangguan Miao's gaze blatantly measured his opponent without hiding in the slightest, looking Jun Xie from head to toe, his disdain for his opponent obvious for all to see.

"His Spirit Beast, is it the one in his arms?" Shangguan Miao asked dismissively, as he stared at Lord Meh Meh within Jun Xie arms.

"That is the one."

"Ha! That Spirit Beast was able to win ten consecutive matches! ? Wouldn't that mean that there were only some cats and dogs here

in the Spirit Beast Arena yesterday?” Shangguan Miao found it highly laughable, that a Spirit Beast like that would be able to win ten consecutive matches. If word of this got out, wouldn't it be such a joke?

“That Spirit Beast is rather strange. I heard from those who took part yesterday, that the Spirit Beast had not done anything on the arena battle platform, but only to bleat once at its opponent, and the Spirit Beasts had all fallen one by one twitching in fear, completely losing their ability to battle.”

“Oh? What does that mean? A bleat and it scared off the Spirit Beasts? I had not known that such a kind of Spirit Beast actually exists under the Heavens.” Shangguan Miao felt that those rumours were not to be believed. If victory could be gained that easily, then the Spirit Beast Arena should just be closed off! Who cared what really happened here yesterday, Shangguan Miao refused to believe a word of everything anyone said about it.

Chapter 987: “Challenger (3)”

When Shangguan Miao was measuring up Jun Xie, Qing Yu noticed his unfriendly gaze as well.

“That is your opponent today, Shangguan Miao. His father, Shangguan Yan is the Icy Frost Clan’s Deputy Hall Chief. That kid is on rather close terms with Lin Feng. When you first came to this city yesterday, do you remember that you met Lin Feng then? Lin Feng doesn’t really have a great personality and judging from Shangguan Miao’s demeanor, Lin Feng must have said something to him to make Shangguan Miao feel such animosity against you.” Qing Yu warned Jun Xie carefully. Truth to be told, he really did not wish that Jun Xie would go ahead with the match.

But Jun Xie instead shook his head.

“Don’t bother about him.”

If it’s the enemy, then there wouldn’t be anything much to care about. As long as they fell, that would be all that mattered.

Seeing that Jun Xie wasn’t bothered in the least, Qing Yu did not say anything else and only stood on one side quietly.

Whispers filled the entire arena everywhere as everyone waited for the great show to begin.

Very soon, the match was about to start, and according to the rules, Jun Xie and Shangguan Miao needed to bring their Spirit Beasts onto the stage.

Jun Wu Xie carried Lord Meh Meh and put it on the arena platform. Compared to yesterday’s dazed and confused reaction, Lord Meh Meh’s performance today could be said to be highly cooperative!

By now, it understood that as long as it stood within this place and bleated at other Spirit Beasts a few times, it would be rewarded with lotus leaves to eat. Hence, Lord Meh Meh was suddenly taking

the initiative today. The moment it was put onto the stage, it immediately lifted its hooves and went tapping over to the middle of the stage, looking highly eager and excited.

Lord Meh Meh, with its round spherical body wobbled very adorably when it walked. But such cuteness, when exhibited upon the Spirit Beast Arena's battle platform, wasn't what the people in that place would come to admire. It only made them feel that the Spirit Beast really didn't look to be any good, so how had it won ten consecutive matches then?

With all those doubts within, the people were hoping to see after Lord Meh Meh's and the Six Armed Black Ape's battle today, whether they would be able to spot the trick behind it. As no matter how much they thought about it, they could not understand, how such a dumb sheep could possibly possess any capabilities.

Shangguan Miao stared at Lord Meh Meh standing upon the stage and the corners of his mouth curled up in a sneer. He gestured with his chin at his companions and they immediately went to check on the Six Armed Black Ape.

The Six Armed Black Ape was locked in a huge iron cage as they pulled it in to come to the stage on a little trolley. It had just appeared in there when it was immediately agitated by the ever present stench of blood in the Spirit Battle Arena. Shangguan Miao had not fed it yesterday and it had come to the competition with a hungry stomach. With its bestial instincts aroused by both the stench of blood and its hunger, the beast was highly agitated.

“Roar! Roar!”

The Six Armed Black Ape in the iron cage was restless in its agitation as it rocked and pushed against the cage, rattling it loudly. It was enormous, like a small mountain. Every time it crashed into the cage, it seemed almost like the entire arena shook.

“Roar! !” The Six Armed Black Ape saw the little ball upon the

battle platform, that snow white figure looking very much like the lambs it swallowed up everyday. The moment it spotted Lord Meh Meh, every single molecule within its body seemed to be screaming to swallow up its opponent, no matter who it was!

The loud and deafening roars pricked the ears of everyone within the arena where they began to hurt with a dull ache. The crowd looked on excitedly at the raging Six Armed Black Ape, their mood rising to a fevered pitch, influenced by the Six Armed Black Ape's agitated rage!

To see the mightiest among the low grade Spirit Beasts, the Six Armed Black Ape, was really mind blowing!

Chapter 988: “Challenger (4)”

When the Six Armed Black Ape was released from its cage, it had immediately charged out from it. When its towering body stood upon the battle stage, it looked even more magnificent and imposing. Every one of its six arms was as thick as a man’s thigh as it pummeled itself on the chest, giving vent to the rage within!

“Roar! Roar!”

As the Six Armed Black Ape struck at its chest, the dull thumps could be clearly heard. With its mouth opened up to reveal sharp fangs, it ran around the battle stage as it let out more deafening roars, showing off its awe inspiring dominance.

The entire Spirit Beast Arena was silent, caught in rapture before the Six Armed Black Ape’s ear splitting roars, the sound getting everyone hopelessly excited.

Lord Meh Meh stood unmoving in its spot, looking utterly disgusted with the dumb Six Armed Black Ape that was already roaring its head off before the match had even begun.

Lord Meh Meh was thinking that it wouldn’t act so stupid like the monkey. Roaring like this even before the match begun would not win it anything to eat at all, what a dumb thing to do.

Completely unaffected by the Six Armed Black Ape’s threatening roars, Lord Meh Meh stood calmly in its spot without moving an inch. The crowd on all sides was getting highly riled up by the Six Armed Black Ape’s incessant roars but none of that concerned Lord Meh Meh in the least.

Shangguan Miao looked on with satisfaction at the Six Armed Black Ape’s fantastic condition. When nobody had dared to challenge it these few days, the Six Armed Black Ape had not had a chance to make an appearance, which had caused Shangguan Miao to lose the opportunity to show off his Spirit Beast’s glory. Now

that someone had come knocking on the door to seek death, why would he want to hold back at all?

Shangguan Miao turned his gaze to look at Jun Xie with an evil glint in his eye. He could not seem to see that the young kid could be better than Lin Feng in anyway.

Lin Feng was the Icy Frost Clan's Hall Chief's son and his position and status in the Thousand Beast City was one that many people in the Thousand Beast City could compare to. This Jun Xie was not even from the Thousand Beast City and judging from his dressing, he did not even seem to be from any prominent families as well. That such a common looking little kid could even dream of competing against Lin Feng for Qu Ling Yue was just too laughable.

As time trickled by little by little, the starting bell for the match finally sounded!

The six burly arms of the Six Armed Black Ape were firmly planted on the ground, its body leaning slightly forward, staring maliciously at the completely defenceless sheep waiting to be slaughtered.

The entire arena erupted with a series of roaring cheers. They were excited by the chance given to them to witness the brutal and gory massacre that was about to unfold before their eyes!

However, Lord Meh Meh remained standing firmly in its spot, just like it had in its last ten matches, its hooves not shifting by the tiniest fraction of an inch.

Suddenly, the Six Armed Black Ape charged directly towards Lord Meh Meh! Its six arms leaving many deep impressions that caved into the ground of the battle platform under its hands as it charged with all its might, looking every inch like an uncaged beast!

Everyone had thought that Lord Meh Meh's legend would finally be put to an end in that place without a doubt in their mind.

Lord Meh Meh then opened its mouth towards the ferocious and merciless Six Armed Black Ape.....

“Meh.”

Charging forward with all its rage behind it, the Six Armed Black Ape had with just one highly unexceptional and harmless sounding bleat from Lord Meh Meh, suddenly seemed to have been struck by a thunderous lightning bolt, the body charging forward spasmed in several places in its sudden attempt to reverse its direction, all six hands digging hard into the ground the way it had come before!

‘Crack crack crack!’

A series of crisp sounding cracks resounded as the fingers of the Six Armed Black Ape dug deeply into the arena battle stage’s floor as it scrambled to stop its full powered charge!

Against the monumental drag of its powerful forward momentum, its palms had huge chunks of flesh torn off by the friction on the ground!

Its huge lumbering body finally screeched to a halt, at a distance of roughly half a metre away from Lord Meh Meh!

“Howl! ! Howl! !” A series of pitiful wails suddenly broke out from the Six Armed Black Ape’s mouth!

Chapter 989: “Challenger (5)”

In the midst of that screeching wail, the Six Armed Black Ape looked like it had been dealt a huge blow as it turned its head around and without even looking back once, it picked itself up and scrambled to rush away backwards, the speed it was fleeing at faster than it had charged earlier!

Shangguan saw that something was wrong and he hurried over to come to the side of the battle stage to shout angrily at the Six Armed Black Ape: “What are you doing! ? Get back in there! You still.....”

However, before Shangguan Miao was able to finish the words he came out to say, he suddenly saw the Six Armed Black Ape leaping straight at him off the battle platform in a frantic rush!

Shangguan Miao’s heart almost stopped! He could not even dodge in time and the Six Armed Black Ape fell right on top of him!

The Six Armed Black Ape’s humongous body was also the heaviest among the low grade Spirit Beasts and as Shangguan Miao had always raised it carefully, its strength and power had grown to new terrifying heights. Struck by his own Six Armed Black Ape’s full barreled charge, Shangguan Miao saw his world begin to go black, and at the moment of impact when he was thrown to the ground, he heard the clear and crisp sound of bones breaking!

“Argh! ! !”

The badly traumatised Six Armed Black Ape lay trembling over Shangguan Miao. Meanwhile, being pinned under the heavy Spirit Beast, Shangguan Miao’s face had turned deathly pale!

The charge from the Six Armed Black Ape had broken several of his ribs and that heart wrenching pain was causing cold sweat to break out of him while he remained pinned down, not daring to move a single inch.

The sudden and unexpected turn of events made the entire crowd in the arena fall completely silent. They stared with their eyes widened with flabbergasted shock, as the scene similar to yesterday replayed before their eyes once again!

The towering and ferocious Six Armed Black Ape had actually fallen just like all the other Spirit Beasts yesterday had, fleeing in mindless terror from just a single bleat from Lord Meh Meh.....

That had really shocked everyone within the fully packed arena.

The Six Armed Black Ape was the strongest among all the low grade Spirit Beasts, so how did it suddenly turn to become so utterly useless?

Everyone could see that the Six Armed Black Ape who had just mere moments ago been highly magnificent and was full of vigor, but now clutching itself tightly against Shangguan Miao's body on the ground, oblivious to the wails and howls of pain coming out of Shangguan Miao's mouth, seemingly frightened out of its mind in terror, refusing to move from its spot.

Qing Yu's lower jaw almost dropped to the ground. At that moment, he realized just how laughable he had been for even worrying about Jun Xie.

No wonder Jun Xie had seemed like he could not be bothered about his opponent in the slightest. He must have already expected that this would be the result!

Jun Xie walked calmly to the side of the arena battle platform and Lord Meh Meh trotted happily over to her, the little tail at the back wiggling excitedly as it tried its hardest to raise that head that was almost part of the ball of wool he really was, its expression asking excitedly for praise.

Jun Wu Xie raised her eyes and looked at the stupefied referee.

“You can announce the result now.”

The man was dragged back to his senses by Jun Xie's reminder,

and the eyes that the man was looking at Lord Meh Meh with were suddenly filled with horror.

With yesterday's victories, he could still find some excuses to justify himself. But today, when even the Six Armed Black Ape who dominated over all low grade Spirit Beasts had been frightened into madness by this little sheep, he really could not fathom just what kind of a Spirit Beast that sheep could be anymore.

“The winner for this match..... Jun Xie.....” The man then announced loudly.

Not a sound was heard in the whole arena. None of them had yet recovered from the shock.

Jun Wu Xie had brought Lord Meh Meh in here and completely erased all forms of expectations and principles the people viewed Spirit Beasts with in there.

Jun Wu Xie carried Lord Meh Meh off the stage. After having defeated the Six Armed Black Ape, Lord Meh Meh had gloriously ascended to the Spirit Beast Arena's first rank!

Having already achieved what she came here for, Jun Wu Xie did not want to remain there another moment more. She picked Lord Meh Meh up and immediately left the Spirit Beast Arena.

Chapter 990: “Even Before the Water Had Calmed (1)”

In the end, Shangguan Miao was carried off by his companions. He had schemed with Lin Feng how they were going to create an accident to let Jun Xie get hurt..... But that had been turned back onto him. The one who had gotten hurt by the Six Armed Black Ape turned out not to be Jun Xie, but he himself!

After Shangguan Miao was carried back home, Lin Feng had quickly received news of his return. He had remained at home to await hearing the good news news on how Shangguan Miao had “taken care” of Jun Xie, but he had not thought after all that waiting, he would hear the news that Shangguan Miao had gotten himself severely injured instead.

When the servants came to inform him, Lin Feng was completely stunned. Not even in his dreams would he have thought that things would turn out this way. He immediately rushed over to Shangguan Miao’s home and when he saw the pale faced Shangguan Miao lying motionlessly on the bed, his mind went into a whirl.

“Why did it become like this? What actually happened?” Lin Feng shouted out in shock. Wasn’t Jun Xie the one that was supposed to be injured? How did it turn out that the one lying on the bed had become Shangguan Miao instead?

Shangguan Miao’s injuries were grave. When the Six Armed Black Ape had charged into him with all its might, he had been taken completely off guard up and having taken the full brunt of the force, five of his ribs had broken and the broken ribs had in turn caused great damage to his internal organs. Two physicians had already arrived at the house to tend to Shangguan Miao’s injuries and servants from his household had already gone to invite Feng Yue Yang over.

From the way things were, if they did not get Feng Yue Yang to tend to him personally, it was deemed Shangguan Miao's life might be forfeited.

All the youths who had gone to the Spirit Beast Arena together with Shangguan Miao were trembling with fear after Lin Feng's shout.

"We..... We do not know what really happened as well..... Things were going very well at first. The Six Armed Black Ape was going to tear that Spirit Beast to shreds. But then, the Spirit Beast had suddenly bleated once, and for no reason at all, the Six Armed Black Ape seemed to suddenly go mad! It turned itself completely around, and charged right into Young Master Shangguan." One of the youth explained sheepishly.

None of them had thought that things would turn out like this.

If Shangguan Miao had not harboured intentions to harm someone, he would not have made the Six Armed Black Ape go hungry the entire night before. The Six Armed Black Ape was highly agitated and raging at that time and its speed was at its peak. Under that kind of speed, not to mention a young youth like Shangguan Miao, even if it was a full grown man, with that kind of an impact, the results wouldn't have been any much better.

"Which Spirit Beast was that? Jun Xie's one?" Lin Feng's eyes narrowed.

The youths before him all nodded immediately.

"Impossible!" Lin Feng suddenly shouted to berate them: "The Six Armed Black Ape holds dominion over all low grade Spirit Beasts, how is it possible that a low grade Spirit Beast would be able to defeat it? Moreover, just with one sound that it made! ? That cannot be possible!"

"But..... That is really how it happened....."

Lin Feng said: "Something smells fishy! There is definitely

something fishy about this whole thing! Jun Xie's Spirit Beast couldn't possibly have achieved victory based just on its own strength. He must have used some despicable means!" Lin Feng would never believe that the Six Armed Black Ape could be taken down so easily.

"That's right! That must be the case! We had been thinking it was all very strange as well. That Spirit Beast looks so tiny and it had not done anything else. There must be a trick behind this." The youths nodded their heads vigorously, suddenly feeling that Lord Meh Meh's win was indeed rather strange.

Lin Feng's jaw clenched up tightly.

[That Jun Xie..... The boy had first competed with him for his lady, now he had even used such despicable means to injure Shangguan Miao who was as close to him as a brother so severely! He would never let this matter rest!]

"Go see my father! Tell him that someone had used underhanded means to cheat in the Spirit Beast Arena. Ask him to get some men to go investigate into Jun Xie's Spirit Beast!"

Chapter 991: “Even Before the Water Had Calmed (2)”

When Jun Wu Xie got back to the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall, Xiong Ba had just left the place, busy with his responsibilities. As the Clan Chief of the Fiery Blaze Clan, he could not afford to be as leisurely as other people. At that time, only Qing Yu was able to accompany Jun Wu Xie to tour around the Thousand Beast City but Qing Yu had quickly discovered that besides the Spirit Beast Arena, Jun Xie did not seem to hold the slightest interest for any other places.

Upon returning, Jun Xie had immediately gone back to her room and Qing Yu had not dared to go intrude.

“Deputy Chief, who is that Young Master Jun actually?” Several brothers from the Fiery Blaze Clan asked, having grown rather curious of Jun Xie who had stayed here the last two days.

They had seen him always accompanied by Qing Yu and it must be known although Qing Yu was the Deputy Chief, he was nevertheless still a very busy man. But this time, he had in order to just accompany the young youth, pushed aside all his other appointments, which had inadvertently attracted other people to take notice.

The youth had seemed to be highly ordinary and besides his personality seemingly a little cold, they had not thought that there was anything so special about Jun Xie that it needed Qing Yu to pay so much attention to him personally.

Qing Yu then told them: “Young Master Jun is the Young Miss’ saviour and all of you had better be more polite to him in future. If not, when the Chief comes back, he’ll skin all of you alive.”

When the clan members heard that, they were all highly surprised and they all understood what was happening at once.

After all, the matter about Qu Ling Yue having gotten injured in

the Fire Country, was no secret to the people in the Thousand Beast City, and when Qing Yu just explained it to them, they had all immediately understood.

“Since he is the Young Miss’ saviour, we would naturally treat him well. Deputy Chief, you can be well assured of that.”

Qing Yu smiled at them satisfactorily.

However, before Qing Yu could even settle himself down, a loud ruckus of shouts suddenly broke out from outside the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall and very soon, several members of the Fiery Blaze Clan came running inside in a hurry.

“Deputy Chief! Bad news! The Deputy Chief of the Icy Frost Clan, Shangguan Yan has come charging in here with a large group of men!”

“What has he come here for?” Qing Yu’s brows immediately creased up. After the Icy Frost Clan’s Clan Chief, Lin Que, had pledged their allegiance to the enemy, the relations between the Fiery Blaze Clan and the Icy Frost Clan had become highly strained and as the personalities of the two Clan Chiefs differentiated by being on two extreme polar opposites, their members had followed suit after their respective Chiefs and the members from the two clan did not see eye to eye with each other.

At that moment, the Deputy Chief of the Icy Frost Clan suddenly came charging in and Qing Yu did not think that it could be for anything good.

“They said they are here to look for Young Master Jun.” One of the their own members said.

Qing Yu was surprised. “Looking for Young Master Jun for?”

Qing Yu had just finished saying that when sounds of an argument had already broken out within the hall. Shangguan Yan who was already past forty years of age had forcefully come charging in with a group of men from the Icy Frost Clan as they

came to stand right before Qing Yu.

The expression on Qing Yu's face immediately darkened.

“Shangguan Yan! What is the meaning of this! ? Even when you are the Deputy Chief of the Icy Frost Clan, do not forget this is the Fiery Blaze Clan's Clan Hall! This is not a place that you can come and go just as you please!”

Shangguan Yan looked at Qing Yu with a sneer, contempt written all over his face.

“Qing Yu, it's good that you are here, as the reason I have come here today is linked to you just as well. Where is the boy from out of town that you brought in from before? Hurry and hand him over to us now!”

“Young Master Jun is a guest of our Fiery Blaze Clan. We would not hand him over just because you say so! Shangguan Yan, aren't you taking our Fiery Blaze Clan too lightly! ?” Qing Yu's face was dark as thunder. The fact that Shangguan Yan had come charging in with such a big group of men, it was seen that this was not about anything insignificant. And after he had specifically named Jun Xie as the person he had come for, how could Qing Yu allow him to have it his way?

“Oh? The kind of place that the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall really is, all of you know it best yourselves! Your own Clan Chief had suddenly brought in a little brat of unknown origins to stir up unrest and the brat had even gone to the Spirit Beast Arena and broken the rules there to win himself the topmost rank! As one of the four clans of the Thousand Beast City, if the Fiery Blaze Clan intends to cover up for him, our Icy Frost Clan will never allow such a scourge to continue inflicting such harm upon us!” Shangguan Yan said with a contemptuous sneer.

Chapter 992: “Even Before the Water Had Calmed (3)”

“What nonsense are you spouting here! ?” Qing Yu asked, his eyes narrowing up.

“What is or isn’t, isn’t decided just because you say so.” A cold and chilling voice suddenly sounded.

Qing Yu turned his head behind in surprise, suddenly seeing Jun Xie who had been completely unnoticed walking over to them.

“Young Master Jun, why are you.....”

“So! You are Jun Xie!” The moment Shangguan Yan realised that that was Jun Xie, rage filled his chest. If not for that youth’s strange Spirit Beast, how would his son have gotten himself injured by the Six Armed Black Ape! ?

“Yes.” Jun Wu Xie replied nonchalantly.

“Hand over your Spirit Beast now!” Shangguan Yan snarled through gritted teeth.

Jun Wu Xie lifted up an eyebrow.

“What for?”

“You used despicable methods to cheat in the Spirit Beast Arena! According to the rules, we will need to put your Spirit Beast down!” Shangguan Yan said with a sneer.

Jun Wu Xie swept him a cold gaze and asked: “With what proof?”

Shangguan Yan replied: “Your Spirit Beast possesses absolutely no attack power at all but it is able to make other Spirit Beasts flee just with the sound it makes. No such Spirit Beast has ever existed under the entire Heavens, so you must have employed some extraordinary method to make it like this! The Spirit Beast Arena has their Spirit Beast Arena rules and we hope you will abide by

them. Do not force us to act on it ourselves.”

If he could, Shangguan Yan would much rather take down Jun Xie himself. But he was currently at the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall and if they were to forcibly take Jun Xie away now, the Fiery Blaze Clan would never allow it. But if he was just asking to take the Spirit Beast away, the rules of the Spirit Beast Arena would back him up and he would have reason on his side, and the Fiery Blaze Clan would not dare to oppose against it so strongly.

Jun Wu Xie then said in an icy tone: “If I remember it correctly, the Spirit Beast Arena always checks on every Spirit Beast that takes part in their matches several times over. And on both occasions when I went to Spirit Beast Arena, my Spirit Beast went through those checks. If there was any problem, would the people from the Spirit Beast Arena not be able to detect it?”

Shangguan Yan seemed to have been prepared for that when he immediately replied: “People from the Spirit Beast Arena would naturally not make a mistake like that. But as you were brought in there by Qing Yu, and Qing Yu is the Deputy Clan Chief of the Fiery Blaze Clan, the people in the Spirit Beast Arena would naturally recognise him for who he is. And anyone brought in by him, would also naturally not be scrutinised too harshly.”

Jun Wu Xie laughed to herself in her heart. She had indeed been brought in to the Spirit Beast Arena by Qing Yu, but the people at the Spirit Beast Arena had not laxed on the checks they were supposed to conduct in the slightest. This Shangguan Yan was obviously just using that as an excuse to get rid of Lord Meh Meh.

But.....

Was she supposed to be that easy to deal with?

“Whether any other methods were employed is not a matter that the Icy Frost Clan is qualified to investigate into. My Spirit Beast is open to challenges from anyone henceforth from today. If there is anything that you are still worried about, you can very well ask the

people from the Spirit Beast Arena to most thoroughly and stringently inspect my Spirit Beast in the next match, to see if there is indeed anything wrong. Just basing it on what you are said to make me hand over my Spirit Beast, that is just too laughable. The Icy Frost Clan does not have any right to do that.” Although Jun Wu Xie had not come to the Thousand Beast City for long, she had already managed to gain a clear understanding of the internal workings of the Thousand Beast City.

The Spirit Beast Arena was directly under the purview of the Thousand Beast City’s Grand Chieftain, Qu Wen Hao, and even the four Clan Chiefs themselves have no authority to interfere in the Spirit Beast Arena’s affairs.

“You!” Shangguan Yan had not thought that an outsider would know the internal rules of the Thousand Beast City so well. When he was just about to say something more about it, a deep resonating bellow suddenly rocked the hall.

“The Icy Frost Clan is really getting more and more audacious in disregarding the rules! They have actually dared to force their way into my Fiery Blaze Clan Hall with all their men like this! Do you all really think that the Clan Chief of the Fiery Blaze Clan is dead!” Xiong Ba’s face was dark and threatening as he stormed in from outside.

He had been busy with some business within the city when he had suddenly received news from his brothers in the clan, who had told him that people from the Icy Frost Clan had come barging in to stir up trouble.

Chapter 993: “Even Before the Water Had Calmed (4)”

Xiong Ba had immediately thrown down the things he was doing at that moment and hurried his way back here. Immediately upon stepping into the clan hall, he had seen Shangguan Yan’s overbearing attitude and an unsuppressable fiery rage had instantly been lit in his heart.

Lin Que had switched his allegiance to that person and that had in turn made everyone in the Icy Frost Clan begin to consider everyone else to be beneath them and they started to disregard people from all the other three clans.

Shangguan Yan had not expected Xiong Ba to suddenly return and when he saw the towering figure, he could not help but to feel a little nervous.

Xiong Ba was famous for his fiery temperament in the Thousand Beast City and when he gets provoked, the towering man does not hold himself back at all.

“Clan Chief Xiong.” Shangguan Yan looked awkwardly at Xiong Ba.

Xiong Ba snorted coldly with derision and said: “The Icy Frost Clan seems to have stretched their hands a little too far this time. The Spirit Beast Arena would naturally have their own rules and if Shangguan Yan, you feel that Young Master Jun’s Spirit Beast has a problem, you can jolly well find another person to challenge him with a Spirit Beast, and you can then ask the people from the Spirit Beast Arena to inspect them carefully at that time. Wouldn’t that resolve your doubts? You had instead decided to come here to my place and kick up such a big fuss for who to see? I, Xiong Ba, am still very much alive! As long as I am still around, the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall will never allow anyone to exhibit such atrocious behaviour here!”

Xiong Ba's eyes glared fiercely, driving chills to run right through Shangguan Yan's entire body.

"Why are you still standing here for? Hurry up and scram! Or are you waiting for me to ask my brothers in the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall to invite you to leave?" Xiong Ba chided with his booming voice.

As arrogant as Shangguan Yan was, he still did not dare to go against Xiong Ba directly right before so many people. Having been berated till his face was splattered with spit, Shangguan Yan could do nothing but to beat a retreat from the Fiery Blaze Clan Hall with his face darkened in gloom.

Once Shangguan Yan left, Xiong Ba made all the brothers in the Clan Hall disperse and to go back to their own tasks while he brought Qing Yu and Jun Xie to the courtyard at the back of the clan hall. When he was sure that there was nobody else around, Xiong Ba finally asked in puzzlement: "What really happened there? I heard from our brothers that people from the Icy Frost Clan came to stir up trouble, and how did Shangguan Yan end up setting his sights on Young Master Jun?"

Xiong Ba had only heard a little about it as he rushed back here and he wasn't really aware of what had really occurred.

Qing Yu immediately related the events that happened that day to Xiong Ba.

Xiong Ba finally understood.

"No wonder that bastard Shangguan Yan dared to be so aggressive. It must be because of the fact that his wastrel of a son had been bullied into such a state by the Spirit Beast of Jun Xie that drove him to come all the way here? Hahaha! That's great to hear! Serves him right when he can't even control his own Spirit Beast. Having met with such misfortune, was entirely his own fault."

"In fact, this incident actually doesn't have much to do with

Young Master Jun. It was his own Six Armed Black Ape that went mad and charged off the battle platform and crashed into Shangguan Miao. Shangguan Yan is obviously trying to abuse his position here.” Qing Yu said with a frown on his face. Accidents in the Spirit Beast Arena happened occasionally, but they were never seen to be anything major.

Since the beginning when Lord Meh Meh had entered the Spirit Beast Arena, it had not forgone any of the checks required and that was a point that Qing Yu was very certain of.

Although he was deeply curious himself how Lord Meh Meh had been able to frighten the Six Armed Black Ape into fleeing, he firmly believed that Lord Meh Meh had done it with its own strength, and not with any outside influence.

“It’s not that big a matter and I do not think that it is that big of a loss to Lin Que that he would dare carry this too far. But Shangguan Yan might not let go of it so easily and I am guessing he will be sending many people to challenge Young Master Jun’s Spirit Beast.” Xiong Ba said. He then turned to Jun Xie and went on to say: “That’s really great! I had not thought that that cuddly and weak looking Spirit Beast of yours would really be so capable that it was even able to scare off the Six Armed Spirit Beast. I noticed that it was highly obedient before, don’t tell me that Young Master Jun knows how to tame Spirit Beasts as well?”

Jun Wu Xie replied expressionlessly: “Fate put us together.”

Taming? She didn’t really have that much leisure time.

It was Lord Meh Meh who had stuck itself to her so persistently then and now there was even another Sacrificial Blood Rabbit as well!

Chapter 994: “Even Before the Water Had Calmed (5)”

“Be a little more careful yourself. If you feel it is too much of a bother deal with, just tell the Spirit Beast Arena and withdraw your participation.” Xiong Ba wasn’t too concerned about the Spirit Beast Arena and he could not understand why Jun Xie had suddenly developed such a strong interest towards the Spirit Beast Arena.

Fortunately, although the Thousand Beast City was controlled by that person at that time, that person wouldn’t involve herself with such trifling matters and it would basically still be Qu Wen Hao who would decide in matters like this, hence, the Icy Frost Clan would not dare to carry this matter too far.

“I know.” Jun Wu Xie replied. She was not worried that the people from the Spirit Beast Arena would be able to detect anything on Lord Meh Meh. She knew as long as Lord Meh Meh willed it, it was able to completely hide its powers and regardless of how hard they might try to check, it would still show itself to be just a low grade Spirit Beast.

Jun Wu Xie did not want Lord Meh Meh’s identity as a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast to be exposed and neither was she about to give up on the Spirit Tamer Bracelet. She would wait to see just what kind of things the Icy Frost Clan would be able to come up with.

“If you know, then that’s good enough.” Xiong Ba was very confident of that highly intelligent mind in that little head and with Jun Xie’s word of assurance, he wasn’t really too worried about it.

The Fiery Blaze Clan had somewhat settled down after that fiery exchange earlier but things within the Icy Frost Clan at that moment was bubbling to a boil.

“What? Shangguan Yan did not manage to capture Jun Xie’s Spirit Beast?” Lin Feng stared at the servant kneeling before him. He had sent people to inform his father earlier, asking for him to have Jun Xie’s Spirit Beast investigated and his father had sent Shangguan Yan over. After all, the one who had gotten injured was Shangguan Miao and Shangguan Yan would surely not be soft while still in a rage for what had happened to his son.

Unexpectedly, they had still not managed to get their hands on Jun Xie’s Spirit Beast and they had even been severely berated by Xiong Ba in the end.

“The Clan Chief of the Fiery Blaze said that even if an inspection was to be done, it would have to be at the Spirit Beast Arena and that would be happen when someone challenges them. Young Master, the Spirit Beast Arena is under the Grand Chieftain’s purview and even the Icy Frost Clan would not be able to interfere with the way they work.” The servant said softly.

Lin Feng’s jaw clenched up tightly. Shangguan Miao was still bedridden while Jun Xie had just come to the Thousand Beast City for barely two days and he had already taken the Spirit Beast Arena’s top rank. If this news reached Qu Ling Yue, it would be disastrous.

Lin Feng racked his brains, thinking the matter cannot end here.

Suddenly, an idea struck him!

“How is the Devious Wyvern’s progress these few days?” Lin Feng suddenly asked.

The servant was startled a moment before he said with a nod: “Its taming is almost about to complete.”

“Good.” Lin Feng said with a cold laugh. “A little boy from outside really thinks his own little Spirit Beast can come to the Thousand Beast City and declare its dominance here? I would really like to see whether his low grade Spirit Beast is able to stand

before the might of the Devious Wyvern!”

When the servant heard that, it immediately bowed his head to the ground in plea.

“Young Master! That idea must not be considered! The Devious Wyvern is the congratulatory gift the Master has prepared for Great Grand aunt. If he finds out that you took the Devious Wyvern out, I’m afraid.....”

“Shut up!” Lin Feng said angrily. “I am only borrowing the Devious Wyvern for a day or two. What can happen? Don’t tell me you really think that that tiny low grade Spirit Beast will be able to harm the Devious Wyvern? I am merely feeding the Devious Wyvern a tiny snack that’s all. After it swallows up Jun Xie’s Spirit Beast, I will naturally bring the Devious Wyvern safely back, and father will still be able to offer it as a gift to Great Grand aunt.”

The servant remained shivering on the floor, not daring to say a word.

Ling Feng was marveling at his own brilliance. The Devious Wyvern had been hardly difficult to tame and his father had only managed to get it tamed after he found an old man who had lived in seclusion for many years to gradually tame it. And the Devious Wyvern recognised its owner not by the person, but it was by an item!

Chapter 995: “Devious Wyvern (1)”

As it was to be gifted to that person, hence, it must see no one else as its owner, and they had to do it with an item instead.

“Find an unfamiliar face and have him bring the Devious Wyvern to go participate in the Spirit Beast Arena. Ten consecutive victories must be achieved today and then issue a challenge to Jun Xie and his Spirit Beast. By this time tomorrow, I do not want to hear news that the kid’s Spirit Beast is still alive.” He was not able to make a move on Jun Xie directly at that moment, so he would just kill his Spirit Beast first!

A chilling and malicious glint filled up Lin Feng’s eyes.

.....

A new storm shook the Spirit Beast Arena. A never before seen Spirit Beast blew through the Spirit Beast Arena’s matches and took down ten opponents quickly on the same day. Very soon after that, Jun Xie received a challenge issued to her.

When the people from the Spirit Beast Arena sent the challenge to her, Jun Wu Xie was not surprised at all and she calmly accepted it.

But Qing Yu was instead feeling that it seemed there was more to it than meets the eye and after questioning the man from the Spirit Beast Arena, his mood had suddenly taken a turn for the worst where he immediately went to see Jun Xie.

“Young Master Jun! For tomorrow’s match, you must not go.” Qing Yu said, looking sternly at Jun Xie, his voice solemn.

“Why?” Jun Xie asked, looking at Qing Yu.

Qing Yu’s bit on his lip worriedly and said: “I asked the people from the Spirit Beast Arena earlier more about the opponent’s Spirit Beast. They told me that it was brought in by a youth they have never met before. The Spirit Beast’s body is like that of a

serpent but has a pair of horns on its head, and its body is fully covered with green scale armour. If my guess is not wrong, that Spirit Beast is not just any ordinary low grade Spirit Beast. It is highly possible that it is the Spirit Beast the Clan Chief of the Icy Frost Clan, Lin Que, had captured from out in the wilds, the Devious Wyvern.”

“Devious Wyvern?” Jun Wu Xie asked, an eyebrow lifting up. She had never heard of such a Spirit Beast.

Qing Yu continued: “The Devious Wyvern is a high grade Spirit Beast, but it is just barely one step away from becoming a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast and we have only heard that such Spirit Beasts exist only through rumours. According to those rumours, the Devious Wyvern possesses extremely high healing powers and it can molt its scales three times. After it shed its scales for the third time, it turns into a real Guardian Grade Spirit Beast. That person had once mentioned about the Devious Wyvern to the Grand Chieftain and asked the Grand Chieftain to search for it, but the Grand Chieftain had not agreed. Instead, Lin Que had privately mobilised a high number of people and spent close to ten years before he managed to find the Devious Wyvern. It is said, in order to capture that Devious Wyvern, almost a hundred of Lin Que’s men had lost their lives and that even three of their tamed high grade Spirit Beasts had been sacrificed.”

News about the Devious Wyvern’s capture had been kept a secret within the Thousand Beast City and few people were made aware of it. Qing Yu was one of the rare few who had been fortunate enough to lay eyes upon the magnificent Devious Wyvern. The first time he saw the Devious Wyvern, it had just been captured and brought back. Although close to a hundred lives were lost then, the Devious Wyvern had not seemed to have sustained any heavy injuries at all. It had been highly violent when it was trapped in its cage and a ordinary cage was not able to contain it. Hence, Lin Que had to use darksteel to forge into a cage just to keep

it in.

“Devious Wyverns are naturally born with an unquenchable thirst for blood and it loves to swallow live animals whole. Its body possesses an extremely strong self healing ability and as long as the wound is not mortal, it is able to heal and recover from them very quickly. I know that your Spirit Beast has rather extraordinary abilities as well, but that Devious Wyvern has already molted its scales twice and its just shy of one more time before it is be promoted to become a full Guardian Grade Spirit Beast, which in turn, is a Spirit Beast that no other Spirit Beast will be able to stand against.” Qing Yu said, highly concerned about Jun Xie, as he could see that Jun Xie treasured Lord Meh Meh very much.

And the challenge this time, had come directly targeted straight at Jun Xie!

Chapter 996: “Devious Wyvern (2)”

The Devious Wyvern had been in Lin Que’s hands all this while and after successfully taming it, it was to be gifted to that person. But the Devious Wyvern had now appeared in the Spirit Beast Arena and that was a matter thought to be rather incredulous.

People who were had the authourity to bring out the Devious Wyvern, besides Lin Que himself, the next person could only be his son, Lin Feng!

Lin Feng’s animosity against Jun Xie, had begun from the moment Jun Xie had first come to the Thousand Beast City. Now that Lin Feng’s closest friend, Shangguan Miao, who was almost like a brother to him, had even gotten severely injured because of Jun Xie, Lin Feng was even more driven to exact revenge upon Jun Xie, and that was why he had so daringly pushed the incredibly precious Devious Wyvern into the fracas.

The Spirit Beast Arena only controlled whether contestants possessed a Spirit Tamer Bracelet and did not set any limits on the grade of the Spirit Beasts that could compete.

And as the matter about the Devious Wyvern had been a well kept secret, the people of the Spirit Beast Arena had naturally not recognized it.

Qing Yu knew all about it but he could not reveal any information about it to the public. As that was meant as a gift for that person and if it was made known now, that person might be forced to act immediately instead.

“Is that so?” Jun Wu Xie replied nonchalantly.

Qing Yu saw that Jun Xie was not the least bit nervous and that made him more anxious instead. “That Devious Wyvern has been with Lin Que for more than a year and it might very well have molted its scales once more since I last heard about it. Young

Master Jun, there really isn't a point to continue with this competition anymore."

Jun Wu Xie did not reply. Whatever Qing Yu had thought of, Jun Wu Xie would naturally be able to do the same.

The appearance of the Devious Wyvern, was undoubtedly an act of revenge from some damned kid, but.....

He had chosen the wrong person to mess with this time!

Jun Wu Xie did not give Qing Yu any reply and Qing Yu had thought that Jun Xie had finally realized the gravity of the matter and was now reconsidering it, which allowed him to sigh in relief softly.

Jun Wu Xie went back to her room and she stared at the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit currently locked in a scuffle with Lord Meh Meh on the bed, her brows quickly creasing up tightly together to form a deep frown.

"Meh!"

[Go away, you scheming rabbit! This is Lord Meh Meh's territory!]

"Puu!"

[Nonsense! This is the Mistress' burrow!]

The two dumb beasts did not use any of their Guardian Grade Spirit Beast powers and were only purely using their current tiny bodies in their fight. Lord Meh Meh was biting on the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit's ears while the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit's mouth was nibbling on Lord Meh Meh's stubby tail.....

"Cough." Jun Wu Xie coughed very lightly. The moment the two dumb beasts saw that Jun Wu Xie had appeared, they immediately let go of each other. Like two toddlers who had done something wrong, they speedily retreated to the extreme ends of the bed on opposing sides, their heads lowered guiltily, unable to look at Jun

Wu Xie in the eye.

They both knew very well that, Jun Wu Xie strictly forbade them to fight each other.

“Know of the Devious Wyvern?” Jun Wu Xie turned to Lord Meh Meh to ask.

Lord Meh Meh looked up, its face looking completely blank, obvious that it did not know anything about it.

The Sacrificial Blood Rabbit wouldn't have even heard about it and it just stood there with its big round eyes looking at Jun Wu Xie, trying its best to look as adorable as it could be.

Jun Wu Xie considered all that Qing Yu had told her and even if the Devious Wyvern had molted its scales for the third time, it would have just become a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast recently. And to Lord Meh Meh, that really wouldn't count to be much.

But to play it safe, Jun Wu Xie still asked Lord Meh Meh what were the chances for it to defeat a newly promoted Guardian Grade Spirit Beast.

Lord Meh Meh had thought that Jun Wu Xie was referring to the Sacrificial Blood Rabbit with her question and it immediately puffed up its tiny chest to proclaim proudly in an imperious tone.

“Meh!”

[Lord Meh Meh can take on ten of them at a time!]

With Lord Meh Meh's reply, Jun Wu Xie quickly wiped away her concerns.

Early the next morning, when Qing Yu was thinking that Jun Xie would not be going to answer the challenge when he suddenly found that Jun Xie had brought Lord Meh Meh and left the clan hall just a moment before he came. All the brothers of the Fiery Blaze Clan who saw the youth told him that the youth had left going towards the direction of the Spirit Beast Arena!

Chapter 997: “Devious Wyvern (3)”

The Spirit Beast Arena of the Thousand Beast City had never been as busy and bustling as the recent few days past. A seemingly useless Spirit Beast had actually dominated over all others and caused quite a large number of jaws to drop. And right after that, another conqueror of a Spirit Beast had immediately appeared to sweep through the Spirit Beast Arena battles once more.

And these two much talked about Spirit Beasts who had stirred up countless debates would meet each other in battle today, and it was to be an epic fight that was highly anticipated by everyone.

Everyone was looking forward to this matchup and the Spirit Beast Arena was already filled to overcapacity, as anyone who had heard the news had all rushed over.

Lin Feng was shrouded darkly within a long cloak . He had come to the Spirit Beast Arena personally because he wanted to admire the sight of Jun Xie’s reaction upon seeing his own Spirit Beast being swallowed up. He turned to look over at the youth who had brought the Devious Wyvern in for registration. That person was an illegitimate child of his housekeeper’s and was virtually unknown within the Thousand Beast City, so no one would know his real identity. On that youth’s neck was a silver necklace, the one thing that the Devious Wyvern recognized. Anyone who wearing that silver necklace would be able to gain control of the Devious Wyvern and ask it to carry out his wishes!

Lin Feng had staked everything he had on it this time. Both the Devious Wyvern and the silver necklace itself had been secretly brought out by Lin Feng behind Lin Que’s back and it was all in order for him to win against Jun Xie for both himself and Shangguan Miao.

He was not in the least worried that the Devious Wyvern would be hurt in this place. When the Devious Wyvern was captured and

first brought in, it had already molted its scales twice and a few months ago, it had completed its third round and although the Spirit Beast still looked like a high grade Spirit Beast, its Guardian Grade Spirit Beast powers within had awoken and was gradually evolving.

His father had been thinking that he would wait till the Devious Wyvern had fully evolved into a full Guardian Grade Spirit Beast before he would present it to that person.

When that youth saw Lin Feng, the youth cautiously nodded his head at him without anyone noticing.

In the Spirit Beast Arena, the crowd was packed tightly against each other as the other person they had been waiting to see brought his Spirit Beast to walk into the Spirit Beast Arena.

Jun Wu Xie carried Lord Meh Meh in her arms as she came through the Spirit Beast Arena doors as everyone's eyes turned towards her. As the numerous and highly complicated gazes stared, Jun Wu Xie continued to walk in slowly, seemingly unaware, completely unaffected by the tumultuous noise and ruckus all around her.

The moment Lin Feng saw Jun Xie appear, the blood within his body began to boil. He could not wait to see the Spirit Beast within Jun Xie's arms swallowed up entirely by the Devious Wyvern!

Before the match began, Jun Wu Xie placed Lord Meh Meh on the battle platform and said in a soft voice: "When left with no other choice, you can transform."

Lord Meh Meh blinked its eyes and looked at Jun Wu Xie blankly. This was not the first time it was standing upon this stage and all that it had seen here, were only been Spirit Beasts unfit to even fill up the gaps between its teeth. Why would its Feedtress tell it that it could transform?

[It did not see a need to do that at all.]

[Anyway, all it needed to do was to bleat a couple of times and the opponent would be frightened into retreat, then it would be able to eat those yummy lotus leaves!]

Completely disregarding Jun Wu Xie's words, Lord Meh Meh was anxious to go back and enjoy its feast. Standing upon the battle platform, it could almost see a heap of lotus leaves before its eyes, its demeanor looking entirely excited, the little tail at the back wiggling happily.

Lin Feng secretly observed the unimpressive looking little Spirit Beast upon the battle stage and his mouth curled up into a sneer. He had wondered what kind of Spirit Beast Jun Xie possessed and when he saw that it was just a little thing like that, he did not fathom just how a Spirit Beast like that had been able to attain the Spirit Beast Arena's top rank.

Shangguan Miao had not been able to get rid of Lord Meh Meh, but Lin Feng had no doubt that this tiny Spirit Beast had not won its victories based on its own power!

Chapter 998: “Devious Wyvern (4)”

Shangguan Miao had not been able to get rid of Lord Meh Meh, but Lin Feng had no doubt that this tiny Spirit Beast had not won its victories based on its own power!

Those unorthodox methods might work against low grade Spirit Beasts, but against a Guardian Grade Devious Wyvern..... that would only lead you on the road to death!

A cruel smile came upon Lin Feng’s lips as he awaited for that moment to arrive.

Soon, the match was about to begin. The Devious Wyvern was brought out in a steel cage. Compared to the Six Armed Black Ape from before, the Devious Wyvern was very much more terrifyingly enormous!

The battle platform in the Spirit Beast Arena was wide and spacious. But when the Devious Wyvern slithered onto the battle stage and coiled its reptilian body upon it, its coiled body almost filled up the entire platform! There was only a tiny little space at the edge for Lord Meh Meh to stand upon!

When Lord Meh Meh’s size was compared to the Six Armed Black Ape, its body was only as big as the Six Armed Black Ape’s head. And compared to the Devious Wyvern before its eyes now, Lord Meh Meh was only about the size of one of its eye!

Its entire body covered with thick green scales, the Devious Wyvern coiled its body up, its entire form almost as big as a small mountain, towering over everyone upon the battle stage!

Upon that huge head, its two horns looked pointedly sharp!

It suddenly raised its head and with a gesture from the youth below the battle platform, its head turned to lock its sight onto Lord Meh Meh at the edge of the battle platform.

With such an extreme disparity between the sizes of the two

Spirit Beasts, no one needed to imagine what kind of a battle this fight would turn out to be!

The Devious Wyvern snorted and a plume of scorching mist dissipated into the air. As its body moved, its reptilian scales rubbed against each other which emitted a series of fine noises, which sounded like the points of blades striking each other incessantly, causing a numbing feeling as the sound reached the ears of the people.

It was to be a battle that everyone would not be apprehensive about its result. Not a single one among them believed that faced with a Devious Wyvern like this, the incredibly “lucky” Lord Meh Meh would still be able to continue with its winning streak.

From the strong presence that was emanating from the Devious Wyvern, everyone immediately knew that that was not merely a low grade Spirit Beast, but a huge monstrous beast that was at least at the pinnacle of high grade Spirit Beasts!

This was the first time that a high grade Spirit Beast had appeared in the Spirit Beast Arena.

People of the Thousand Beast City knew their Spirit Beasts well. From the strong presence they could feel at that moment, they fully understood that the high grade Spirit Beast was not much different from the legendary Guardian Grade Spirit Beast. Before such a tyrannical Spirit Beast, even if they searched throughout the entire Thousand Beast City, they would not be able to find a single worthy opponent for it!

Surprised gasps and shocked exclamations escaped from the people’s mouth. They stared stunned with their mouths agape at the magnificence of the Devious Wyvern. This was no longer a contest, but it had become a solo performance by the Devious Wyvern. No one was concerned on how the match would play out anymore as in their hearts, the little wooly sheep Spirit Beast standing upon the stage was as good as dead!

Before a high grade Spirit Beast that was at its peak, all Spirit Beasts below the Guardian Grade could only choose death or to submit!

Lin Feng observed the reactions of everyone in the crowd within the Spirit Beast Arena, his eyes flashing with glee. This was exactly the kind of reaction he wanted to see.

[The Thousand Beast City has no need for any outsiders to come here and show off!]

[He will make Jun Xie realize, just how useless his little Spirit Beast truly is!]

[Regardless how resourceful Jun Xie is, he will be forced to witness with his own eyes, his Spirit Beast being swallowed up by the Devious Wyvern right into its stomach!]

Jun Wu Xie's eyes narrowed up, as she stared at the Devious Wyvern on the battle platform. The Devious Wyvern was exactly like what Qing Yu had described. Its reptilian body like a snake, its width almost like that of a man's waist. Its body was currently coiled up, and if its body was fully extended, its size would be even more shockingly huge!

Chapter 999: “Who Swallows Who (1)”

Without knowing the reason why, the moment she saw the Devious Wyvern, Jun Wu Xie suddenly felt an unexplainable excitement rising within her, a strong instinctive urge to seize and pillage pushing powerfully against her consciousness!

It was a feeling, that Jun Wu Xie had never encountered before. The strong unexplainable urge caused her to furrow up her brows as she fought to forcibly suppress it, the complexion on her face suddenly turning an unhealthy shade.

Right at that moment, Lin Feng coincidentally turned to look at Jun Xie, quickly noticing the change in his complexion.

Seeing Jun Xie’s face turned pale, her brows furrowed up tightly, the glee in Lin Feng’s heart grew, as he yearned longingly to quickly see the scene of Jun Xie sobbing and weeping helplessly!

Upon the battle platform, the Devious Wyvern was looking at Lord Meh Meh with eyes filled with slaughter.

Lord Meh Meh had been surprised a brief moment when he first saw the Devious Wyvern, staring at the humongous beast right before its eyes!

The starting bell for the battle rang!

Under the youth instruction, the Devious Wyvern’s mouth gaped wide open, the upper half of its body lunging straight towards Lord Meh Meh like a slingshot!

Its movement was quick as lightning, and it drew out loud gasps of surprise from the crowd!

“Too fast!”

Screams and shouts erupted. Just as everyone was thinking that the sheep Spirit Beast would be instantly killed, a tiny white figure suddenly leapt up, high off the battle platform!

It moved like a white flash of lightning, its movements not slower than the Devious Wyvern in the slightest!

Everyone eyes were looking in shock at Lord Meh Meh's tiny form currently flying in mid air. This was the first time that they had seen this sheep Spirit Beast move from its spot on the arena platform in battle, and the speed it had suddenly moved at stunned everybody for a long while.

While Lord Meh Meh leapt into the air, its eyes were however still fixed upon the Devious Wyvern upon the battle platform, and in that pair of big bright limpid eyes, a strong thirsty desire suddenly shone!

The Devious Wyvern had missed on its first strike and it immediately swiveled its head and shot towards Lord Meh Meh who was still in the air, its jaws widened to bite into its prey. With the quick movement of its humongous body, a strong wind was kicked up around all four sides of the battle stage!

The people closest to the arena stage were all blown onto the ground by the strength of that powerful surge of wind!

All eyes watched intently in the instant that the Devious Wyvern seemed just about to swallow up Lord Meh Meh who was falling down through the air. Still in midair, the little white wooly ball suddenly gave out a brilliantly blinding light!

The brilliant ball of light was as blinding as the sun as it began to grow quickly in a short period of time!

“Meh! !”

A familiar bleating sounded out from within the blinding brilliance. The people squinted and shielded their eyes as they tried their hardest to see what was happening on the arena battle platform. However, when the blinding light faded, they were immediately greeted by an explosive crash! A gigantic form had suddenly appeared within the Spirit Beast Arena!

It was a titanic sized Spirit Beast that was emanating a faint glow throughout its entire body, its nine long tails waving in the air behind it!

The Devious Wyvern who had been insufferably arrogant and tyrannical just moments before was at that moment being pinned down upon the battle platform under the foot of the gigantic Spirit Beast!

The battle stage had been carefully made from forged steel and was incredibly strong and hard. But with one explosive stomp from the titanic sized Spirit Beast, the entire battle stage had instantly crumbled to dust in a blink!

The Devious Wyvern gave a shrill and ear piercing cry. Suddenly finding itself tightly pinned down under the claw of a gigantic Spirit Beast, the Devious Wyvern struggled frantically, its cry filled with terror and desperation!

The gigantic Spirit Beast narrowed its eyes and looked down at the Devious Wyvern struggling incessantly under its foot and its blood red tongue stuck out of its mouth, to lick its jaws greedily.

At that moment, there wasn't a single sound in the entire Spirit Beast Arena. No one knew where the incredibly gigantic Spirit Beast had suddenly appeared from.....

Chapter 1000: “Who Swallows Who (2)”

The originally wide and spacious Spirit Beast Arena, had in the instant the gigantic Spirit Beast appeared, become highly squashed. Some people who were nearest to the battle stage itself had at the moment the Spirit Beast landed, instantly been crushed to death on the spot!

A thick stench of blood wafted through the air in the Spirit Beast Arena, as all their eyes widened with incredulous disbelief, staring at the nine tailed Spirit Beast!

“A Guardian Grade Spirit Beast..... That is a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast!” Within the heavy silence, one lone scream sounded, as loud gasps erupted from the crowd!

No one would have thought that within the Spirit Beast Arena in the Thousand Beast City, a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast that existed only in legends would appear!

Jun Wu Xie looked on calmly at Lord Meh Meh who had revealed its true form, and a faint smile showed upon her lips.

Hidden among the crowd and all prepared to enjoy the great show that was about to commence, Lin Feng was equally stunned by everything that he saw before him. His eyes widened up in flabbergasted shock, staring in utter disbelief at the Devious Wyvern pinned down under the Guardian Grade Spirit Beast’s foot, unable to believe his own eyes.

The mournful cries of the Devious Wyvern reached his ears, the sounds extremely pitiful and filled with fear and terror!

“Oh no!” Still in shock, an ominous feeling suddenly grew within Lin Feng’s heart. He suddenly threw away all caution as he clawed and scratched his way through the crowd of people in front of him, scrambling his way towards the direction where the Devious Wyvern was.

However, just at that moment, Lord Meh Meh's jaws opened up wide and it swallowed up the writhing and squirming Spirit Beast beneath its foot into its stomach!

The Devious Wyvern that was as almost as big as a small mountain was swallowed whole, and without even chewing!

By the time Lin Feng managed to break out from within the crowd of people, it saw the tail end of the Devious Wyvern disappearing through the jaws of Lord Meh Meh, and Lord Meh Meh's action of swallowing. Lin Feng suddenly felt as if all the blood in his body had been sucked out dry from him, as his entire person slumped weakly to the ground.

[How did it become like this?]

[How did it become like this?]

[How did the Devious Wyvern end up being swallowed up?]

A persistent ringing grew in Lin Feng's mind, as he refused to believe that all that his eyes saw was real!

That Devious Wyvern had been meant to be a congratulatory gift his father had carefully prepared for that person!

But now, he had secretly taken the Devious Wyvern out, and caused the Devious Wyvern to be swallowed up by a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast that had suddenly appeared, without even leaving a single scale behind.....

Fear and terror exploded within Lin Feng's chest, his teeth began to chatter as he sat upon the cold ground, his body suddenly turning icy cold.

And the moment that the Devious Wyvern was completely swallowed up by Lord Meh Meh into its stomach, the strong urge that Jun Wu Xie felt had immediately disappeared without a trace left behind. Her face creased up slightly in puzzlement, as she noticed the subtle change that had come over her emotions.

The entire Spirit Beast Arena was in chaos. The appearance of a Guardian Grade Spirit Beast had shattered the sanity of many of them. They howled and wailed as they tried to retreat back in fear, as the only emotion one should feel before the presence of a full Guardian Grade Spirit Beast was only terror!

Lord Meh Meh licked its jaws in satisfaction as the sticky sensation below one of its claws made it feel rather uncomfortable. It instantly changed itself into a ball of light and shrunk itself, gradually turning bit by bit from the gigantic beast form, into a little ball of wool.

When the light faded away, within the heap of rubble that was the battle platform, an adorable little sheep suddenly appeared.

“Meh?” Lord Meh Meh stared at the disorderly mess all around it, looking at the crushed battle platform reduced to formless rubble, and a heap of mashed up blood and flesh on one side it had created when it “accidentally” stepped on them. It bleated once, the sound seemingly questioning.

And with that single bleat, the chaotic mess that wrecked the Spirit Beast Arena immediately fell silent once again!

All eyes were staring, in bug eyed disbelief at Lord Meh Meh standing among the rubble. Never in their dreams, would they have once thought that the one who had brought this horrendous nightmare to them, would be the “low grade Spirit Beast” that they had despised all this while!

Table of Contents

[Genius Doctor: Black Belly Miss](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801: "Insider News \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 802: "Insider News \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 803: "Insider News \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 804: "The Yan Country's Crown Prince \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 805: "The Yan Country's Crown Prince \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 806: "The Yan Country's Crown Prince \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 807: "The Yan Country's Crown Prince \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 808: "Serendipity \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 809: "Serendipity \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 810 : "Serendipity \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 811 : "Retreat in Order to Advance"](#)

[Chapter 812 : "Retreat in Order to Advance \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 813 : "Retreat in Order to Advance \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 814 : "Retreat in Order to Advance \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 815 : "Secret Intricacies of the Imperial Harem \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 816 : "Secret Intricacies of the Imperial Harem \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 817 : "Secret Intricacies of the Imperial Harem \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 818 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 819 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 820 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 821 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 822 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 823 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 824 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(7\)"](#)

[Chapter 825 : "Don't Ask for Death and You'll Live \(8\)"](#)

[Chapter 826 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 827 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 828 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 829 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 830 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 831 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 832 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(7\)"](#)

[Chapter 833 : "Apologies, It's My Turn \(8\)"](#)

[Chapter 834 : "The Fourth Prince \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 835 : "The Fourth Prince \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 836 : "The Fourth Prince \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 837 : "The Fourth Prince \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 838 : "The Fourth Prince \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 839 : "The Fourth Prince \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 840 : "Trumped Up Charges \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 841 : "Trumped Up Charges \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 842 : "Trumped Up Charges \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 843 : "Trumped Up Charges \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 844 : "Trumped Up Charges \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 845 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 846 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 847 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 848 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 849 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 850 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 851 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 852 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 853 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(9\)"](#)
[Chapter 854 : "Peerless Genius Doctor \(10\)"](#)
[Chapter 855 : "Prison Visit \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 856 : "Prison Visit \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 857 : "Prison Visit \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 858 : "Unwarranted Torture \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 859 : "Unwarranted Torture \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 860 : "Unwarranted Torture \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 861 : "Unwarranted Torture \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 862 : "Guests from Beast City \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 863 : "Guests from Beast City \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 864 : "Guests from Beast City \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 865 : "Guests from Beast City \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 866 : "Guests from Beast City \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 867 : "Guests from Beast City \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 868 : "Quack Doctor \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 869 : "Quack Doctor \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 870 : "Quack Doctor \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 871 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 872 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 873 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 874 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 875 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 876 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 877 : "Face Slap – Ninth Form \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 878 : "Panicked \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 879 : "Panicked \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 880 : "Panicked \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 881 : "Panicked \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 882 : "Banquet in the Palace \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 883 : "Banquet in the Palace \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 884 : "Banquet in the Palace \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 885 : "Banquet in the Palace \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 886 : "Banquet in the Palace \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 887 : "Banquet in the Palace \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 888 : "Banquet in the Palace \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 889 : "Banquet in the Palace \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 890 : "Ring of Imperial Fire \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 891 : "Ring of Imperial Fire \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 892 : "Ring of Imperial Fire \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 893 : " Covert Strike \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 894 : "Covert Strike \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 895 : "Assassination \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 896 : "Assassination \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 897 : "Assassination \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 898 : "Assassination \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 899 : "Assassination \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 900 : "Assassination \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 901 : "Assassination \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 902 : "Ring \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 903 : "Ring \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 904 : "Imperial Guards Army \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 905 : "Imperial Guard Army \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 906 : "Imperial Guard Army \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 907 : "Imperial Guard Army \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 908 : "Imperial Guard Army \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 909 : "Imperial Guard Army \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 910 : "Intricate Plot \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 911 : "Intricate Plot \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 912 : "Intricate Plot \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 913 : "Intricate Plot \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 914 : "Intricate Plot \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 915 : "Intricate Plot \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 916 : "Intricate Plot \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 917 : "Curtains Up \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 918: "Curtains Up \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 919: "Curtains Up \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 920: "Curtains Up \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 921: "Curtains Up \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 922: "Curtains Up \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 923: "Curtains Up \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 924: "Curtains Up \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 925: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 926: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 927: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 928: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 929: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 930: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – First Form \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 931: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 932: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 933: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 934: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 935: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 936: "Slap with Borrowed Hand – Second Form \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 937: "Tenth Slap \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 938: "Tenth Slap \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 939: "Tenth Slap \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 940: "Tenth Slap \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 941: "Tenth Slap \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 942: "Empress Dowager \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 943: "Empress Dowager \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 944: "Empress Dowager \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 945: "The Fifth Map \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 946: "The Fifth Map \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 947: "The Fifth Map \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 948: "The Fifth Map \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 949: "The Fifth Map \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 950: "The Fifth Map \(6\)"](#)

[Chapter 951: "The Fifth Map \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 952: "The Fifth Map \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 953: "Retribution \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 954: "Run Away Emperor"](#)
[Chapter 955: "Thousand Beast City \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 956: "Thousand Beast City \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 957: "Thousand Beast City \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 958: "Thousand Beast City \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 959: "Thousand Beast City \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 960: "Thousand Beast City \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 961: "Thousand Beast City \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 962: "Thousand Beast City \(8\)"](#)
[Chapter 963: "Spirit Beast Arena \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 964: "Spirit Beast Arena \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 965: "Spirit Beast Arena \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 966: "Cruel Form of Contest \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 967: "Cruel Form of Contest \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 968: "Cruel Form of Contest \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 969: "Big Eared Rabbit \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 970: "Big Eared Rabbit \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 971: "Big Eared Rabbit \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 972: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 973: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 974: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 975: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 976: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(5\)"](#)
[Chapter 977: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(6\)"](#)
[Chapter 978: "Lord Meh Meh's Rage \(7\)"](#)
[Chapter 979: "Adorwable Wabbit" \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 980: "Adorwable Wabbit" \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 981: "Adorwable Wabbit" \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 982: "Sacrificial Blood Rabbit \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 983: "Sacrificial Blood Rabbit \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 984: "Sacrificial Blood Rabbit \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 985: "Challenger \(1\)"](#)
[Chapter 986: "Challenger \(2\)"](#)
[Chapter 987: "Challenger \(3\)"](#)
[Chapter 988: "Challenger \(4\)"](#)
[Chapter 989: "Challenger \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 990: "Even Before the Water Had Calmed \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 991: "Even Before the Water Had Calmed \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 992: "Even Before the Water Had Calmed \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 993: "Even Before the Water Had Calmed \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 994: "Even Before the Water Had Calmed \(5\)"](#)

[Chapter 995: "Devious Wyvern \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 996: "Devious Wyvern \(2\)"](#)

[Chapter 997: "Devious Wyvern \(3\)"](#)

[Chapter 998: "Devious Wyvern \(4\)"](#)

[Chapter 999: "Who Swallows Who \(1\)"](#)

[Chapter 1000: "Who Swallows Who \(2\)"](#)